Gc
929.2
C624e
1132479

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01204 9117

GENEALOGY
929.2
C624e

The Ancestry

of

WILLIAM CLOPTON

of

YORK COUNTY, VIRGINIA

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

https://archive.org/details/ancestryofwillia00erwi

The Ancestry

of

WILLIAM CLOPTON

of

YORK COUNTY, VIRGINIA

with records of some of his descendants
to which are added

ROYAL LINES; MAGNA CARTA SURETIES; CHARTERS; WILLS; DEEDS, ETC.

Also notes on certain English families, viz:

Acworth	D'Arcy	Jenny	Playters
Basset	Despenser	Jolye	Stapleton
Belhous	Drury	Knevet	Sutcliffe
Calthorpe	Echyngham	Lunesford	Waldegrave
Chastelyn	Howard	Maydstone	Wentworth

Compiled by

LUCY LANE ERWIN

(Mrs. William Whitehead Erwin)

Privately Printed — Limited Edition

Copyright 1939

By

LUCY LANE ERWIN

The Tuttle Publishing Co., Inc.
Rutland, Vermont

1132179

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction VII
Acknowledgments IX
List of Illustrations XI
List of Documents and Wills XIII

PART I (ENGLISH)

CHAPTER I

Cloptunne of Wickhambrook, County Suffolk 1
Cloptonne of Kentwell Hall, Long Melford, County Suffolk . . 5
Clopton of Groton, County Suffolk, and Boxted, County Essex . 12
Legal Papers connecting the Clopton family of America with that of England 17

CHAPTER II

Kentwell Hall, Long Melford, County Suffolk 19
The Holy Trinity Church, Long Melford, County Suffolk . . 21
Castelyn Hall, Groton, County Suffolk 23
Clopton Pedigree registered at the College of Arms, London . . 25

CHAPTER III

Royal descents with references 27
Magna Carta Sureties with references 37

CHAPTER IV

Allied families, *viz:* Acworth; Basset; Belhous; Calthorpe; D'Arcy; 44
Despenser; Drury; Echyngham; Howard; Jenny; Knevet; 51
Lunesford; Maidstone; Playters; Stapleton; Waldegrave . . 66
Trial and conviction of Thomas Culpepper and Francis Dereham . 77
Wentworth Notes 79

CHAPTER V

Documents, Wills, etc., of the Cloptons and allied families . . 81

PART II (AMERICAN)

Chapter VI

Clopton of Virginia and other States 133

Chapter VII

Booth; Foote; Hoggatt; Kearney; Lane and Michaux family Notes . 222

Chapter VIII

Wills and Documents 238
Charts 252

ADDENDA

Jolye – Sutcliffe Notes 260
Jolye – Lowe Wills 262
Will of Rev. Thomas Jolye, of Thundersley, County Essex, 1599
Will of Rev. Thomas Jolye, of Thundersley, County Essex, 1618
Will (original) of Johanna Jollie of Thundersley, County Essex, 1620
Will (original) of Kellum Lowe of Rayleigh, County Essex, 1627

APPENDIX

Clopton of Warwickshire, England 269
Unplaced Cloptons 271

Index 275

INTRODUCTION

Compiling this book has been a slow, painstaking process extending over a period of many years. It has involved tracing casual records to their sources, and proving their authenticity by documentary evidence, thus clearing fact from tradition. Interwoven in the drab of the fabric various accounts from the romantic past have appeared, thus adding to the cold facts of vital records, interesting threads of color.

It has been the purpose of the compiler to *establish the ancestry of William Clopton of York (now New Kent) County, Virginia.* To this end she has made repeated visits to England where authentic documents were consulted. This search of the source records made personally, has been rewarded through her persistent effort. With the assurance that what she now offers to Clopton descendants is a solid structure, built on documentary evidence, she begs to state that, having proved the English lineage of William Clopton of York County, Virginia, her real task is finished.

But in addition an attempt has been made to add to this, a record of his American descendants to the ninth generation, accompanied by copies of several documents obtained from personal research in this country. Great effort has been made to secure accuracy but for errors that may appear in family data she begs the kind indulgence of the reader.

During the past summer, 1939, there were such rewarding results in England of a hitherto baffling search for the *maternal ancestry* of William Clopton, that the publication of the book was delayed to include them. (See *Jolye—Sutcliffe Notes and four wills in Addenda.*)

In presenting abstracts of original records the spelling of names therein employed has been followed even *when variously spelled in the same document.*

The arrangement of this volume is simple. Each child is given a number, and a plus sign before the name indicates that the said child is carried forward as a family number, which development is carried on throughout the book. A chapter is devoted to English and American Wills, but it seemed feasible to place charters, deeds, etc., with the generation concerned. As far as possible definite pages of reference books used have been indicated but a list is given of source material.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Herein is expressed my sincere thanks and gratitude to all who, in whatever way, have aided in this work, but special mention is due Mrs. A. E. Rowan, London, England, for valuable research and translations; E. N. Geijer, Esq., Rouge Dragon and Hon. Librarian, College of Arms, London, for documentary records, arms, and photographs of pedigrees; Mr. and Mrs. C. D. B. Starkie Bence of Kentwell Hall, Long Melford, County Suffolk, for valuable and ancient records and photographs; Herbert E. West, Esq., of Castlings Hall, Groton, County Suffolk; the Society of Genealogists, London; to many of the Essex and Suffolk Clergy, Custodians of Church records for their many courtesies and kindness in the use of books and ancient manuscripts.

I have pleasure in acknowledging indebtedness to Mrs. Richard I. Manning, Columbia, S. C., and the Virginia Historical Society for valuable information relative to an early generation; Dr. Joseph D. Eggleston, Hampden-Sydney, Virginia for Michaux records; Mr. Strippel, Librarian Genealogical Division, New York Public Library; Miss Bass, Librarian State Library, Richmond, Virginia; State and County Record Offices for their courtesies extended in the use of all books and records; the Clopton descendants for their family data and to Miss Mary B. McIntyre for her great assistance.

But my special appreciation and gratitude is given to one without whose continued encouragement this volume would never have been completed.

L. L. E.

New York, N. Y.
September, 1939

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	Opposite Page
CLOPTONE ARMS	Title
Ancient Cloptone Seal	3
Katherine Mylde wife of Sir Thomas de Cloptone, Knt., died 1404	4
Harleian Charter 54 A.22	6
Harleian Charter 48 D.25	8
Pedigree of Clopton, Visitation of Suffolk, 1613, College of Arms, London	10
Kentwell Hall, Long Melford, Suffolk	19
Clopton Chantry and Tomb of John Clopton, Esq., died 1497	21
Castlings Hall, Groton, County Suffolk	23
Clopton Pedigree, Certified Chart, College of Arms, London	26
Waldegrave Monument, Lawford Church, County Essex	76
Will of Walter Clopton of Boxted, County Essex, Gent., died 1622	112
Map and particular of Monks, Lutons and Kentwell, County Suffolk, 1613	132
Kentwell Hall showing Moat and Bridges	132
Kentwell Hall (interior views)	132
Church of the Holy Trinity, Long Melford, Suffolk	132
Church of the Holy Trinity Interior	132
Recessed Tomb with Effigy in Armour of William Cloptone, Gent., died 1446	132
Brass in Long Melford Church to Margery (Francys) Cloptone, died 1424	132
CLOPTONE ARMS AND CREST	132
Rubbing of Arms, Tomb of William Clopton, Gent., St. Peter's Church, New Kent County, Virginia	134
Tomb of Ann (Booth) Clopton, St. Peter's Church, New Kent County, Virginia	137
Virginia Susanne Clopton	170
Anthony Clopton Lane	187
Hon. Francis Asbury Lane	222

LIST OF DOCUMENTS AND WILLS

PART I (ENGLISH)

Ancient Deed temp. Stephen or Henry II 2
Harleian Charter 48 C. 49 (16 Edward II) 3
51 A. 48 (11 Edward III) 4
48 D. 9 (23 Edward III) 1349 5
48 E. 35 (2 Richard II) 1379 5
48 D. 3 (6 Richard II) 1382 5
Early Chancery Proceedings, Suffolk, Kent and Essex . . . 9
Marriage settlement between Margaret (Maidstone) Clopton, widow of Walter Clopton of Boxted, Essex, and Robert Crane of Great Coggeshall 13
Legal Papers connecting the Clopton family of America with that of England 17
Clopton Pedigree Record from the College of Arms, London . . 25
Inquisition post mortem of Edward Knyvet, Esq., Calendar of Henry VII 64
Trial and conviction record of Thomas Culpepper and Francis Dereham, 33 Henry VIII 77
Will of Sir Thomas de Cloptonne of Kentwell Hall, Knt., 1382 . 81
Lady Ketherine de Tendrynnge, 1403 83
William Cloptone (undated), died 1446 84
John Clopton, Esquire, 1494 87
Inquisition on the death of John Clopton, Esquire, 1497/8 . . 92
Will of Sir William Clopton, Knt., 1530 93
Francis Clopton, Gent., 1559 100
William Clopton, Gent., 1615 105
Inquisition on the death of William Clopton, Esquire, 1617 . . 107
Will of Walter Clopton, Gent., 1622 112
Rev. William Clopton, 1670 113
Administration of Mrs. Elizabeth (Sutcliffe) Clopton, widow, 1683 114

ALLIED FAMILIES

Will of Sibilla Calthorpe of Burnham Thorpe, Norfolk, 1420 . 115
Samuel Crane of Great Coggeshall, County Essex, 1669 . 115
Sir Robert Drury, Knt., 1535 117
Henry Hammond, citizen of London, 1703 . . . 118
William Hammond, of Ratcliff, County Middlesex, 1732 . 119
Dame Alice (de Tendringe) Howard, wife of Sir John Howard, 1426 120
Robert Maidstone of Boxted, County Essex, Yeoman, 1573 121

Will of Robert Maidstone of Boxted and Great Horkesley, Essex, Gent., 1637 122
William Playters of Sotterley, County Suffolk, Esquire, 1512 123
Jane Playters, widow of William Playters, 1540 . . 123
Rev. Izaiah Sutcliffe of Rettendon, County Essex, 1653 . 124
Sir William Waldegrave of Smallbridge, County Suffolk, Knt., 1524 125
Dame Margery (Wentworth) Waldegrave, widow, 1539 . 127
George Waldegrave of Smallbridge, County Suffolk, Esq., 1528 129
Edward Waldegrave of Lawford Hall, County Essex, Esq., 1584 130
Mary (le Despenser) Wentworth, Lady de Roos, 1477 . 130

PART II (AMERICAN)

Deed of Gift from William Clopton, York County, Virginia to his daughters, 1682 133
Suit—Elizabeth Cole vs William Clopton, Gent., York County, Virginia, 1683 135
Nonsuits Tobacco damages granted William Clopton, Gent., York County, Va. 1684-7 135
Deposition of William Clopton, Gent., York County, Virginia, 1685 135
Public Service Certificate attests the patriotism of Mrs Lucy (Wyatt) Mills 141
Power of attorney given Wm. Anderson, London, by Thos. Jackson of Louisa County, Va., and other heirs to collect certain monies due them. 142
Cumberland County, Virginia Deed, 1760 147
Deed of Sale from Benjamin Clopton and Agnes his wife to Walter Clopton, 1790 147
Agnes Clopton, Widow and children to Robt. Lewis, Jr. 1791 147
Agnes Clopton, widow and children to Goodwick Crump, 1792 148
Agnes Clopton, widow, Walter Clopton and wife Eleanor to George Smith 148
Louisa County, Va., Chauncery suit 1822 William Brown vs James B. Clopton and others 151
Col. Proctor's testimony to John Clopton's Revolutionary record, 1777 152
Will of Robert Clopton of Cumberland County, Virginia, 1783 . 238
Agnes (Morgan) Clopton, widow of Benjamin Clopton, 1809 239
Judge George Foote of Desoto County, Mississippi, 1857 . 240
George Heard of Edgefield County, S.C., 1820 . . . 241
John Hoggatt of Davidson County, Tennessee, 1824 . . 242
Thomas Kearney of Halifax County, N.C., 1764 . . 245

Will of Francis Asbury Lane of Desoto County, Mississippi, 1852 . 246
Abraham Michaux of Henrico County, Virginia, 1717 . 246
Susanne (Rochet) Michaux, widow of Abraham Michaux, 1744 247
Ann (Anderson) Minor of Orange County, Virginia, 1831 . 248
William Perrin of South Carolina, 1783 250

ADDENDA

Will of Rev. Thomas Jolye of Thundersley, County Essex, England, 1599 262
Rev. Thomas Jolye of Thundersley, County Essex, England, 1618 263
Johanna Jollie, widow, of Thundersley, County Essex, 1620 266
Kellum Lowe of Rayleigh, County Essex, draper, 1627 . 267

PART I

Chapter I

THE CLOPTON FAMILY

ARMS:—Sable, a bend Argent, between two cotises dancettée Or

THE CLOPTON FAMILY of knightly degree is one of great antiquity in England. An original manuscript of the pedigree of this family, compiled by the Antiquarian Sir Simonds D'Ewes (1626), sets out fourteen generations deriving from "William Peccatum (which surname in French is Péché) who held lands in Cloptuna (according to Domesday[1]) in the 20th year of William the First." The surname *Cloptunne* was an appellation at first assumed by one "de Cloptunne," resident in Cloptuna, a place or hamlet within the town of Wickhambrook, in the Hundred of Resbridge, County Suffolk (as appears in the second tome of Domesday). No doubt the William de Cloptunne of Cloptune Hall in Wickhambrook, the prime ancestor of this family, living about the time of Henry the First, was his son.

To the generations recorded by William Hervey, Clarenceaux King of Arms (1561) in the Visitation of Suffolk, additions were made by Sir Simonds D'Ewes (1626) from the family documents and original wills, "for a space and continuance of at least five hundred years, containing a series of fourteen descents in the male line, which falls short by two, of most descents; because the family was propagated from one third and two second wives."[2] By further additions from authentic sources we have carried our line down to the present generation.

Proof of direct male descent has rightly been held to be a genealogical feat, yet in our search traditions have been ignored and recorded documents alone relied on. It is rare indeed to find a family of gentry where the male line is so clear. Even in the peerage and baronetage where one looks for an unbroken succession from father to son, it is difficult to substantiate such claim. But we must record, that the seven centuries and more since the Conquest have seen the extinction almost of the male line of Clopton in England as well as in Virginia.

CLOPTUNNE OF WICKHAMBROOK

II WALTER DE CLOPTUNNE, son of William de Cloptunne in Wickhambrook (above named), lived in the time of Stephen and Henry II, as shown by the following deed[3] to which Sir Simonds D'Ewes adds a note: "This is

[1] Domesday, Vol. II, Sutfuctit, xxv.
[2] Sir Simonds D'Ewes orig. MSS., Harl. No. 380 Brit. Mus.
[3] Sir Simonds D'Ewes Coll., Harl. MS. No. 380 Brit. Mus.

the copie of a most ancient deed of Walter de Cloptun's, in King Stephen's time or H. II. Transcript, 6 Aug. 1631."

> Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Walterus filius Willielmi de Clopton concessi &c., Magistro Laurencio de Denardeston pro homagio suo et pro duabus marcis et dimid' &c., quandam gravam in Villa de Stanesfeld cum suis pertinenciis que continet in se unam acram et dimidiam rod' sive habeatur plus sive minus jacentem apud Hupstete et apellatur le Howereho, et jacet juxta gravam queerat Roberti Carpuntarii.
>
> Tenend' &c., Hiis testibus Radulpho de Laksewe, Roberto Darnel, Willielmo de Lakesewe, Willielmo Bigod et multis aliis.

A round seal with the device of a fleur-de-lis and the legend "Sigillvm Walteri de Cloptun," is appended to this deed.

Translation:[1]

> Know all present and to come that I Walter, son of William de Cloptunne grant, &c., to Master Laurence de Danardeston for his service and for two marks and one-half &c., certain property in the village of Stanesfeld with its appurtenances containing in itself one acre, one-half roods, whether it holds more or less, lying at Hupsted and called le Howereho, and lying next to property which is Robert the Coachman's, to hold, to him and his heirs forever.
>
> In witness whereof:
>
> Radulph de Lakesewe, Robert Darnel, Wm. de Lakesewe, William Bigod and many others. Tempo Stephen or Henry II.

III WILLIAM DE CLOPTUNNE, son of Walter de Cloptunne, lived in the time of Richard the First, King John and the early part of the reign of Henry III. Up to this time the surname was constantly written with the letter, or vowel, U in the last syllable, which afterwards, as in other names of like nature, was changed into O. His son:

IV WALTER DE CLOPTONE, lived in the time of Richard the First, and his son:

V WILLIAM DE CLOPTONE, of Wickhambrook, also called William de Cloptunne, who died in the 22d Edward the First (1294), according to Sir Simonds D'Ewes "had so large an estate in the town of Wickhambrook in the 43 Henry III, as it was called Feodum Wilhelmi de Cloptone, in Wickhambrook, in the Communia Rolls of the Exchequer, in the custody of the Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer."[2] D'Ewes also tells us that the above

---

[1] Free Translation.
[2] D'Ewes Coll., MS. No. 380 Brit. Mus.

British Museum

Ancient Cloptone Seal

records were "proved by several deeds in my custody being the very ancient originals themselves, most of which I found amongst my wife's[1] evidences at Lutons Hall, in the said county of Suffolk, commomly called KENTWELL."

William had issue: Walter son and heir; Adam, a priest; William, who died without issue; Robert; Hugo; and Clement, who sold lands to John de Shardelowe as shown by the following deed:[2]

> Let all men know that I, Clement son of William Cloptone have given &c., to John de Shardelowe one rood of land in the town of Coulynge &c. Given at Coulynge on the Sunday after Trinity in the 16th. year of King Edward, son of King Edward.

VI WALTER DE CLOPTONE, son and heir of William de Cloptone of Wickhambrook, was living in the time of Edward the First (1291); died 20th Edward II (1327), and was buried in Chipley Priory. He bought lands in Chipley, County Suffolk.[3] His first wife Alice was the daughter and coheir of Warin FitzHugh, son of Hugh de Waren, by whom he had two sons: Sir William son and heir and a second son, Sir Thomas de Cloptone.

> A deed of partition of lands of the same FitzHugh between Robert de Sevelisho and Mabel his wife of the one part, and the said Walter de Cloptone and Alice his wife, sister of the said Mabel, of the other part, bears date on Wednesday after the Feast of the Apostle James, the 17th Edward I.[4]

Walter de Cloptone (above named) married a second wife Anwett, a widow, daughter and heiress of Weyland, by whom he had a son John.[4]

Children by first marriage:

i Sir William, son and heir, of Wickhambrook, Knt. 21 Edward III, Lord of the Manor of Topperfield in Hadleigh, Co. Suffolk, and Newenham Manor in Ashedon; mar. (1) Amitia, dau. of Thomas de Gray, and mar. (2) Mary, dau. of Sir William Cockerel, Knt. Sir William de Cloptone's will[5] bears date 22 Jan. 1376, proved 14 Jan. 1377. His issue failed in his grandchildren. The line of descent comes through the second son, Sir Thomas de Cloptone, his brother.

+ ii *Sir Thomas,* second son (of whom later).

Child by second wife Anwett:

iii John.

A Harleian Charter bearing date 11th Edward III refers to Anwett, "once the wife of Walter Cloptone and her son John."

---

[1] Sir Simonds D'Ewes married Anne Clopton in 1621, dau. of Sir William Clopton of Kentwell Hall, Long Melford, County Suffolk.
[2] Harl. Charter 48 C. 49 Brit. Mus.
[3] Deeds, Harl. MS. No. 380 Brit. Mus.
[4] Also Harl. MS. No. 380.
[5] Cur. Ep. Norw. 1376.

Let all men know that I, John son of Wm. Attehache of Netherattile have conceeded to Anwett, once the wife of Walter Cloptone, and to her son John and to the heirs of the said John, one piece of my land lying in the field called Salestretfeld &c. These being witnesses: John Everard, Henry Farewel, Richard Caldebek, Richard Peche, Adam le Whyte, John de Alfrichesfeld and others. Given at Wyckhambrook on Monday next after the Feast of the Ascension of the Lord in the 11th year of the reign of Edward III, after the Conquest.[1] . . .

VII Sir Thomas de Cloptone, of Kentwell in Long Melford, County Suffolk, Knt., second son of Walter de Cloptone of Wickhambrook and Alice his first wife; died the 6th Richard II. In his will[2] dated 8 March 1382, proved 12 October 1383, he requests "to be buryed by mother and first wife in Chipley Priory." Sir Thomas in his old age married as his second wife Katherine, daughter and heiress of William Mylde of Clare, County Suffolk, Esq., who brought him the large estate of Lutons and Kentwell. But the Cloptones had long been settled in Suffolk before Sir Thomas acquired this property through marriage. At the time of his death and for nearly two hundred years after, the manorial residence was called "Lutons." In wills and documents of successive Cloptons constant mention is made of "the Hall" or "Place of Lutons," as a dwelling place of the family.[3]

Dame Katherine survived Sir Thomas, and was married a second time, to Sir William de Tendring of Stoke Neyland, Knt., son of Sir William de Tendring of Stoke Neyland; and their daughter Alice, a great heiress, was the last wife of Sir John Howard, Knt., and grandmother of John Howard, the first Duke of Norfolk.[4]

Katherine died in 1403, before her father William Mylde, and at her death by will[5] "the Manor of Kentewelle Halle" passed to her eldest son William, by her first husband Sir Thomas de Cloptone.[6] In her will she desires "to be buried at Stoke Neyland," &c.; bequests were made to her husband Sir William de Tendring; her daughter Alice; sonne-in-law Sir John Howard and to "my sonne William Cloptone the manor of Kentewelle Halle, if he doe not contest my will and all the lands and tenements called Lutons; a piece of silver, or covered Cup with six silver shells; a bed of white worsted stained with figures of men and women, another bed and mattress; a Pris napkin, with a long towell with the same workmanship; a green vestment for a chaplin; a missel; *and a book called a Byble* (in manuscript); a piece of silver called a Stondynggepec (query, standing piece) with a cover, head of a leopard; and a chest called the great Cofre, &c."

---

[1] Harl. Charters 51 A. 48 Brit. Mus.
[2] Cur. Ep. Norw. 1383.
[3] Sir Wm. Parker's *History of Long Melford*, page 170.
[4] See Howard Pedigree and connections.
[5] Trans. Harl. MS. 10 f. 58 Vol. Wills Norw.
[6] Mem. Rolls, 29 Henry VIII, Par. reg. Rot. 35.

Katherine Mylde wife of Sir Thomas Clopton Kn.t
afterwards of Sir William Tendring K.t D.d L.H. L.th
Painted glass in Melford Church of about 1485. Reduced to about 1/5.th

Katherine Mylde, wife of Sir Thomas de Cloptone, Knt., died 1404

The following deed bears date of 23 Edward III, with a seal of Thomas de Cloptone appended, with Legend, "S. Thome de Cloptone."[1]

> Let it be known to all by these presents that I, Thomas de Cloptone son of Walter de Cloptone that I have remitted &c., to John de Sauston his heirs and assignes &c., all right and claim that I had &c., in the whole manor of Bek in the ville of Isilham et Frakenham with all appurtenances &c.
> These being witnesses: William Talmarche, Knt., John Dengaine, John Shardelowe, William Ward of Saustone and others. Given at Saustone on the Thursday next after the Feast of the Saint Luke Evangelist in the 23rd year of the reign of Edward III, after the Conquest. (1349)

Harl. Charter, Brit. Mus. 48 E. 35

> To all the faithful &c., John, lord of Cobham, Knt., Roger Ashburnham, Thomas Brokhull, Thomas Preston rector of Tunstall Church. Know that we have remitted to Katherine, the wife of Thomas de Cloptone, Knt., Robert de Bocking rector of Stonham, Thomas rector of Hawkdon church Robert Clerk chaplain and William Scott all rights in the manor of Kentwell county Suffolk &c., These being witnesses:
> Richard de Waldegrave, John Shardelow, William Ashebrok, Knts., John Rockwode Wm. at Lees and others.
> Given at Melforde, 10 February 2 Richard II (1379)

Harleian Charter No. 48 D. 3

> Indenture of Thomas de Cloptone, Knt., to Dom. Robert de Bockyngg and others, holding his land in Suffolk, to put Katherine his wife and Thomas his son, in possession after his death of the said lands: viz. lands and tenements called LUYTONES in Melforde, Schymplyngg and Appleton; also the MANOR OF KENTEWELLE, and lands in Chyppeleye, Poselyngworth, and other places. Dated at Melforde, Friday before the Feast of St. Andrew the Apostle, 6 Richard II (1382).
>
> (Fragment) Seal

Cloptone of Kentwell

VIII William de Cloptone, of Kentwell in Long Melford, Esq., son and heir of Sir Thomas de Cloptone and his last wife Katherine Mylde, at length became the heir male of the family. He served under the standard of the Duke of Gloucester at Agincourt.[2]

He married twice; his first wife being Margery the daughter of Sir Roger Drury of Rougham, Knt., by whom he left issue, a son William who died young, and two daughters. His second wife, also named Margery, was the

---

[1] Harl. Charters 48 D. 9 Brit. Mus.
[2] Muster Roll in Record Office.

daughter and heir of Elias Francis, Esq., of Norfolk,[1] who died 12 June 1424. Her tomb, with fine brass showing her Coat of Arms, remains in a floor stone near the tomb of her husband in Long Melford Church, and is in a splendid state of preservation. William de Cloptone's recessed tomb with effigy in armour (much disfigured) is at the upper end of the north aisle near the entrance door of the Cloptone Chapel in Long Melford Church. There is a brass thereon[2] showing four Coats of Arms: first, Clopton; second, Mylde (the mother of Sir William who brought Kentwell to the family); third and fourth, Clopton impaling arms of the two wives.

His will,[3] in Latin, dated 1446, on which Sir Simonds D'Ewes in his own hand writing has written (on the back of the will) "part of the last will of William Cloptone, gent., sonne of Sir Thomas de Cloptone, Knt., made as . . . . before the death of Margery Drury, his first wife, whose one son died without issue and she bore him two daughters. But this will was certainly revoked, for by Margery, daughter and heir of Ely Francis, Gent., his second wife, whom he also survived, he had issue."

His issue by Margery Francis were: John, son and heir, born 1423 and Elizabeth, who married Robert Cavendish, Sergeant at Law.

In a Charter[4] — bearing date 8 Henry IV, William Mylde de Clare and Roger Reuve devised to William Cloptone lands, &c., called Lutons, &c.

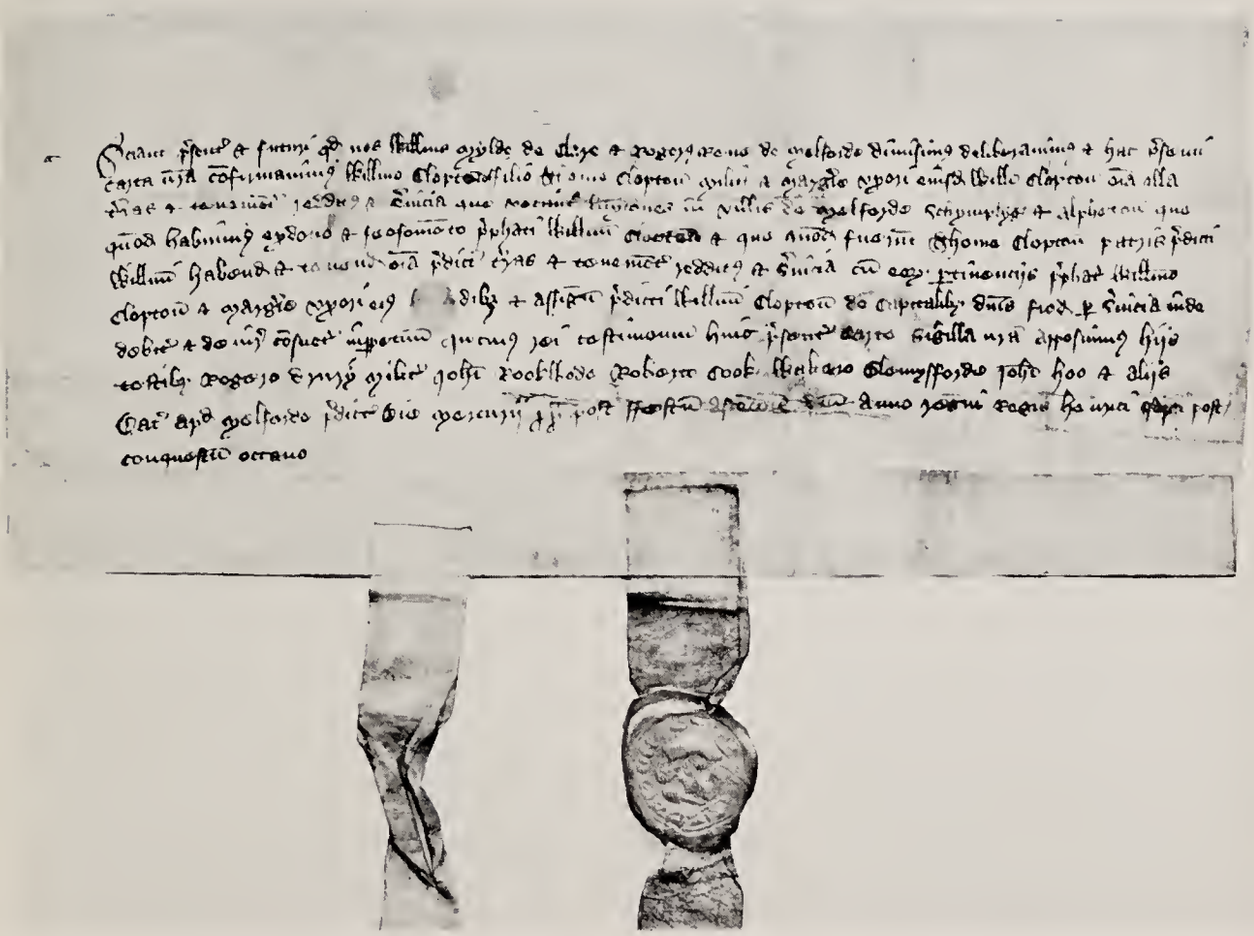
IX John Clopton, of Kentwell in Suffolk, Esq., son and heir of William Clopton by Margery Francis, his second wife, was born in 1423 and died 13 Henry VII (1497). He married Alice, the daughter of Sir Robert D'Arcy of Maldon in Essex, and his wife Alice Fitzlangley. Her brother Robert D'Arcy,[5] in his will, calls John Clopton "brother."

John Clopton at the age of twenty-nine served as Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, 30 Henry VI (1452-1453). When all England was divided between the White and Red Roses, he sided with the Lancastrian party. Being of "political importance," he was arrested and taken to the Tower, with John Earl of Oxford, Aubrey de Vere his son, Sir John Montgomery and Sir John Tuddingham — all East Anglian magnates like himself — on the charge of corresponding treasonably with Margaret of Anjou. Of these, all except John Clopton (who was fortunate in making his peace) were beheaded on Tower Hill the 22 February 1461.[6]

Mr. Clopton's book of Arms,[7] taken from the office of the Tower of London, 13 Henry VII, tells us that "John Clopton, Gentleman, son of William

---

[1] Harl. MS. 384 fo. 135 Brit. Mus.
[2] Latin Monumental Inscription, Davys Add. MS. Brit. Mus.
[3] Will undated; died 1446.
[4] Harl. Charter 54 A. 22 Brit. Mus.
[5] Cur. Ep. London. 1469.
[6] "During the imbecility of Henry VI of England, Margaret of Anjou became Regent for her husband, the king; her power being contested by the Duke of York as claimant to the throne led to the War of Roses. Although successful at some battles, Margaret of Anjou was defeated at Tewksbury 1471, taken prisoner with her son, who was killed and she imprisoned for four years."—Ref., *Oman's Political Hist. of Eng.*, Vol. IV (1906).
[7] Davys Coll. MSS. 19130, p. 327, Brit. Mus.; Rolls Office Tower, London, 13 Henry VII.



A charter by which William Mylde of Clare and Roger Reve of Melford free to William Cloptone, son of Thomas Clopton, Knt., and Margery his wife, lands in Melford, Schymplynge and Alpheton, Suffolk. Given at Melforde, on Wednesday next after the Feast of the Ascension of our Lord. Date 8 Henry IV (1407).

(*Harleian Charter 54 A 22 British Museum*)

Clopton was seized with the Manor of Kentwell, Woodfen, Luton's, Halsted, and advowsment of the church of Halsted, with tenements; Mamisters, Blakes, Woodhouse, Melford, Shimpling, Hawsted, Aphton, Cocfield, whose son and heir was William Clopton aged forty years."

John Clopton, who is so intimately connected with Melford as a great benefactor, and principal restorer or re-builder of the church, filled many of the church windows with portraits of his connections by blood and marriage. He was a man of great consequence, and much esteemed and trusted during his long and eventful life. He was executor to many great persons, namely Lord Dynham, Sir Thomas Bouchier and others; to the will of Ann, Dowager Duchess of Buckingham, who died 1480; also to the will of Thomas D'Arcy in 1486; Sir Thomas Montgomery, Knight of the Garter 1489; Lady D'Arcy in 1489; and in 1478 to that of Dame Annes Say, widow of Lord Wenlock, killed at the Battle of Tewkesbury 1471.

In 1497 he died and was buried as he directed "in the lytle Chapell in Melford Churche, there my grave is redy made, even by my wif." His tomb, of Purbeck marble, is called the Easter tomb. It is between the Chancel and Clopton Chapel and is opened on both sides, the arch being used as a table for the sacred vessels on Sacramental occasions. In the vaulted arch over the tomb there are fresco portraits, now almost obliterated, of John Clopton, his wife Alice and children.

His will,[1] dated 4 November 1494, three years before his death, is curious and illustrative of the manners and customs of that day. Although his will reads as if he had been the most orthodox Roman Catholic, it contains one item which leaves a doubt whether his predecessors, if not himself, had been inclined to the precursory Reformation of Wycliffe, for in his will he left, "to my especialle gode Maister Willyam Paykenham,[2] *my Bible in Englisshe.*" As John Clopton died in 1497, this Bible in the Vulgate must have been one of very early date, the possession of which by a layman would almost be accounted heresy. Probably this was a Lollard copy of one of Wickliffe's translations, and no doubt the identical one which belonged to his grandmother Katherine, wife of Sir Thomas de Cloptone, bequeathed to her son William, his father, at her death in 1403.[3]

Many other Clopton wills contain quaint entries, of which only a few can be mentioned. It is noticeable that all older wills generally deal only with personalty, or what was termed movable goods, the explanation of which is said to be that till the 32nd year of Henry VIII, a man could not dispose of his lands, which are therefore seldom referred to in the wills.[4]

Children:

+ i *William*, son and heir.
  ii Sir Edmund, "Knight of the Rhodes."[5]
  iii Edward.

---

[1] P.C.C. 17 Horne.
[2] Rev. William Paykenham was made Archdeacon of Suffolk, 1471.
[3] Sir Wm. Parker's *History of Long Melford.*
[4] The law was in that year modified by the Statute of Uses.—Parker's *History of Long Melford,* page 179.
[5] Harl. MS. 1560 Brit. Mus.

iv Anne, married Thomas Rokewood, Esq., d. 12 Henry VIII.
v Dorothy, married Thomas Curson.

X Sir William Clopton, of Kentwell in Long Melford, Knt. (son and heir of John Clopton of Kentwell and Alice D'Arcy his wife), Lord of the Manor of Castelyns in Groton, County Suffolk, by right of his wife, was born 1450 and died 20 February 1530, aged eighty years. He married first, *Joan*, daughter of Sir William Marrow, Knt., an alderman of the city of London ("the unworthiest match that ever I yet find any Clopton had" writes Sir Simonds D'Ewes[1]). His third wife *Thomasine* was the daughter of Sir Thomas Knevet of Great Stanway in Essex, sister and ultimately co-heir of Edward Knevet, Esq., also aunt and co-heir (with her two nieces, Elizabeth, wife of John Clopton of Kentwell, Sir William's brother of the half blood; and Katherine Roydon) to Elizabeth Rainsforth, wife of John Rainsforth, Esq., her brother Edward Knevet's daughter.[2]

His will[3] dated 14 Oct. 22 Henry VII (1530) is of great length. He expresses a desire "my body to be buryed within the parish Church of Melford, nythe unto the places whereas Jane and Dame Katherine, my late wyffes, lieth buried &c."; wills to Thomasine, his wife "for life the manor and Place of Lewtons, the Manor of Newenhall Halle in Ashedon, County Essex &c.," and names his son Richard Clopton as one of his executors.

His monumental stone which was near the tomb of his father has been removed to the north aisle floor. All the brasses are gone from it with the exception of one shield bearing the arms of Marrow.

Children of William Clopton and Thomasine Knevet:

i Francis of Melford, Co. Suffolk, Gent.; although married three times, died without issue. In his will[4] dated 22 Feb. 1558, proved 7 July 1559, he names his "nephew William Clopton, son of my brother Richard Clopton" his heir. He also makes bequests to his nieces Elizabeth, Thomasyne, Emme, Julian, and Mary Clopton, all sisters of his nephew and heir William Clopton, and in default of issue by the said William Clopton, reversion to his nephew Richard son of "my brother Richard," etc. His third wife was Bridget, the daughter of Robert Crane of Chilton, Esq.

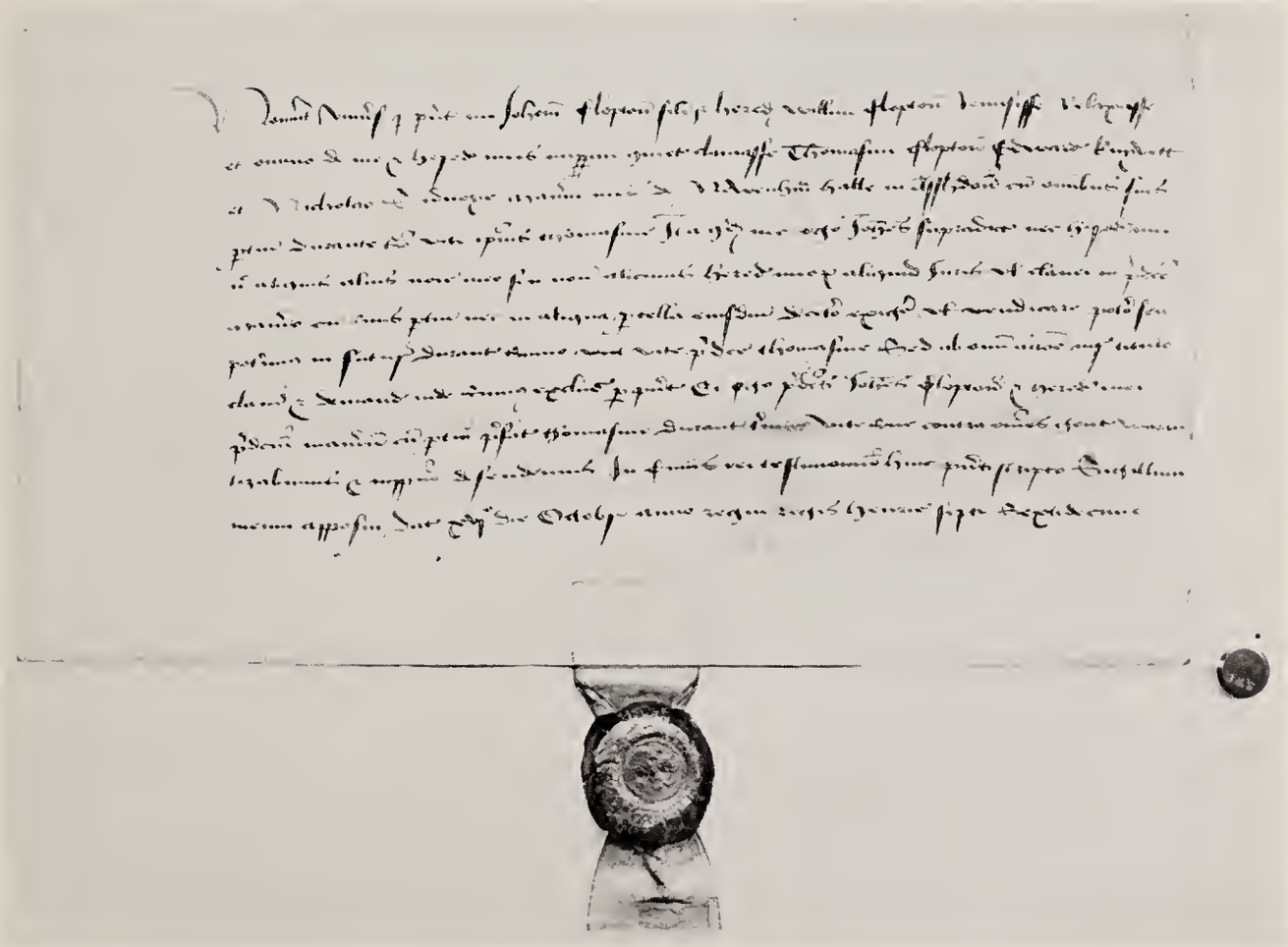
+ ii *Richard* of Fore Hall in Melford.

In early Chancery Proceedings we find cases as follows:

Vol. IV (1500-1513)
Bundle 298. 48
William Clopton, Knt., and Thomasyne his wife, John Clopton and Elizabeth his wife and Thomas Barney and Katherine his

---

[1] D'Ewes MS. 380 Brit. Mus.
[2] Inquis. p. m. Elizabeth Rainsford, 24 Henry VII.
[3] Will dated 14 Oct. 1530, no probate. See *Vis. of Suffolk* (1561), page 47.
[4] P.C.C. Cheyney 33.



Quit-claim by John Clopton, son and heir of Sir William Clopton, to Thomasine Clopton, Edward Knyvet and Nicholas Sidneye of the Manor of Newenham Hall in Asshdon, County Essex. Dated 16 Henry VII (1500).

(Harl. Charter 48 D.25 British Museum)

wife heiresses of Elizabeth late the wife of John Raynsford. vs. Thomas Bonham and Katherine his wife.
Detention of deeds relating to the reversions of the two manors of CASTLINS in Waldingfield and Groton, and to the manors of Sampfords in Waldingfield, Newton Bellhouse, and Down Hall, Suffolk, Kent, Essex.

Vol. IV (1500-1513)
Bundle 298. 49
William Clopton, Knt., and Thomasyne, his wife, John Clopton and Elizabeth his wife and Thomas Barney and Katherine his wife heiresses of Elizabeth late the wife of John Raynsford vs. Robert Drury and Philip Calthorp, Knts., Jn. Akerman and Thos. Croxston feoffees to uses.
The manors of Bellhouse Olivers and Ramsden Bellhouse, lands in Howes, Kirton, and Shrubbe, in Stanway and Colchester and Wheteley, Essex, Suffolk.

Vol. IV (1500-1513)
Bundle 298. 51
The same, relative to the above lands, omitting Wheteley, Suffolk, Essex.

Vol. IV (1500-1513)
Bundle 298. 52
William Clopton, Knt., and Thomasyne, his wife sister and heir of Edward Knyvet vs. Henry Marney, Knt. and Thos. Bonham. Detention of the deeds relating to all the manors in Nos. 48 – 50, and to that of Stanwey Hall. ('Shymble' in this bill is apparently an error for Shrubbe.) Suffolk, Kent, Essex.

Vol. V (1515-1529)
Bundle 392. 35
Detention of Deeds relating to the manors of Newton Bellhouse, Ramdsen Bellhouse, Whetley, Stanway, Downhall, Shenfield, Castelyns in Groton and Sampford and Castlyns in Waldingfield, late of Edward Knyvet, brother of the said Thomasyne and uncle of the said Elizabeth and Katherine. Kent, Essex and Suffolk. William Clopton, Knt., and Thomasyne his wife, John Clopton, Esq., and Elizabeth his wife and John Hastynges, gent., and Katherine his wife vs. Thos. Bonham, Esq.

Vol. V (1515-1529)
Bundle 400. 56
William Clopton, Knt., and Thomasyne his wife vs. John Raynesford, Knt. Detention of Deeds relating to the manors of Newton Bellhouse, Wheteley, and Remsden Bellhouse, tenements called 'Stewards' and messuages & lands in Thunderly, Waldingfield &

Groton, late of Edward Knyvet, whose daughter was married to defendant's son John. (Cf. Bundle 392, No. 38 Berks.)

XI Richard Clopton of Fore Hall in Melford and Castelyns in Groton, County Suffolk, Gent., was second son of Sir William Clopton of Kentwell Hall and his third wife Thomasine Knevet, "to whom did descend the lands of the Knevets." In 1556, it is recorded in the Melford Charities[1] (gifts) that "Mr. Rychard Clopton and Mr. Roger Martyn, as churchwardens, had possession of all charity lands, except one piece of Hopkyns Heywards &c." And again Mr. Rychard Clopton is mentioned in 1557/8 in reference to a deed of gift made by his father Sir William of Kentwell Hall.

> The said IX acres, 3 roode & X perchys, called Hopkyn, alias Copping, Heywardes, was of the gifte of Sir William Clopton of Kentwell to the orgayne player in Melford Churche, as by hys wyll, and a dede unexed therunto, sealed wyth hys seale, and subscrybed wyth hys hand playnly apereth, beying in the custody of *Mr. Rychard Clopton* of Fordehall, gentleman, as also by a lease remaynynge in the Churche boxe, made to Mr. Sponer thereof, he beying orgayne player ther, playnly doth apere, wych wyth the aforesayd wyll and dede, Roger Martyn of Long Melforde, Esquyre, under seals dyd see. For the testymonye of the truth whereof the sayd Roger Martyn hath subscrybed thys wyth hys owne hande.
> Dated the laste yere of Quene Mary 1557/8
>
> Testo me ipso, Rogero Maryton.

He married Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Richard Bozun of Lincolnshire, Knt., by whom he had one daughter Mary. His second wife Margery, was the daughter of William Playters of Sotterley, County Suffolk (d. 1512),[2] and his wife Jane, daughter of Sir Edmund Jenny of Knotishall in Suffolk.

Richard Clopton was named by his father as one of his executors in 1530; and in 1540 by Jane Playters' will[3] he was bequeathed a legacy "to my sonne-in-law Richard Clopton" &c., and to "my daughter Margery Clopton half a garnishe of pewter and all my araye what soe euer it may be, at the day of my deathe; to Thomasine, daughter of Richard Clopton, a standing Cup with a cover, a feather bed of downe &c."

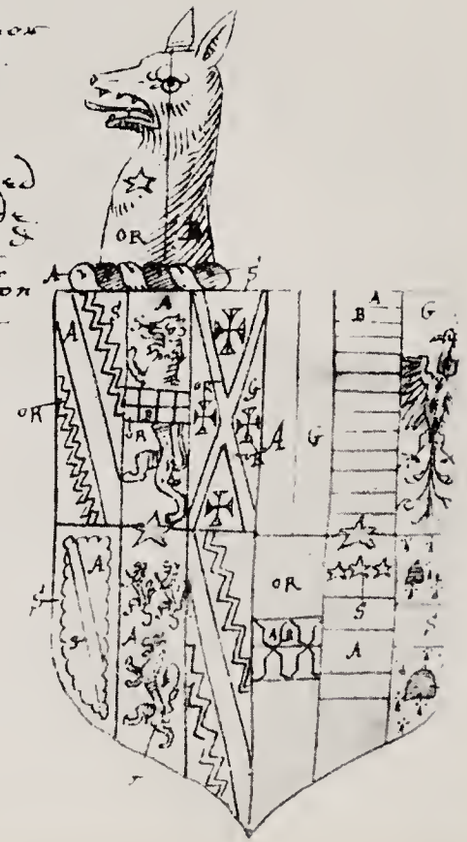
Records have failed to give us the death or burial place of Richard Clopton of Fore Hall, Melford; but there can be no doubt of his burial at Long Melford Church. Of the fifty-five tombs of the Clopton family which are recorded at Long Melford Church, thirty-one are today without their brass portraits.

---

[1] Sir William Parker's *History of Long Melford*, pages 205-6.
[2] Will Probate Office, Norw. 7 Sept. 1512; Inquis. p.m. 9 Henry VIII 84.
[3] Will Probate Office, Norw. 10 Apr. 1540.

Richard Clopton ye 2d sone to Sr willm Clopton by Tomasen sister & heire to Edward Knetet of Stanway in Essex his 2d wife married to his first wife daughts of Bosom of Lincolneshire, & had issue Mary married to Sr willm Cordall Knight of longe Melford. & he married to his 2d wife Margery daughts of Platex of Soterley hall in Suff: & had issue willm sone & heire, Richard & Edward died sance issue. Tomasen married to Thomas Aldham of Saxham in Suff. Francis married to her first husband Martin Bowes 2d sone of Sr Martin Bowes of London Aldermas. & to her 2d husband Henry Hutton Archbyshop of Yorke. Eliz: married to Nicholas Hobart of Linsey in Suff. Em married to George Smith of Candish in Suff. Gelian married to Thomas Wye of Lyppiot in Glostershire. & to her 2d husband John Frogmorton of Oxfordshire. Mary married to Edward King of Lincolneshire

willm ~~son~~ Clopton of Groton sone & heire of Richard married Margery ye daughts of Edward Waldegraue of Lawsforde in Essex esqs & had issue willm sone & heire Walter 2d Waldegraue 3d Thomas 4th Ann married to John Maidston of Bortede in Essex. Bridget married to John Sapson of Kersey in Suff. Thomasen Mary. Margery, Eliz:



Kindness of E. N. Geijer, M.C., F.S.A., Rouge Dragon and Hon. Librarian, College of Arms, London

Pedigree of Clopton registered at the Visitation of Suffolk, 1613 (From record at College of Arms, London, 8 August 1938)

Child, by first wife:

i Mary Clopton, only child by his wife Margaret Bozun; married Sir William Cordell of Melford Hall, County Suffolk, Knt., Master of the Rolls.

"In 1578 Sir William Cordell with a great retinue met Queen Elizabeth at the County border and escorted her to Melford Hall, where she was entertained with great pomp and ceremony."[1] Sir William died in 1581 and is buried in Melford Church. His tomb is on the south side of the Sanctuary. Mary, his widow, died three years later. In her will,[2] dated 2 Feb. 1584, proved 13 Oct. 1585, she makes gifts to her brother and sisters of the half blood; to "William Clopton of Groton, my brother, my bason and ewer of silver p'cell guilt, for a remembrance of my good will unto him; I give unto my sister his wieffe, for a like remembrance my standing Cup, all gylt called a pomgrannet &c."

Children, by his second wife:

+ ii *William*, son and heir.

iii Thomasine, mentioned in her grandmother Playters' will (1540); married Thomas Aldham of Sapiston, Co. Suffolk, Gent., who in his will (1572)[3] calls William Clopton "brother." Her second husband was Thos. Kighley of Essex.

iv Frances, third daughter, mentioned in her sister Dame Mary Cordell's will; married Martin Bowes, son of Sir Martin Bowes of London, Knt. She married second, Henry Hutton, Archbishop of York.[4]

v Elizabeth, mentioned in her Uncle Francis Clopton's will 1559; married Nicholas Hobart of Lindsay, in Suffolk, Gent. His will was dated 14 Feb. 1606.[5]

vi Richard, devisee of his uncle Francis Clopton, died without issue.

vii Emme, mentioned in the will of her uncle Francis Clopton (1559); married George Smith of Cavendish, County Suffolk, Esq.

viii Julian, mentioned also in the will of her uncle Francis Clopton (1559); married Thomas Rye of Lyppicot in Gloucester, married second John Throgmorton of Oxfordshire.

ix Mary, married Edward Kinge of Lincolnshire; Clerk to Sir William Cordell, Knt., named by Dame Mary Cordell (her sister of the half blood) in 1584 as an executrix to her will.

x Edward, died without issue.

---

[1] Sir William Parker's *History of Melford*, pages 206-5.
[2] *Vis. of Suffolk* (1561), Vol. I, page 259.
[3] P.C.C. 17 Tirwhite.
[4] Camden.
[5] Arch. Subd. 14 Feb. 1606, page 26.

XII William Clopton of Groton, County Suffolk, Lord of the Manors of Castelyns in Suffolk and Ramsden Belhouse in County Essex, Gent., son of Richard Clopton of Fore Hall in Melford and his second wife Margery Playters, and heir to his uncle Francis Clopton, who having died without issue in 1559 bequeathed to him all his lands and inheritance.[1] "He was ye first yt builded and dwelte at Castilynes in p'ish of Groton p^d^, who haveinge spent all his fath's lands and patrimonye, he bacame heire to his uncle frauncez of Melford p'ke. He was one of ye Justices for ye Hundred of Babrega 1614."[2] He married Margery, the daughter of Edward Waldegrave of Lawford Hall in Essex, Gent., and his wife Joan Acworth; son of George Waldegrave of Smallbridge in Bures St. Marys, County Suffolk, Gent. (d. 1528), and his wife Anne Drury.

William Clopton died 1615, and was buried at Groton Church 19 Aug. (his death is noted in Adam Winthrope's Diary). His will,[3] dated 5 Sept. 1615, proved 28 Nov. 1616, records: "unto my sonne William Clopton, all my books and armour excepte such armour as my wife shal be compelled and constrayned to use and shewe forthe at the trayninges and musteringes of souldiers, during her life, &c." and "unto John Sampson, my grandchilde and unto John Maidstone and *William Clopton*[4] two other of my grande children, the sum of fower poundes a piece of lyke money to be bestowed in plate." After many other bequests, he appoints his wife Margery and sonne William Clopton his executors.

Children:[5]

i Anne, baptized at Groton 29 Jan. 1580; married John Maidstone of Boxted, County Essex. Their son John is mentioned in his grandfather's will 1615.

ii Bridgett, baptized at Groton 29 Jan. 1581; married 27 June 1598, John Sampson of Sampson Hall in Kersey, Gent.; their son mentioned in grandfather Clopton's will 1615.

iii Thomasine, baptized at Groton 18 Feb. 1582; married 6 Dec. 1615,[6] as his second wife, John Winthrop, Governor of Massachusetts; buried in Groton Church with her infant child, 11 Dec. 1616.

iv William, baptized at Groton 9 Apr. 1584, son and heir, succeeded as Lord of Castelyns &c.; B.A., Christ Church, Cambridge 1604-5; admitted Gray's Inn 1605;[7] married at Whatfield, 3 Aug. 1615[8] Alice, daughter of Edmund D'Oyley of Pond

---

[1] Cullum's *Hist. of Suffolk Antiquities* (2nd ed.).
[2] Add. MSS. 5523, fo. 84 b. Brit. Mus.
[3] P.C.C. cope 83.
[4] Eldest son of Walter Clopton of Boxted, County Essex, born 19 Apr. 1613.
[5] Baptismal Records, Groton Parish Reg., Co. Suffolk.
[6] Marriage and Death Records, Groton Parish Reg.
[7] Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, Part I (pub. 1922).
[8] Whatfield Parish Church Register.

Hall in Hadley, Esq.; he was buried at Groton 7 Nov. 1640; his will[1] — dated 1 Nov. 1640, proved 27 Nov. 1640.

+ v *Walter*, second son, baptized at Groton, 30 Apr. 1585.

vi Waldegrave, third son, baptized at Groton, 18 May 1587; married Elizabeth Wincoll.

vii Mary, baptized at Groton, 15 Jan. 1588; married George Jenny of London, Gent.

viii Margery, baptized at Groton, 18 June 1590; married there 22 Apr. 1617, Thomas Doggett of Boxford, Gent., son and heir of Wm. Doggett.

ix Thomas, fourth son, baptized at Groton, 18 Sept. 1593; died 1663; admitted pensioner at Sidney College, Cambridge, 2 June 1612; B.A. 1613; M.A. 1616.[2] Ordained Deacon (London) 25 Sept. 1616, at twenty-three years of age; Curate of Ramsden Belhous, County Essex, 1616-1662. Calamy gives this Rev. Thomas Clopton, Rector of Ramsden Belhous, as "ejected," but withdrew his name from his later list.[3]

x Elizabeth, baptized at Groton, 9 July 1601; married George Cocke of Ipswich, merchant.[4]

XIII Walter Clopton of Boxted, County Essex, Gent., second son of William Clopton of Groton and his wife Margery, daughter of Edward Waldegrave of Lawford Hall, Esq.; was baptized by the Rev. Thos. Nicolson, Rector of St. Bartholomew Church at Groton, 30 June 1585;[5] died at Boxted, County Essex, in 1622.

He married at Boxted 21 Apr. 1612, Margaret, daughter of Robert Maidstone (or Maydston) of Great Horkesley, County Essex, Gent.;[6] she married second, Robert Crane of Coggeshall, County Essex, Gent., as here shown.

An indenture dated 16 Aug. 6 Charles I (1631) made between the said Robert Maidstone the elder, and Margaret Clopton, "widow and relict and executrix of the will of Walter Clopton late of Boxted, Gent., deceased," of the first part, Robert Crane of Great Coggeshall, Grocer, of the second part and Nathaniel Bacon of Great Horkesley in Essex, Gent., Robert Maidstone the younger, of the same place and the said Robert Crane of the third part, being the settlement made in contemplation of intended marriage between the said Margaret Clopton and Robert Crane. The estates of Framlingham and Kettleburgh were settled on Robert Crane, subjected to payment to Walter Clopton and Margaret Clopton, children of the said Walter Clopton, deceased, of the legacies to which they were entitled under their late father's will" (not naming William, Walter Clopton's eldest son, who no doubt had received his legacy.)[7]

---

[1] P.C.C. 148 Coventry, Inquis. p.m. 17 Charles I.
[2] Venn's *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, Part I (pub. 1922).
[3] Calamy's *List of Nonconformists*.
[4] Groton Parish Reg., County Suffolk.
[5] Groton Parish Reg., County Suffolk.
[6] Boxted Parish Reg., County Essex.
[7] G. A. Carthew, East Dereham, *Vis. of Suff.* (1561), Vol. I, page 314.

Court Records show that in 1645 Walter Clopton and his sister Margaret Clopton executed a discharge to their step-father Robert Crane, as having received legacies. Settlements made between William Clopton and Margery his wife of the first part, and the said Robert Maidstone and Walter Clopton son of the same William Clopton of the second part, &c., are referred to in Inquis. p.m. 15 James I no. 203[a].

His will[1], dated 24 Dec. 1622, was probated at Colchester 5 Feb. 1622/3 by his relict Margaret Clopton, executrix. In this he requests "to be buried according to my estate and degree"; he mentions his daughter Margaret Clopton, sons William Clopton and Walter Clopton as under twenty-one years, and "my wife to educate and bring up our children in fear of God and in some honest course of living &c."

Children:

+ i *William*, son and heir, baptized at Boxted, County Essex, 19 Apr. 1613.[2]
  ii Walter.
  iii Margaret.

XVI (*Rev.*) William Clopton, Clerke, eldest son of Walter Clopton of Boxted, County Essex, Gent., and his wife Margaret, daughter of Robert Maydestone; was born at Boxted, and baptized there 19 Apr. 1613.

He matriculated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 1631; B.A., 1634; M.A., 1637.[3] He obtained the rectorship of Much Horkesley in Essex, but found it necessary to make complaint that he had "officiated ye cure of the said parish church of Much Horkesley, County Essex, for a quarter of a yeare by ye order of ye right honable ye Earle of Manchester for which he hath hitherto receased noe satisfaction" (salary), and on 28 Feb. 1646, it was ordered "yt such person or persons to whom the said rectory standeth sequestered doe forthwith give satisfaction for ye said services propocionably to ye s[d] living, or doe shew cause to ye contrary before this Committee on ye 12th Day of next May ensueing."[4]

The Calendar for the House of Lords for 1647 bearing date of 26 Nov. 1647 says that "an application for an order for Dr. Aylett to institute and induct William Clopton to the rectory of Markshall, County Essex," was issued with a certificate from the Assembly of Divines and "that William Clopton has been approved for a curate, Nov. tenth."[5] Described as the Bishop's Certificates despite the absolutions of Episcopacy.[6]

On 25 Oct. 1654, the Rev. William Clopton was admitted rector at All Saints parish, Rettendon, County Essex, but as the "living" was presented

---

[1] Original will, Archdeacony of Colchester, no. 38, A.D. 1622/3.
[2] Boxted Parish Reg., County Essex.
[3] Venn's *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, Part I (Pub. 1922).
[4] Add. MSS. 15670. 52 Brit. Mus., Proceedings of Comm. for Plundered Ministers 1645–1646.
[5] L. J. IX. 525 (*Royal Hist. MSS.*, Part I, Report 6, page 209b).
[6] E. 331/17 (Exchequer Rec. Pub. Rec. Office for London, Admissions to livings 1643–1650).

by the Parliament Party, his name is not entered in the History of the Diocese.[1] In records of the Commonwealth, dated 25 Oct. 1654[2] we find:

> Presentation of William Clopton, Clerke, of ye rectory of Rettondon, County Essex, made to him by his Highness Oliver, Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England and the patron thereof under seal manuall with a testimony in behalf of the said William Clopton of his holy and good conversation. Upon perusall and due consideration of the premises and finding him to be a person qualified as in and by the ordinance for which approbacion is required, the Committee above mencioned have adinged and approved the said William Clopton to be a fit person to preach the gospel and have granted him admission to the said rectory of Rettendon to be Incumbent thereof and doe thereby signifie that the hereby entitled to the rights belonging to the said Rectory as fully as if he had been inducted according to any such Laws as have in this Case been formerly used in the Realme. The Seal has been hereunto affixed, 25 Oct. 1654.
>
> Whitehall.

Signed in the margin after

Presented last September 1654, William Clopton.

Certified as aforesaid by:

Ralph Josselin, of Earls Colne
Francis Chandler, of Kelvedon
Samuel Smith, of Sandon
Christopher Wragge, of Baddon Magna
James Lorie, of Easthamingfield
Thomas Honywood
John Maidstone
Robert Crane.

Mr. Clopton remained at Rettendon for eight years. He was offered a better parish but refused because it was a sequestration. At this time of ecclesiastical changes Mr. Nathan Hewson of Burnham, visiting Mr. Clopton before St. Bartholomew's Day, 1662, asked him what he intended to do. Mr. Clopton answered that he did not know what he should do. "Oh!" said Mr. Hewson to him, "never conform." Yet Mr. Hewson did not follow such advice himself, for he afterwards sent Mr. Clopton a letter in which he desired him to have a care what he did, "for Rettendon was a good living." Writing in reply, Mr. Clopton said, "I hope to keep a good Conscience."[3] He was ejected "for conscience sake" in 1662, and is on record as a witness against Ecclesiastical Impositions. Until his death in 1671 he resided in or near Eastwood in County Essex.

---

[1] Newcourt's *Hist. of the Diocese of London*, Vol. for Essex.
[2] MSS. Lambeth Library L. 997.2.243; Trier's Admission Books MSS. 1654-1659, Rettondon, William Clopton.
[3] E. Calamy's *Account of Worthy Ministers who were ejected after the Restoration of Charles II* (London 1802).

Calamy, in his "Nonconformists' Memorial" (1802 edition), Vol. II, page 199, says (under account of Eastwood Vicarage, Essex, where the Rev. Philologus Scheverell had once been incumbent):

> Mr. Philologus Sacheverell of Oxford University where he was supported by his half-brother, was a neighbour and intimate friend of William Clopton mentioned in this county. They were both ill at the same time but Mr. Clopton died first. Mr. Sacheverell, on hearing some person in his room talking of Mr. Clopton's death, said: "then there is a good man gone to heaven," and laying himself down again, died immediately, and he was buried in Mr. Clopton's grave.

This reference to the burial of the two men is not clear. It is probable that Calamy means to convey the fact that Mr. Sacheverell was buried in the same grave plot with Mr. Clopton, in the section set aside in some churchyards for the interment of "ejected" ministers. Calamy gives no dates nor places of burials; neither the authority for his statements on the above friendships nor the correspondence between Mr. Clopton and Mr. Hewson. Mr. Matthews (author of the revised edition, 1934,[1] of Calamy) was unable to shed any light on the matter.

William Clopton was mentioned in his father, Walter Clopton's will[2] in 1622, and the will of Samuel Crane[3] (brother of the half blood) in 1669. In 1666 he was granted[4] administration to his mother's effects.

In his will[5] as "of Eastwood, County Essex," dated 24 Oct. 1670, probated 14 June 1671, he devised to his wife Elizabeth; son William; and daughter Margaret, Belhouse farm and other properties in Eastwood, also property in Great Coggeshall, County Essex, left him by his brother Samuel Crane.

William Clopton married before 1653 Elizabeth Sutcliffe, who died at Paglesham, County Essex, in 1683; the daughter of the Rev. Izaiah Sutcliffe of Rettendon in Essex, and his wife Elizabeth Lowe, widow of Kenelm Lowe; daughter of Rev. Thomas Jolye.[6] This marriage is shown by Rev. Izaiah's will[7] dated 11 Oct. 1653, proved at London 19 June 1655, in which he names "my sonne-in-law William Clopton, Clerke," and again the Reverend Sutcliffe refers to "the said William Clopton and to my daughter Elizabeth, his wife," &c., making them heirs in part of the Manor of Eastwoodbury after the death of his wife. The Reverend Sutcliffe's will also shows that the Rev. William Clopton his son-in-law was in no mean financial position, since he was able to lend him, £150.

Children of the Rev. William Clopton and his wife Elizabeth Sutcliffe:

+i *William*, born 1655.
ii Margaret (see below).

---

[1] *Calamy Revised*, by A. G. Matthew, M. A., London, 1934.
[2] Original Will, Archd. Colchester no. 38 A.D. 1622-3.
[3] P.C.C. 97 Penn.
[4] Admon. Archd. Colchester Probate & Admon. Acts (1663-1669), page 83 Magna.
[5] Con. Courts of London, Essex and Herts., Register Pleasants fo. 53.
[6] Bp. London Mar. Lic. (1611-1640), page 101.
[7] P.C.C. 268 Aylett.

Margaret Clopton, daughter of the above Rev. William Clopton and his wife Elizabeth Sutcliffe, was granted Administration of her mother's effects 8 Oct. 1683.[1] She married at London 24 Aug. 1677,[2] Henry Hammond "of St. Katherine by ye Tower, clothworker," who in his will[3] dated 27 Aug. 1713, probated 5 Oct. 1713, mentions his wife Margaret; his son William Hammond, a minor, and "the *children of my wife's brother William Clopton, now living in Virginia.*"

Margaret, relict of Henry Hammond, died intestate and her son William Hammond was granted administration of her estate in 1724. This William Hammond died unmarried, and in his will[4] dated 9 July 1732, he left property in the parish of Eastwood, County Essex "*to my uncle William Clopton of Virginia for life, remainder to his children equally in fee,*" &c. These Clopton children are identified by the following documents:

Legal Papers connecting the Clopton family of America with that of England

Power of Attorney

Nicholas Mills of Hanover County, Va., who married Ann Clopton, and Alexander Moss, of New Kent County, Va., who married Elizabeth Clopton, empowering Micajah Perry, of London, merchant, and Ebenezer Adams, of New Kent County, Va., to get possession of an estate left by one William Hammond of Stepney Parish in the county of Middlesex, in Great Britain, gentleman, to William Clopton for his life and afterwards to the children of the said William, or to so many as should survive him, and the said Robert and Walter Clopton and Ann Clopton Mills and Elizabeth Clopton Moss are the survivors in 1733.[5]

Chancery Proceedings 1714-1758[6] 1744 May 25th.
Bundle 2268, Lowery vs. Perry

Lowery, John of South Benfleet, Essex, yoeman, complains that his father John (died July 1721) of the same place, was agent to Hammond, Margaret, relict of Henry, of St. Katherine by the Tower, who died intestate in October 1724. William Hammond their son, died and left a will 12 July 1732 mentioning his "uncle William Clopton and His Children are planters in Virginia."

Perry, Micajah of St. Mary Axe, London, a deft. states that Robert Clopton, Walter Clopton, Nicholas Mills and Alexander Moss, were the children of William Clopton. Hammond, Henry, in his will names the children of his wife's brother Clopton, William, Ann wife of Nicholas Mills and Elizabeth wife of Alexander Moss.

---

[1] Comm. London, Essex and Herts. Probate & Admon. Acts 1677-1684, page 154.
[2] Stepney Parish Reg. 1677.
[3] P.C.C. 168 Degg.
[4] P.C.C. Bedford 188.
[5] Wm. and Mary Quart., Vol. X.
[6] Chancery Proceedings 1714-1758, London, Eng.; also see Geo. Sherwood, *American Colonists in England*, Rec. 1st Series, page 74.

Chancery Proceedings 1714-1758 1745 Nov. 27th.
Bundle 2108, Savage vs. Perry

SAVAGE, William of Imworth, Essex, only son of Edward of Hanvill, Essex, son of Edward of Hanvill, uncle of Hammond, Henry of London, citizen and clothworker, deceased, who by will left property to his wife's brother Clopton, William, living in Virginia; he is now dead leaving four children: Robert Clopton — Walter Clopton — Ann Mills, wife of Nicholas — Elizabeth Moss, wife of Alexander — who all live in Virginia.[1]

Chancery Proceedings, General Courts, Virginia, 1761[2].

CLOPTON, Waldegrave of New Kent County, Va., his children Waldegrave, William, Anne, wife of William Divers vs. Walter Clopton, Alexander Moss and others, for property devised them by another HAMMOND, Henry of London.

By a bond Waldegrave Clopton sells his interest to William Clopton of Hanover County, Va., for £10,000 current money.

Witnesses to bond: Daniel Ford, William Jones.

Hanover Co., Va., Records 1786 July 6th.
Deed Book 1783-1792, page 164

> Thomas Jackson of Louisa, Planter, and Ann his wife, Nicholas Mills of Hanover Mercht., and Elizabeth his wife, Ann Diuguid, widow of Powhatan County, William Diuguid of Buckingham, Mercht., and Lucy his wife, and Ann Mills, widow of Charles Mills, dec'd., appoint William Anderson of America Square, London, our attorney to receive from Rich. Neave our shares in *the Manor of Eastwood or Eastwoodbury in the county of Essex* which by each of us have been surrendered to the Lord and Lady of the Manor by the hands of John Lyons deputy steward for that purpose to the use of the sd. Richd. Neve.

The sum of £2643.11.10½^{d} is due us from sd. Richd. Neve in the following proportions:

To Thos. Jackson, Nicholas Mills and David Anderson £755.6.3^{d}; to Ann Diuguid £83.18.5^{d}; to William Diuguid £671.7.10^{d}; to Thos. Jackson, David Anderson and Elizabeth his wife, William Hogan and Mary his wife, and Ann Mills £755.6.3^{d}; to Ann Diuguid £377.13.1½^{d}, which sum together with £377.6.1½^{d} make £3021.5^{d}, the sum mentioned in the deeds due us and the sd. William Anderson from the sd. Richd. and is the consideration mentioned in an indenture of release bearing even date herewith and made between the same parties and payable in the same proportions for conveying a farm called Gorings in the par. of Thundersley North Benfleet, in county Essex, Great Britian."[3]

---

[1] Chancery Proceedings 1714-1758, London, Eng.; also see Geo. Sherwood, *American Colonists in England*, Rec. 1st Series, page 74.
[2] New Kent Co., Va., Records; also see *Wm. & Mary Quart. Mag.*, Vol. X, page 57.
[3] Hanover Co., Va., Deed Book 1783-1792, page 164; also see Tyler's *Va. Hist. Mag.*, Vol. XV, page 58.

Kindness of C. D. B. Starkie Bence, Esq., present owner

KENTWELL HALL
(The ancient seat of the Cloptons)
Suffolk

Chapter II

Kentwell Hall

On slightly rising land a short distance north of the village of Long Melford, in Suffolk, stands the ancient mansion of Kentwell Hall, for many years the seat of the Clopton family. It is a fine example of Tudor architecture and was built by Sir William Clopton, Knt., in the latter part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

The plan is that of a center building with two projecting wings enclosing a small court, surrounded by a moat, which remains complete and perfect. Access to the Manor is by two bridges at different points; the old timber and bricknogged brewhouse and offices, the bases washed by the moat, are picturesque indeed. On the outside of the Hall there still remain the large leaden down-pipes from the roof, adorned with the Clopton arms. The grounds, with ivy-walled gardens and wide lawns dotted with beautiful trees, are enclosed in part by a second moat.

The beauty of Kentwell is greatly enhanced by the approach through an avenue of two hundred and fifty-seven lime trees, forming a natural arch of foliage overhead for three-quarters of a mile from the entrance gate of the park to the mansion. The park comprises about three thousand acres, well wooded and plentifully stocked with game. At one time the estate covered about five thousand acres.

Kentwell is splendidly preserved and this no doubt is due to the fact that throughout the centuries there has always been some one in residence. The interior is delightfully interesting — with many evidences of the Cloptons and their connections. In the fine old windows escutcheons in ancient glass represent the Cloptons and allied families: the Myldes, Howards, Tendrings, Waldegraves, De Veres and others — a worthy memorial. The present mansion was near the property called Kentewelle, also referred to as Lutons in old documents.

In Domesday Book we read of KENTAWELLA, 1086, its earliest known possessor being Frodo, a brother of the Abbot of Bury. In 1251 the property was in the King's hands, for Henry III granted it to William de Valence — whose niece married David Strobolgie, Earl of Athol and Steward of Scotland.[1] The Earl granted it to Sir Robert Grower[2] in 1333. A daughter of the said Robert married William Neve of Wyting. There is mention of Kentwell Manor in various documents in the eleventh and twelfth centuries. In the fourteenth century it came into the possession of the Cloptons through

---

[1] Coll. Pat. Rolls, 13 Edw. III.
[2] Harl. MSS. Charter, Vol. I, pages 184-299, 19 Brit. Mus.

the marriage of Sir Thomas de Cloptone, Knt. (d. 1383), with Katherine Mylde, daughter and heiress of William Mylde of Clare, County Suffolk. At her death in 1404 she bequeathed Kentwell to her son William de Cloptone.

Ancient documents show that the manorial residence was known as Lutons "commonly called Kentwell."[1] Part of the present property belonged to the Manor of Monks in Melford for which a deed in 1501 is from the Abbot of the Monastery of Bury. This deed also refers to a grant of "our Chapter House" and also to "William Clopton of Melford."

In his account of English Homes, Mr. Tipping[2] says: "Of Suffolk families to win wealth and position by adding wool-weaving to land holding, none did better than the Cloptons." The leading branch "became lords of Kentwell near Long Melford. Before the fourteenth century closed the Cloptons owned 'Toppes Fee,' known as the Manor of Toppesfield in Hadleigh, the land of which reached to the churchyard, and in 1438 William Clopton makes the town a gift of land, called Church Croft, for the purposes of a fair and market. In the following year he confirms the gift, reserving for his own use a certain long house called Market House with rooms underneath the same called 'the Almshouses' newly constructed alongside the Churchyard. Next he granted to the town the use of the said Long House, *at the annual rental of one red rose.* In 1470 it has got the name of Cloth Hall, but the rooms below are still called the Almshouses. Two years later Pykenham becomes rector and when the new Trustees are appointed to administer the Clopton gift, he is one of them," etc.

Eventually Kentwell passed in the seventeenth century through the hands of Cecilia D'Ewes, only surviving child of Sir Simonds D'Ewes, whose wife was Anne Clopton. At Cecilia's death her husband Sir Thomas D'Arcy sold Kentwell to Sir John Robinson who was killed trying to escape from his Chambers, in The Temple, London, during a fire. His heirs sold the estate in the eighteenth century to John Moor (alias Mould), after it came by sale to Robert Hart Logan, High Sheriff of the County in 1828. Upon Mr. Logan's death, April 1838, Kentwell was purchased by the Trustees for Captain Edward Starkie Bence (second son of Col. Bence), then a minor. Kentwell Hall has remained in the Starkie Bence family to the present day.

NOTE—There has been added to the compiling of this book the pleasure and valuable experience of visiting Kentwell Hall during 1937, 1938 and 1939, enjoying the charming hospitality of the present owners Mr. and Mrs. Starkie Bence, together with the privilege of examining ancient documents, as well as seeing in entirety the beautiful manor house. Hereby we acknowledge grateful appreciation of the opportunity for visiting our ancestral home. —L.L.E.

---

[1] Harl. MS. 380, Brit. Mus.
[2] Tipping, H. A., *English Homes*, Vol. II, pages 354-50.

Easter Tomb in the Clopton Chantry, Holy Trinity Church, Long Melford, of John Clopton of Kentwell Hall, Esq., died 1497

The Church

The church of the Holy Trinity at Long Melford in Suffolk is rich in memorials of the Clopton family. "I believe there is scarce a second private family of nobility or gentry either in England or Christendom that can show so many goodly monuments of itself in any one church, cathedral or parochial, as remains of the Cloptons in that of Melford, in the said county of Suffolk," wrote Sir Simonds D'Ewes in 1638.

Built in the reign of Edward IV on the site of an earlier church, the present edifice is a most exquisite specimen of Perpendicular architecture of that period, and it is one of the noblest in all Suffolk.

To John Clopton of Kentwell are due the principal restorations and rebuilding in 1483. At that time, "He built the four first pillars and arches on the North side, counting from east to west, wherefore one oy ym is in ye Nave of the Church, tho' his name is now obliterated, & by time and weather quite eaten out," writes Dr. Bisbie.[1]

The Lady Chapel, architecturally, is the most interesting part of the whole fabric. It was erected mainly through the benevolence of John Clopton, though it appears from the inscription around the outside of the building, that others shared in the work, which was completed in 1496. The inscription under the battlements reads:

> Pray for ye sowle of John Hyll, and for ye sowle of John Clopton Esqwyer, and pray for ye sowle of Rychard Loveday, boteler wyth John Clopton, of whos godys thys Chappell ys imbaytylled by his excewtors. Pray for the soulis of William Clopto', Esqwyer, Margery and Marg'y his wifis and for all ther parentis and Chrildri', and for ye sowle of Alice Clopton, and for John Clopton and for all his childri' and for all ye soulis that the said John is bonde to p'y for, which dede yis Chapel new repare anno domo mcccclxxxxvi. Christ sit testis hec me no' exhibuisse ut merear laudes, sed ut spiritus memoretur. (Let Christ be my witness that I have not exhibited thaes things in order that I may win praise, but in order that the spirit may be remembered.)

The interior of the church is no less interesting. On the north side of the Chancel is the Clopton Chantry which contains the canopied tomb of John Clopton the benefactor, called the Easter tomb, the south side being in the Sanctuary. Above the tomb are shields of the arms of the Clopton family, and those impaling arms of the allied families. Encircling the walls of this chapel is a wide scroll containing a very long genealogical history. On the walls appear remnants of former scriptural legends, extremely curious examples of decorations anciently applied to sepulchral chapels.

[1] Dr. Nathaniel Bisbie's *Parish of Long Melford* (1668); Rector 1660.

In the Clopton Chapel are a few brasses still to be seen perfectly preserved, but the brasses are gone from the Clopton floor stones, in the north aisle of the church. Window portraits in ancient glass, representing largely the Cloptons and their connections (of which many remain, but "have been removed from their original positions")[1], fill the east and two west windows. The portraits of the grandparents of John Clopton—Katherine Mylde wife of Sir Thomas de Cloptonne, Knt. (afterwards the wife of Sir William de Tendring, Knt.)—painted about 1485, and Sir Thomas de Cloptonne, Knt., in a surcoat of arms, are especially interesting.

Through the years this church suffered deterioration as did so many others, from various causes. By 1868 certain restorations were made, the cost of restoring the Clopton Chapel being further defrayed by Captain Starkie Bence of Kentwell Hall, and in 1934 the Rector of Garrison, N. Y., restored a window and opening in the Clopton Chantry.[2]

---

[1] Sir Wm. Parker's *History of Long Melford*; Arthur Oswald, *Country Life*.
[2] *Church of the Holy Trinity, Long Melford*, page 8.

Kindness of Herbert E. West, Esq.

Castlings Hall, Suffolk

Castelyns (Castlings) Hall

In 1287 the lordship of the Manor of Castelyns in Groton, County Suffolk, was held by Sir Gilbert Chastelyn, who died in 1294. Through an intermarriage in a later generation came the Knyvet claim to the property.

In Thomas Knyvet's will (dated 1458) he refers to the holdings thus: "One tenement, sixty acres of land, forty acres of pasture, ten acres of Wood and underwood, held as of Kersey Priory, and also the Manor of Castelyns in Groton."[1] Thomas was succeeded by his son and heir John Knyvet aged thirty-seven, and at his death, 1481,[2] Inquisition p.m. refers to the Manor by name "Castelyn in Groton as of Kersey Priory." John Knyvet's will was dated 1476, and proved 1486. He was succeeded by his grandson Edward Knyvet, the son of Thomas Knyvet his eldest son and heir (whose death occurred in 1481, the same year as his father's). At Edward Knyvet's death February 1500, he was succeeded by his daughter Elizabeth, wife of John Raynsford, who died 4 Feb. 1508, when the manor passed to the next three heirs: Thomasine Knyvet, wife of Sir William Clopton of Kentwell Hall in Long Melford, County Suffolk, Knt.; Elizabeth, wife of John Clopton; and Katherine Roydon.

In 1548 Francis Clopton of Melford, eldest son of Sir William and his third wife Thomasine Knyvet, succeeded to his mother's share in the Manor. His will,[3] dated 1558 (he having died without issue), named his nephew "William Clopton, son of my brother Richard Clopton," his heir.

William Clopton "then of London" in a deed bearing date of 15 Feb. 1575 granted the Queen all his rights and interest in this and other Manors,[4] but the grant was not effective, "so long as the said William Clopton paid 40s. yearly to the Exchequer."

In the sixteenth century the present Manor[5] was built by this William Clopton who was the first of the Cloptons to reside at Castelyns. The house is of late Elizabethan style. From old documents there is definite indication of an earlier house, referred to as "the tenement called Castelains."

The lordship and the Manor have passed through several different families during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, and apparently in the early part of the latter century the entire character of the Manor house was changed. Herbert E. West, Esq., who acquired the lordship and manor in 1933, has made splendid restoration of the lovely old house, having had removed the "outer shell" which had entirely covered the original timbers

---

[1] Inq. p.m. 37 Henry VI, 18.
[2] Inq. p.m. 20 Edward IV, 90.
[3] P.C.C. Cheyne 33.
[4] Harl. Charter 48 D. 27.
[5] Copinger's *Manors of Suffolk*; *Building Times*, Aug. 1934, Basil Oliver, Architect.

(a vandalism which had befallen many of the Elizabethan Manor houses in England). Old carvings of crests on bracket supporters in the hall have been preserved, and are most interesting reminders of the Cloptons and the Knevets.

Near the Manor stands majestically a huge oak (said to be eight hundred years old). One could imagine this witness of many changes now silently approving the restoration, especially the façade of ancient Castelyn Hall.

Clopton Pedigree

(Registered at College of Arms, London, in a book marked "Survey 12")

At the Herald's Visitation of the County of Suffolk 1612 the pedigree of Clopton of Groton in that County was registered. The then head of the family was WILLIAM CLOPTON who had among other issue, two sons, WILLIAM and WALTER. (Certified copy of said pedigree, Exhibit 1).

WILLIAM CLOPTON, the father, died in 1616 and made his will 5 Sept. 1615, which with a codicil dated 3 June 1616 was proved 28 Nov. 1616, P.C.C. Cope. 83. (Exhibit 2).

WILLIAM CLOPTON, the eldest son, died Nov. 1640 and made his will 1 Nov. 1640 which was proved 27 of the same month, P.C.C. Coventry 148. (Exhibit 3).

WALTER CLOPTON, the second son of the first mentioned William, was of Boxted, County Essex, Gent., married there 21 Apr. 1612 Margaret daughter of Robert Maidstone of Great Horkesley, Essex, Gent. (Phillemore's *Essex Marriages* I, 9).

The said Robert Maidstone made his will 26 Oct. 12 Charles I (1636) which was proved 18 Nov. 1638, Colchester Archdy. 1638.9, 34. (Exhibit 4).

Walter Clopton of Boxted, County Essex, Gent., made his will 26 Dec. 1622 which was proved 5 Feb. 1622/3, Colchester Archdy. 1622/23, 38. (Exhibit 5).

In this will he mentions his children William, Walter, Margaret; his wife Margaret was appointed executrix and proved the will. The said Margaret widow of Walter Clopton afterwards married Robert Crane of Great Coggeshall, Essex, Grocer. The marriage probably took place about 1631 at Great Coggeshall aforesaid, the registers of which at that date are imperfect.

The said Robert Crane made his will without date which was proved by his son Samuel, 18 Mar. 1658/9, Pell 179. (Short extract, Exhibit 6).

The said son Samuel Crane, Gent., also of Great Coggeshall aforesaid, made his will Nov. 1669, which was proved 10 Aug. 1670, P.C.C. Penn. 97. (Short extract, Exhibit 7).

Margaret Crane, widow (1) of Walter Clopton and (2) of Robert Crane died intestate as of Great Coggeshall aforesaid. Admon. of her goods was

granted 23 Apr. 1666 to her son Mr. William Clopton, Colchester Archdy. I, 83.

William Clopton, eldest son of the said Walter Clopton and his wife Margaret, née Maidstone, was baptized at Boxted aforesaid 19 Oct. 1613. (Exhibit 8).

The baptisms of his brother and sister took place probably also at Boxted but the registers from 1616 are defective. This William was mentioned in the wills of his father 1622 (as being under 21) and of his brother Samuel Crane 1669. He was Administrator of his mother's estate in 1666. He was of Eastwood, County Essex, Clerk, and married Elizabeth ——. He had issue William and Margaret. His will dated 24 Oct. 1670 was proved 14 June 1671 by his widow. London Commiss., Essex and Herts., Pleasant 53. (Exhibit 8).

In his will he refers to the copyholds given him by his brother Samuel Crane. Elizabeth Clopton widow and executrix of the Rev. William Clopton died intestate as of Paglesham, Essex, Admon. of her goods was granted 8 Oct. 1683 to her daughter Margaret Hammond alias Clopton, wife of Henry Hammond. London, Commiss., Essex and Herts., A.B. 1677-84, part 2: 154. Of the children —

William Clopton was of Virginia. He is mentioned in the wills of his father 1670, then apprenticed to Joshua White of London; of (his brother-in-law) Henry Hammond 1703, as then in Virginia with children; and of his nephew William Hammond 1732, when he was also in Virginia, the same Colony.

Margaret mentioned in her father's will 1670, married by 1683 to Henry Hammond, citizen and clothworker of St. Katherine by ye Tower of London. She administered the goods of her mother 1683. The will of the said Henry Hammond dated 27 Aug. 1703 was proved by his relict Margaret 5 Oct. in the same year. P.C.C. Dregg 168. (Exhibit 9).

His relict Margaret Hammond died intestate as of St. Katherine's aforesaid widow, and Admon. of her goods was granted 3 Nov. 1724 to her son William Hammond, the only known issue of Henry and Margaret Hammond.

William Hammond was of Ratcliff in Stepney, County Middx., Gent., and died apparently s.p.1. and unmarried. His will dated 9 July 1732 was proved 17th of that month. P.C.C. Bedford 188. (Exhibit 10).

I hereby cert
of a pedigree
of Arms Lo

College of
London.
August 8th

William Clopton of
Bapt at Boxted as
his father's Will 1622
Crane 1669 Admins
1666 Will dated 24
Com Court of Londo

granted 23 Apr. 1666 to her son Mr. William Clopton, Colchester Archdy. I, 83.

William Clopton, eldest son of the said Walter Clopton and his wife Margaret, née Maidstone, was baptized at Boxted aforesaid 19 Oct. 1613. (Exhibit 8).

The baptisms of his brother and sister took place probably also at Boxted but the registers from 1616 are defective. This William was mentioned in the wills of his father 1622 (as being under 21) and of his brother Samuel Crane 1669. He was Administrator of his mother's estate in 1666. He was of Eastwood, County Essex, Clerk, and married Elizabeth ——. He had issue William and Margaret. His will dated 24 Oct. 1670 was proved 14 June 1671 by his widow. London Commiss., Essex and Herts., Pleasant 53. (Exhibit 8).

In his will he refers to the copyholds given him by his brother Samuel Crane. Elizabeth Clopton widow and executrix of the Rev. William Clopton died intestate as of Paglesham, Essex, Admon. of her goods was granted 8 Oct. 1683 to her daughter Margaret Hammond alias Clopton, wife of Henry Hammond. London, Commiss., Essex and Herts., A.B. 1677-84, part 2: 154. Of the children —

William Clopton was of Virginia. He is mentioned in the wills of his father 1670, then apprenticed to Joshua White of London; of (his brother-in-law) Henry Hammond 1703, as then in Virginia with children; and of his nephew William Hammond 1732, when he was also in Virginia, the same Colony.

Margaret mentioned in her father's will 1670, married by 1683 to Henry Hammond, citizen and clothworker of St. Katherine by ye Tower of London. She administered the goods of her mother 1683. The will of the said Henry Hammond dated 27 Aug. 1703 was proved by his relict Margaret 5 Oct. in the same year. P.C.C. Dregg 168. (Exhibit 9).

His relict Margaret Hammond died intestate as of St. Katherine's aforesaid widow, and Admon. of her goods was granted 3 Nov. 1724 to her son William Hammond, the only known issue of Henry and Margaret Hammond.

William Hammond was of Ratcliff in Stepney, County Middx., Gent., and died apparently s.p.1. and unmarried. His will dated 9 July 1732 was proved 17th of that month. P.C.C. Bedford 188. (Exhibit 10).

I hereby certify this to be a true photograph of a pedigree of Clopton registered at the College of Arms London in a book marked "Surrey 12."

College of Arms,
London.
August 8th. 1938.

E N Geijer
Rouge Dragon &
Hon. Librarian

C 15 (2) 13

William Clopton of Groton co: Suffolk. Will dated 5 September 1615. Proved 23 Nov: 1616. P.C.C.

Margery dauer of Edward Waldegrave of Lawfrice Essex co exix: to her husbands Will 1616

William Clopton of Groton afsd Eldest son. Co exor: to his father's Will 1616. Will dated 1 Nov: 1640 Proved 27 same month P.C.C.

Alice Exix: to her husbands Will 1640

Walter Clopton of Boxted co: Essex. Second son. Will dated 24 Dec: 1622 Proved 5 Feb: 1622 (Archdeaconry, Colchester)

Margaret dauer of Robert Maidstone Marr at Boxted afsd 21 April 1612 Exix: to her husbands Will 1623 Admon 23 April 1666 (Arch Colchester)

Robert Crane of Great Coggeshall co: Essex Will undated Proved 18 March 1658-9

Other issue

William Clopton of Eastwood co: Essex. Clerk Bapt at Boxted afsd 19 Oct 1613 mentioned in his father's Will 1622 and in that of Samuel Crane 1669 Administ to his mother's effects 1666 Will dated 24 Oct: 1670 proved 14 June 1671 (Com: Court of London, Essex and Herts)

Elizabeth Exix: to her husbands Will 1671 Died at Ruglesham co: Essex Admon: 8 October 1683 (Commissary Court of London. Essex and Herts)

Walter Clopton Ment in his father's Will 1622

Margaret Ment in her father's Will 1622

Samuel Crane of Great Coggeshall aforesd Will dated November 1669 Proved 10 Aug: 1670 P.C.C.

Other issue

William Clopton of Virginia Ment in the Wills of his father 1670 his brother-in-law Henry Hammond 1703 & his nephew William Hammond 1732

Henry Hammond of St Katharine by the Tower, London Citizen & Cloth Worker of London Will dated 27 Aug: 1703 Proved 5 October following P.C.C.

Margaret Ment in her father's Will 1670 Administered to her mother's effects 1683 Exix: to her husbands Will 1703 Admon 3 November 1721 P.C.C.

William Hammond of Ratcliff in the parish of Stepney co: Middx: Ment in his father's Will 1703 Administered to his mother's effects 1724 Will dated 9 July 1732 Proved 17 same month P.C.C.

Kindness of E. N. Geijer, M. C., F.S.A., Rouge Dragon and Hon. Librarian. College of Arms, London, England

CERTIFIED PEDIGREE OF CLOPTON
(Registered at the College of Arms, London)

Chapter III

DESCENTS OF WILLIAM CLOPTON

From the Mediaeval Ruling Houses of Europe

"The mere fact of descent from kings and rulers has little meaning in itself."

It is impossible to trace English lineage back to William the Conqueror without descent through the Plantagenet Kings. William Clopton's ancestry needs no such claim to Royal descent to add to its standing. In England the Cloptons belonged to a class long settled in Manors of importance, enjoying the educational and social advantages such residence connotes.

The following charts of the Cloptons and allied families show the Royal and Baronial descents, and twelve Magna Carta Sureties, with references, believed to be from the best and most authentic sources.

I. HOUSE OF ANJOU-PLANTAGENET, KINGS OF ENGLAND

1 Ingelar (d. 888), Count of Anjou, 870; mar. 878 Adèle of Gâtinois.

2 Foulques I 'le Roux' (d. 941), Count of Anjou; mar. Rosalie des Loches.

3 Foulques II 'le Bon' (d. 960), Count of Anjou; mar. (1) Gerberga d'Arles.

4 Geoffroi I 'Grise Gonelle' (d. 987), Count of Anjou; mar. (1) Adelaide de Chalons.

5 Foulques III 'Nerra,' Count of Anjou (d. 1040); mar. (2) Hildegarde (d. 1046).

6 Eremengarde D' Anjou; mar. Geoffroi, Count of Gâtinois.

7 Foulques IV 'Reckin' (1043-1109), Count of Anjou; mar. c. 1090 (4) Bertrade de Montford (d. aft. 1115).

8 Foulques V (1092-1142), Count of Anjou and King of Jerusalem; mar. (1) in 1110 Eremengarde (d. 1126), dau. of Helais, Count of Maine.

9 Geoffroi V 'Plantagenet' (1113-1151), Count of Anjou; mar. 1127 Matilda of England (1102-1167), dau. of Henry I, King of England by his wife and Queen, Princess Matilda of Scotland.

See III, Line A, No. 9.

10 Henry II 'Curt-Mantel' (1133-1189), King of England; mar. 1152 Eleanor of Aquitaine (1123-1204).

11 John 'Lackland' (1166-1216), King of England; mar. (3) in 1200 at Bordeaux, Isabella (1188-1245) of Angoulême, dau. of Aymer Taillefer, Count of Angoulême, and his wife Alice Courtney, granddaughter of Louis VI, King of France.

12 Henry III (1206-1272), King of England; mar. 1236 Eleanor of Provence (1220-1291), dau. of Béranger, Count of Provence (grandson of Alphonso, King of Arragon, and his wife Beatrice of Savoy).

13 Edmund, styled 'Crouchback,' Earl of Lancaster, second son, b. 16 Jan. 1244/5; Crusader; died 5 June 1296 at Bayonne while besieging Bordeaux; mar. (2) 1276 Blanche, relict of Henry, King of Navarre, Count of Artois, son of Louis VIII, King of France, by Maud, dau. of Henry, Duke of Brabant.

14 Henry 'Plantagenet,' Earl of Lancaster, second son (d. 22 Sept. 1345); a distinguished soldier; mar. (1) Maud, dau. and heir of Sir Patrick de Chaworth, by his wife Isabel, dau. of William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.

15 Eleanor of Lancaster (widow of John de Beaumont); mar. (2) 5 Feb. 1344/5 as his (2) wife Richard FitzAlan, called 'Copped Hat' (b. abt. 1313; d. 1376), Earl of Arundel; son of Edmund FitzAlan, Earl of Arundel, and his wife Alice de Warrenne, dau. of William de Warrenne, Earl of Warrenne and Surrey, and his wife Joan, dau. of Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford. See VI, no. 15.

16 John D'Arundel, second son (b. 1 Aug. 1385), summoned to Parliament as Lord Arundel 1377-1379; died 1379; mar. Eleanor, *suo jure* Baroness Mautravers (d. 1405), dau. of John Mautravers.

17 Joan D'Arundel (d. 1404); mar. Sir William de Echyngham of Echyngham, County Sussex (d. 2 Mar. 1412), bur. at Echyngham Church where a fine tomb commemorates Lady Joan, Sir William and their son and heir Sir Thomas de Echyngham.

18 Sir Thomas de Echyngham (d. 15 Oct. 1444) of Echyngham, Knt.; mar. Margaret, dau. of Sir Thomas Knyvet of County Norfolk. His will dated 20 Aug., proved 28 Oct. 1444. Their daughter:

19 Elizabeth de Echyngham; mar. (1) John Winter. She mar. (2) John de Lunesford, Jr., son of John de Lunesford of Battle, County Sussex.

20 William de Lunesford (d. 3 May 1431) of Lunesford and Battle, County Sussex, Esq., 6 and 16 Henry VI; mar. Thomazina, sole dau. and heir of John Barrington of Sussex (d. Nov. 1416). His relict mar. (2) William Sidney.

21 Elizabeth Lunesford (d. 1472); mar. Sir Thomas Knevet of Great Stanway, County Essex (d. 1481), and his wife Margaret Baynard. Their daughter:

22 Thomasine Knevet (d. 1536); mar. as his third wife Sir William Clopton of Kentwell Hall in Long Melford, County Suffolk, Knt. (d. 1530).

23 Richard Clopton (second son) of Fore Hall in Melford, County Suffolk, Gent.; mar. (2) Margaret, dau. of William Playters (d. 1512) of Sotterly, County Suffolk, Esq., and his wife Jane Jenny (d. 1540); and their son:

24 William Clopton of Castelyns Hall in Groton, County Suffolk, Gent. (d. 9 Aug. 1616), Lord of the Manors of Castelyns Hall in

Suffolk and Ramsden Belhous in Essex; mar. Margery, dau. of Edward Waldegrave (d. 1584) of Lawford Hall in Essex and his wife Joan Acworth (d. 1590), daughter of George Acworth; and their son: See III, Line B, No. 26.

25 WALTER CLOPTON of Boxted, County Essex, Gent., second son; baptized at Groton in Suffolk 30 June 1585; died at Boxted 1622; mar. 21 Apr. 1612 at Boxted, Margaret, dau. of Robert Maydstone of Boxted and Great Horkesley.

26 (*Rev.*) WILLIAM CLOPTON, baptized at Boxted 19 Oct. 1613; died at Eastwood, Essex, 1671; mar. bef. 1653 Elizabeth (d. 1683), dau. of the Rev. Izaiah Sutcliffe (d. 1655), of Rettendon, County Essex; and his wife, Elizabeth (Jolye) Lowe. Their son:

27 WILLIAM CLOPTON, of York County, Virginia; born in England about 1655; died in New Kent County, Virginia, before 1733; mar. Ann (d. 1716), dau. of Robert Booth of York County, Va., and relict of Capt. Thomas Dennett of York County, Va.

II. HOUSE OF ANJOU-PLANTAGENET, KINGS OF ENGLAND

12 HENRY III (1206-1272), King of England; mar. 1236 Eleanor of Provence (1220-1291), dau. of Béranger, Count of Provence (grandson of Alphonso, King of Arragon, and his wife Beatrice of Savoy).

For Nos. 1 to 12, See I.

13 EDWARD I (1239-1307), King of England; mar. (1) 5 Aug. 1254, Eleanor of Castile[1] (d. 1290), bur. in Westminster Abbey, dau. of 'Saint' Fernando III (1191-1252), King of Castile and Leon. See VIII, No. 17.

14 *Princess Joan of Acre*, b. at Acre in Palestine c.1272; d. 23 Apr. 1307; mar. in May 1290 at Westminster Abbey, Gilbert de Clare (d. 1295), Earl of Gloucester and Hertford.

15 MARGARET DE CLARE, second daughter; mar. (2) Hugh de Audley (d. 1347), the 8th Earl of Gloucester.

16 MARGARET DE AUDLEY; mar. abt. 1335/6 Ralph Stafford, Lord Stafford, K.G. (d. 31 Aug. 1372), *one of the Founders of the Order of the Garter.*

17 HUGH STAFFORD, K.G. (d. 1386); mar. Phillipa de Beauchamp, dau. of Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, *one of the Founders of the Order of the Garter*, and his wife Catherine de Mortimer.

18 CATHERINE STAFFORD; mar. Sir Michael de la Pole (d. 1415), 2nd Earl of Suffolk, son of Michael de la Pole created Earl of Suffolk 1385, (d. 1388) and his wife Katherine Wingfield.

---

[1] At "CHARING CROSS" a stately Cross was erected by the order of Edward I, King of England, in order to commemorate his affection for Eleanor his first Queen who died in 1291, which has given its name to the locality. When the bearers carrying the coffin of Queen Eleanor halted, a cross was formed, hence the saying "Chere Reine Croix," which soon became known as CHARING CROSS.

19 Sir Thomas de la Pole, younger son, of Grafton Regis; mar. a daughter of Sir Nicholas Cheney.

20 Catherine de la Pole (d. 1488); mar. Sir Miles Stapleton (d. 1466) of Ingham and Bedale, son of Sir Brian Stapleton of Ingham and Bedale (d. 1438) and his wife Cecily, dau. of Sir William, Lord Bardolf of Wormegay.

21 Elizabeth Stapleton (d. 1504/5); mar. (1) Sir William Calthorpe (b. 1409/10; d. 1494) of Burnham Thorpe, son of Sir John Calthorpe and his (2) wife Anne Wythe.

22 Anne Calthorpe (——); mar. Sir Robert Drury (d. 1535) of Hawstead, County Suffolk; Speaker of the House of Commons 1495; son of Roger Drury of Hawstead and his wife Felice dau. of William Denston.

23 Anne Drury, mar. (1) George Waldegrave of Smallbridge, in Suffolk, Esq., (d. 1528), son of Sir William Waldegrave of Smallbridge, Knt., and his wife Margaret Wentworth.

24 Edward Waldegrave of Lawford Hall in Essex, Esq. (d. 1584); a third son; mar. 1556 Joan (d. 1590), dau. of George Acworth (d. 1530) of Bedfordshire; relict of William Bulmer.

25 Margaret Waldegrave, mar. William Clopton (d. 9 Aug. 1616) of Castelyns Hall in Groton, Lord of the Manors of Castelyns in Suffolk and Ramsden Belhous in Essex. See I, No. 24.

III. HOUSE OF NORMANDY, KINGS OF ENGLAND

Line A

1 Ragnvald, Earl of Möre (d. 890); mar. Ragnhide, dau. of Hrolf (Rollo) Hefja.

2 Rollo (d. 927), Duke of Normandy; mar. (1) Popa, dau. of Count Béranger.

3 Guillaume I (942), Duke of Normandy; mar. Esporta de Senlis.

4 Richard I 'Sans Peur' (933-996), Duke of Normandy; mar. (1) Gunnora de Crepon.

5 Richard II 'le Bon' (d. 1026), Duke of Normandy; mar. (1) Judith de Bretagne (1018).

6 Robert I 'le Diable' (d. 1035), Duke of Normandy (had a child by Herleve at Falaise).

7 William I 'the Conqueror' (1027-1086), Duke of Normandy and King of England; mar. in 1053 Mathilde of Flanders (d. 1083, bur. at Caen, France; dau. of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders) and had—
i. Henry I, King of England.
ii. Adèle. See III, Line B, No. 8.

8 Henry I (1070-1135), King of England; mar. in 1100 Matilda of Scotland (1070-1118).

9 Princess Matilda of England (1102-1167); mar. (2) in 1127 Geoffroi, Count of Anjou, 'Plantagenet.' See I, No. 9.

Line B

8 Adela (third daughter of William I "the Conqueror" and his wife Queen Mathilde), sister to Henry I, King of England; mar. Stephen of Blois. Their son: See III, No. 7.

9 Stephen of Blois (b. 1105 at Blois; d. 25 Oct. 1154); Earl of Mortaign and Boulogne; King of England, who reigned 1135-1154; mar. Maud de Boulogne, niece of Godfrey the noted Crusader.

10 Mary of Blois (——); mar. Matthew d'Alsace (——), brother of Philip of Flanders who in her right was Earl of Boulogne.

11 Maud d'Alsace (d. 1211); mar. in 1179 Henry I (d. 1235), Duke of Brabant as his third wife. See VII, No. 19.

12 Geoffroi de Lovaine (d. bef. 26 Apr. 1226); passed most of his life in England under John and Henry III; mar. c. 1199 Alice, daughter and heir of Robert de Hastings, — heiress of the Windsor family.

13 Sir Matthew de Lovaine, son and heir (d. bef. June 1258); of Little Easton, County Essex; mar. Muriel who was living in 1275.

14 Hawyse de Lovaine (——); mar. as his (1) wife Sir Philip Basset of Wycombe, Bucks., Compton-and-Wooton-Basset, Wilts.; some time Justiciar of England.[1]

15 Aline de Basset (d. shortly bef. Apr. 1281); mar. in or just bef. 1260 Hugh le Despenser (b.c. 1223, slain at the battle of Evesham 4 Aug. 1265), Lord le Despenser, Justiciar of England.

16 Alianor le Despenser (d. 30 Sept. 1338 in London); mar. Hugh de Courtney, d. 28 Feb. 1291/2 at Cullicomb, Devon, bur. in the priory of Gowick, near Exeter, where his wife is also buried. Their daughter:

17 Evelina Courtney (——); sister of Hugh Courtney, Earl of Devon; mar. Robert Scales (d. 1322), Knight of the Bath, summoned as a peer to the Coronation of Edward II.

18 Robert, Lord Scales (d. 1369) of Newcells, County Herts.; mar. Catherine, dau. of Robert Ufford, K.G., Earl of Suffolk, and his wife Margaret de Norwich.

19 Margaret Scales (——); second daughter; mar. Sir Robert Howard, Knt. (d. 1389), son of Sir John Howard, K.B. (d.c. 1388), Admiral of the North Sea; and his wife Alice Bois, dau. of Robert de Bosco (Bois).

20 Sir John Howard, Knt. (d. 1436 in Palestine); mar. (2) Alice (d. 1426), dau. of Sir William de Tendring of Stoke Neyland, Knt., and his wife Katherine Mylde, relict of Sir Thomas de Cloptone (d. 1383) of Kentwell Hall, Long Melford in Suffolk.

---

[1] *Excerpt Rot. Fin.*, Vol. II, page 282.

21 Henry Howard, Esq., second son, of Cobham, County Essex; mar. Mary, dau. of Sir Henry Hussey of Norfolk.

22 Elizabeth Howard, only daughter, mar. Henry Wentworth (d. 22 Mar. 1482), son of Roger Wentworth of Nettlestead and his wife Margery, (dau. and heiress of Sir Philip le Despenser), relict of Lord Roos.

23 Margaret Wentworth (d. 1540); mar. Sir William Waldegrave, Knt., (d. 30 Jan. 1526), of Smallbridge in Bures, County Suffolk, son of Sir Thomas Waldegrave, Knt., and his wife Elizabeth Fray.

24 George Waldegrave, succeeded at Smallbridge (b. 1483; died 8 July 1528); mar. Anne, dau. of Sir Robert Drury of Hawstead, County Suffolk, Knt. (Speaker of the House of Commons), and his wife Anne Calthorpe.

25 Edward Waldegrave of Lawford Hall in Essex, a third son, (b. 1514; d. 1584); mar. in 1556 Joan (b.c. 1519; d. 1590), dau. of George Acworth of Lutons, Bedfordshire, relict of William Bulmer.

26 Margaret Waldegrave (——); mar. William Clopton, Esq. (d. 9 Aug. 1616) of Groton, County Suffolk, Lord of the Manors of Castelyns in Suffolk and Ramsden Belhous in Essex. See I, No. 24.

IV. KINGS OF SCOTLAND

1 Kenneth I MacAlpin (d. 859), King of Scots.

2 Constantine I (d. 876), King of Scots.

3 Donald IV (d. 900), King of Scots.

4 Malcolm I (d. 954), King of Scots.

5 Kenneth II (d. 995), King of Scots.

6 Malcolm II (954-1034), King of Scots.

7 Bethoc of Scotland; mar. c. 1000, Crinan the Thane.

8 Duncan I (1001-1040), King of Scots; mar. c. 1030 Sibyl of Northumberland, died 1040.

9 Malcolm III 'Ceanmor' (c. 1031-1093), King of Scots; mar. (2) in 1068 'Saint' Margaret Atheling (1045-1093) of England. See V, No. 10.

10 Matilda of Scotland (d. 1118); mar. in 1100 Henry I (1070-1135), King of England, as his first wife. See III, No. 8.

V. SAXON KINGS OF ENGLAND

1 Echbeorht (d. 839), of the blood royal of Gerdic (d. 534), first king of Wessex; King of Wessex 800, and all of England 826; mar. Raedburg.

2 Aethelwulf (d. 858), King of England; mar. (1) 830 Osburg, dau. of Oslac of the Isle of Wight.

3 Alfred the Great (849-901), King of England; mar. 868 Eathswith (d.c. 905), dau. of Ethelred, Earl of Gainas, by Eadbury of the blood royal of Mercia.

4 Eadweard I (873-924), King of England; mar. (3) 919 Aedgifu (d. 961), dau. of Sigehelm, Earl of Kent.

5 Eadmund I 'the Pious' (920-946); mar. (1) 'Saint' Elfgifu (d. 944).

6 Eadgar 'the Peaceable' (943-975), King of England; mar. (2) 965 Aelfthryth, (945-1000), dau. of Ordgar, Earl of Devon. She was relict of Earl Ethelred.

7 Aethelred II, 'the Unready' (968-1010), King of England; bur. at St. Paul's. He mar. (1) 985 Aelfflaed, dau. of Thored, Earl of Northumberland. She died 1002, leaving a son—

8 Eadmund II 'Ironsides' (993-1016), King of England; mar. 1015 Ealdgyth, relict of Earl Sigeforth, son of a Danish nobleman.

9 Prince Eadweard of England (1016-1057); mar. Agatha of Germany, dau. of Henry III, Emperor of Germany, *who was the last of the Saxon Dynasty there.*

10 'Saint' Margaret Atheling (1045-1093); mar. 1069 Malcolm III 'Ceanmor' (c. 1031-1093), King of Scots. See IV, No. 9.

VI. HOUSE OF CAPET, KINGS OF FRANCE

1 Robert 'le Fort' (d. 866), Count of Blois and Duke of France.

2 Robert I (d. 923), King of France; mar. Beatrix de Vermandois, dau. of Herbert de Vermandois.

3 Hugues 'le Grand' (d. 956), Count of Paris; mar. Hawise of Saxony, dau. of Heinrich I 'the Fowler' (d. 936), Duke of Saxony and Emperor, 919.

4 Hugues 'Capet' (d. 996), King of France; mar. 970 Adela (d. 1004), dau. of William d'Aquitaine.

5 Robert II (970-1031), King of France; mar. (2) 998 Constance of Toulouse (d. 1033).

6 Henri I (1005-1060), King of France; mar. Anne (d. 1075), dau. of Yaroslav I (d. 1054), Grand Prince of Kiev, by his second wife, Ingegerd (d. 1050), dau. of Olaf 'Skotkonung,' King of Sweden; she was granddaughter of Vladimir I (d. 1015).

7 Phillippe I (1053-1108), King of France; mar. (1) 1067 Bertha (d. 1093), dau. of Florent I, Count of Holland.

8 Louis VI (1081-1137), King of France; mar. 1115 Adelaide of Maurienne (1092-1154), great-great-granddaughter of Umberto 'Biancamano,' founder of the House of Savoy.

9 Louis VII (1119-1180), King of France; mar. (3) 1160 Alix of Champagne (d. 1205).

10 Philippe II (1166-1223), King of France; mar. (1) 1180 Isabelle of Hainault (d. 1190).

11 Louis VIII (1187-1226), King of France; mar. 1200 Blanca of Castile (d. 1253).

12 Robert of France (1216-1250), Count of Artois, younger son; mar. 1237 Mathilde of Brabant. See VII, No. 21.

13 Blanche D'Artois (d. 1302); mar. 1276 Edmund 'Crouchback' (1245-1296), Earl of Lancaster, younger son of Henry III, King of England. See I, No. 13.

14 Henry (1281-1345), Earl of Lancaster; mar. Maud de Chaworth.

15 Eleanor of Lancaster (d. 1372); mar. 1345 Richard FitzAlan (c. 1306-1376), Earl of Arundel. See I, No. 15.

VII. CAROLINGIANS, EMPERORS OF THE WEST

1 St. Arnulf (582-640), Bishop of Metz; mar. Dode.

2 Anchises (d. 685); mar. Begga (d. 694), dau. of Pepin of Landen (d. 652) by his wife Itta; granddaughter of Carloman (d. 615).

3 Pepin D'Heristal (631-714); mar. 688 Alpais.

4 Charles 'Martel' (689-741); mar. (1) Rotrude (d. 724).

5 Pepin I 'le Bref' (741-768), King of France 752; mar. Bertha of Laon (d. 783), dau. of Caribert of Laon.

6 Charlemagne (742-814), King of France 768; Emperor 800; mar. (3) Hildegarde (757-783), dau. of Gerold I (d.c. 779), and Emma of the Alamans (d. 798) and had—

(a) Charles, King of Germany who died young.

\+ (b) *Louis I, King of France* 'le Débonnaire'.

(c) Pepin, King of Italy (d. 810); mar. Bertha, dau. of William, Count of Toulouse, and had Bernard, who succeeded as King of Italy.

7 Louis I 'le Débonnaire' (778-840), Emperor 814; mar. (2) 819 Judith (800-843), dau. of Guelph III, Count of Andoch, and Edith of Savoy.

8 Charles II 'le Chauve' (823-877), King of France 840; Emperor 875; mar. (1) 842 Ermentrude of Orleans (d. 869).

9 Louis II 'le Begue' (843-879), Emperor 879; mar. (2) 862 Ansgarde.

10 Charles III 'le Simple' (879-929), King of France 893; mar. (3) 919 Eadgifu (d. 948), dau. of Eadweard I, King of England. See V, No. 4.

11 Louis IV 'd 'Outre mer' (920-952), King of France 936; mar. Gerberga of Germany (d. 969), dau. of Heinrich I 'the Fowler' and Mathilda of Ringelheim.

12 Charles (953-991), Duke of Lorraine; mar. Bona d'Ardennes.

13 Gergere (——); mar. Lambert I 'le Barbu' (d. 1015), Count of Louvain.

14 Lambert II (d. 1054), Count of Louvain; mar. Ada, dau. of Gothelo, Duke of Lower Lorraine.

15 Henry II (d. 1077), Count of Louvain; mar. (2) Adelha of Orlamunda (d. 1100).

16 Godefroi I 'le Barbu' (d. 1140), Duke of Lower Lorraine 1106; mar. (1) Ida de Mamur.
17 Godefroi II (d. 1144), Duke of Lower Lorraine, Count of Louvain; mar. Luitgarda of Sultzbach (d. 1118).
18 Godefroi III (1142-1190), Duke of Lower Lorraine; mar. (1) in 1155 Margaret of Limburg (d. 1171).
19 Henri I (d. 1235), Duke of Brabant; mar. (1) Maud d'Alsac (d. 1211), granddaughter of Stephen of Blois, King of England, by his wife Maud de Boulogne, niece of the noted Godfrey de Bouillon, Crusader.
20 Henri II (d. 1248), Duke of Brabant; mar. (1) Maria of Suabia (d. 1240).
21 Mathilde of Brabant (——); mar. 1237 Robert of France (1216-1250), Count of Artois. See VI, No. 12.

VIII. SPANISH RULERS

Line A

1 Fruela (d. 760), Duke of Cantabria.
2 Bermudo I (792), King of Leon; mar. Usenda Nunilona.
3 Ramiro I, King of Leon; mar. (1) Paterna.
4 Ordono I (d. 866), King of Leon; mar. Nuna of Gascony.
5 Alfonso III (848-910), King of Leon; mar. Ximena of Navarre.
6 Ordono II (d. 924), King of Leon; mar. Elvira Nunez.
7 Ramiro II (d. 950), King of Leon; mar. (1) Urrace.
8 Ordono III (d. 957), King of Leon; mar. Elvira of Asturias.
9 Bermudo II (d. 999), King of Leon; mar. Elvira of Castile.
10 Alfonso V (d. 1028), King of Leon; mar. Elvira Valdes. See VIII, Line B, No. 3.
11 Sancha of Leon (d. 1076); mar. (3) Fernando el Magno (d. 1065), King of Castile.
12 Alfonso VI (1070-1109), King of Castile and Leon; mar. Berenguela of Barcelona.
13 Sancho II (d. 1158) of Castile; mar. Blanca of Navarre.
14 Alfonso IX (d. 1314); mar. Eleanor, dau. of Henry II, King of England, and his wife Queen Eleanor of Aquitaine.
15 Berengaria of Castile (d. 1244); mar. (2) as his (2) wife Alfonso IX of Leon (1166-1229), King of Leon. See VIII, Line B, No. 7.
16 'Saint' Fernando III (1191-1252), King of Castile and Leon; mar. 1237 Joan de Dammartin (d. 1279), dau. of Simon de Dammartin (d. 1239), Count d'Aumale and Marie, Countess of Ponthieu.
17 Eleanor of Castile (d. 1290), buried in Westminster Abbey; mar. 5 Aug. 1254, Edward I (1239-1307), King of England. See II, No. 13.

Line B

1 Sancho of Castile (d. 1017); mar. Urra (d. 1025).
2 Numa of Castile; mar., 1000 Sancho III, el Magor of Navarre.

1132479

3 Fernando El Magno (d. 1065), King of Castile; mar. Sancho of Leon (d. 1076), dau. of Alfonso V (d. 1028), King of Leon, by his wife Elvira Valdes. See VIII, Line A, No. 10.

4 Urraca of Castile and Leon (d. 1136); mar. as (1) wife Raymond of Burgundy (d. 1107).

5 Alfonso VII (1103-1157), King of Castile and Leon; mar. c. 1124 (2) Berenguela of Barcelona (d. 1131), dau. of Raymond IV of Barcelona.

6 Fernando II (d. 1188) of Leon; mar. 1160 Urraca of Portugal (d. 1176), dau. of Alfonso I by his wife Maud of Savoy.

7 Alfonso IX (1166-1229) of Leon; mar. (2) Berengaria of Castile (d. 1244). See VIII, No. 15.

References For Royal Descents

TABLE I

Turton's *Plantagenet Ancestry*, page 6, covers generations 1 to 10; page 4, covers generations 10 to 13; also see Chas. Shepard II (1923), *The Lineage of the Counts of Anjou*; *Complete Peerage* (new ed.), Vol. VII, pages 378, 396, 401; Vol. I, pages 242-3, covers generations 12 to 16; Vol. I, pages 253, 259; Vol. VIII, pages 585-6, covers 16 and 17 generations; Banks' *Baronies in Fee*, Vol. I, page 199; Druitt's *Costumes in Brasses*; Spenser Hall's *Echyngham Family*, covers generations 18 and 19; *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, Vol. IV, pages 140-141, covers 20-21. Simonds D'Ewes Coll. MSS. 380. 27144 British Museum, and Morant's *History of Essex*, cover generations 21 and 22; for generations 23 to 27 see the Pedigree of Cloptons, College of Arms, London, and the *Visitations of Suffolk*, Ed. by J. J. Howard, Vol. I.

TABLE II

Complete Peerage (new Ed.), Vol. V, page 737, covers generations 12 to 15; also Vol. V, pages 707-08; Vol. I, pages 346-47, and Banks' *Dormant and Extinct Peerage*, cover generations 15 and 17; Morant's *History of Essex*, Vol. II, page 242, and Blomefield's *History of Norfolk*, Vol. IX, cover generations 18 to 20; *Complete Peerage*, Vol. VII, page 64; Vol. V, page 397, and *The Stapletons of Yorkshire*, pages 104, 108, 116, cover generations 20 to 23; *Complete Peerage*, Vol. V, page 397, covers generations 23 and 24. For generation 25, see College of Arms, London, Clopton Pedigree and the *Visitations of Suffolk*, Ed. by J. J. Howard.

TABLE III

Turton's *Plantagenet Ancestry*, page 6, covers generations 1 to 9. LINE B: Turton's *Plantagenet Ancestry*, page 6, covers generations 8 and 9; page 104, covers 10 and 11; *Complete Peerage* (new Ed.), Vol. VIII, pages 178-9, covers 12-13; Vol. IV, pages 261, 323, 465, and Vol. III, page 465, cover generations 14 to 17; Beltz's *Memorials of the Order of the Garter*, pages 98-100 for generation 17; for generations 18 to 23 see Blomefield's *History of Norfolk*, Vol. I, page 81, Vol. V, pages 240-41, Vol. IX, page 145; also see Foster's *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, Muskett's *Suffolk Manorial Families*; *Drurys of Hawstead*; also Campling's *History of the Drury Family* (1938). College of Arms, London, Clopton Pedigree for generations 25 and 26.

TABLE IV

Turton's *Plantagenet Ancestry*, page 21, covers 1 to 11; also see R. Douglas, *Scots Peerage*, which covers same.

TABLE V

Turton's *Plantagenet Ancestry*, page 14, covers generations 1 to 10; also Fitzgerald's *The Kings of Europe Past and Present*; George's Tables.

TABLE VI

Turton's *Plantagenet Ancestry*, page 14, covers generations 1 to 11; page 4, generations 11 to 13; page 97, generations 13 to 15; also *Complete Peerage* (new Ed.), Vol. VII, pages 378, 386, 396; Vol. I, pages 242-43.

TABLE VII

Turton's *Plantagenet Ancestry*, page 171, covers generations 1 to 17; page 104, generations 12 to 20, and page 4, generations 20 and 21; also see Robert Parisote's *Le Royaume de Lorraine sous les Carlingiens* (1899), and T. Hodgkin's *Charlemagne*.

TABLE VIII

Turton's *Plantagenet Ancestry*, pages 38 and 39, covers generations 1 to 15; *Complete Peerage* (new Ed.), Vol. V, page 737, Chart. Also see Fern de Betheucourt's *Historia Genealogica* for Leon, and A. de Burgos' Blason de España (1853) for Castile.

MAGNA CARTA SURETIES

I Roger le Bigod, Earl of Norfolk; died 1220.
II Hugh le Bigod, Earl of Norfolk; died 1225.
III Henry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford; died 1220.
IV Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester; died 1218.
V Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester; died 1229.
VI William D'Aubigny, Lord of Belvoir Castle; died 1236.
VII John Fitzrobert, Lord of Warkworth Castle; died 1240.
VIII John de Lacie, Lord of Halton Castle, Cheshire, died 1240.
IX William Malet, Lord of Curry-Malet, Somersetshire, died 1224.
X Saire de Quincey, Earl of Winchester; died 1219.
XI Robert de Roos, Lord of Hamlake Castle, Yorkshire; died 1226.
XII Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford; died 1221.

DESCENTS OF WILLIAM CLOPTON

From Twelve Magna Carta Sureties

I

1 Roger le Bigod[1] (d. 1220), Earl of Norfolk; mar. Ida ——.

2 Hugh le Bigod[1] (d. 1225), Earl of Norfolk, son and heir; mar. c.1212 (1) Maud, (d. 27 Mar. 1248), dau. of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke.

3 Isabel le Bigod; mar. (2) John FitzGeoffrey (d. 1258) Justiciar of Ireland.

4 Maud FitzJohn (d. 1301); mar. (2) Sir William de Beauchamp (d. 1298), Earl of Warwick, son of William de Beauchamp and his wife Isabel Mauduit, the heiress to Warwick Castle.

5 Isabel de Beauchamp (d. shortly bef. 30 May 1306); mar. (2) c.1286 Hugh le Despenser (d. 27 Oct. 1326).

6 Sir Philip le Despenser (d. 24 Sept. 1313), fourth son; mar. Margaret (b. 12 May 1294, d. 29 July 1349), dau. and heir of Ralph de Gousille, Lord of Camoys Manor in Essex.

7 Sir Philip le Despenser (b. 6 Apr. 1313, d. Aug. 1349), Lord le Despenser; mar. Joan (most probably), the dau. of Sir John de Cobham of Cobham, Lord Cobham.

8 Sir Philip le Despenser (b. 18 Oct. 1342, d. 4 Aug. 1401); mar. Elizabeth ——; died before her husband and was buried in the Abbey of Newhouse, County Lincoln.

9 Sir Philip le Despenser (b.c. 1366, d. 20 June 1442); mar. Elizabeth (b. 1371, also died before her husband), the third dau. of Sir Robert Tibetot, Lord Tibetot, and his wife Margaret, dau. of Sir William Deincourt. See V, No. 8.

10 Margaret le Despenser (d. 20 Apr. 1478); mar. (2) Roger Wentworth (will 1452), a younger son of John Wentworth of North Elmsall, in Yorkshire.

11 Henry Wentworth (d. 22 Mar. 1482) of Cobham Hall, County Essex; mar. (1) Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Howard, Esq. (son of Sir John Howard and his wife Alice de Tendring), and his wife Mary, dau. of Sir Henry Hussey. See VII, No. 10.

12 Margaret Wentworth (will 7 Mar. 1539, proved 6 May 1540); mar. Sir William Waldegrave (d. 30 Jan. 1526) of Smallbridge in Bures, County Suffolk, Knt., son and heir of Sir Thomas Waldegrave, Knt., and his wife Elizabeth, dau. of Sir John Fray, Knt.

---

[1] A Magna Carta Surety.

13 George Waldegrave (1483-1528), of Smallbridge, Gent., son and heir; mar. Anne, dau. of Sir Robert Drury (d. 1535) of Hawstead, County Suffolk, Knt., Speaker of the House of Commons 1495, and his wife Anne Calthorpe, dau. of Sir William Calthorpe, Knt. See VIII, No. 13.

14 Edward Waldegrave (d. 1584), of Lawford Hall in Essex, third son; mar. 1556 Joan (b.c. 1519, bur. 10 Dec. 1590), dau. of George Acworth (d. 1530) of Bedfordshire and his wife Margaret Wilberforce (Wilbefosse), the relict of William Bulmer.

15 Margaret Waldegrave; mar. William Clopton (d. 9 Aug. 1616) of Groton in Suffolk, Lord of the Manors of Castelyns, County Suffolk, and Ramsden Belhous in Essex, Gent., son of Richard Clopton of Melford and his wife Jane Playters.

16 Walter Clopton (bapt. 30 June 1585 at Groton, County Suffolk, died 1622) of Boxted, County Essex, Gent.; mar. 21 Apr. 1612 at Boxted, Margaret (d. 1666), dau. of Robert Maidstone of Boxted and Great Horkesley, County Essex, Gent.

17 (*Rev.*) William Clopton (bapt. at Boxted, County Essex, 9 Oct. 1613, died 1671); mar. Elizabeth (d. at Paglesham, County Essex, 1683); dau. of the Rev. Izaiah Sutcliffe (d. 1655) of Rettendon, County Essex, and his wife Elizabeth (Jolye) Lowe.

18 William Clopton (b. 1655, probably County Essex; died in Virginia about 1733); mar. Ann Booth (1647-1716), dau. of Robert Booth (d. 1657), Clerk of York County, Va., and member of the House of Burgesses 1653-1654; relict of Capt. Thomas Dennett.

II

1 Richard de Clare[1] (d. 1217), Earl of Hertford; mar. Amice (d. 1225), Countess of Gloucester, dau. of William FitzRobert, Earl of Gloucester.

2 Gilbert de Clare[1] (c. 1180-1230), Earl of Gloucester, son and heir; mar. 9 Oct. 1217, Isabella Marshall (d. 1240), dau. of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke.

3 Richard de Clare (b. 4 Aug. 1222; d. 1262), Earl of Gloucester; mar. (2) before 25 Jan. 1237/8 Maud (d. 1288), dau. of John de Lacie[1] (c. 1192-1240), Earl of Lincoln. See III, No. 4.

III

1 Saire de Quincey[1] (c. 1155-1219), first Earl of Winchester; mar. Margaret de Beaumont (d. 1236), dau. of the third Earl of Leicester and a descendant from the Capetian Kings of France.

2 Robert de Quincey (d. 1217); mar. Hawise of Chester (c. 1180-1243).

3 Margaret de Quincey (d. 1266); mar. by 1221 John de Lacie[1] (1192-1240), Earl of Lincoln.

4 Maud de Lacie (d. 1288); mar. bef. Jan. 1237/8 Richard de Clare (1222-1262), Earl of Gloucester. See II, No. 3.

---

[1] A Magna Carta Surety.

IV

1 William Malet[1] (d. 1224), Lord of Curry-Malet, Somersetshire; mar. Alice Basset and had two daughters and co-heiresses, Hawise and Mabel, of whom:

2 Mabel Malet; married Hugh de Vivonne.

3 William de Vivonne (b. 22 May 1259); mar. Maud (d. 1298/9), relict of Simon de Kyme; dau. of William de Ferrers (d. 1254), Earl of Derby, by his (1) wife Sybil Marshall, dau. of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke.

4 Joan de Vivonne (d. 1 June 1314); mar. as his (2) wife Reginald FitzPiers (d. 1286) of Blewlveny Castle in Wales.

5 Lucie FitzPiers; mar. William de Roos (d. 1258) of Hamlake Castle. See V, No. 2.

V

1 Robert de Roos[1] (d. 1226) of Yorkshire; mar. in 1191 Isabel of Scotland.

2 William de Roos (d. 1258) of Hamlake Castle; mar. Lucie FitzPiers, dau. of Reginald FitzPiers of Blewlveny Castle in Wales by his wife Joan de Vivonne. See IV, No. 5.

3 Robert de Roos (d. 1285), first Baron de Roos; mar. in 1246 Isabel (1233-1301), dau. of William d'Aubigny (d. 1247). See VI, No. 3.

4 William de Roos (c. 1255-1316/17), Baron de Roos; mar. c. 1287 Maud de Vaux.

5 Agnes de Roos; mar. Pain de Tibetot (slain in battle of Strivelin 1314), son of Sir Robert de Tibetot by his wife Eve, dau. of Pain de Chaworth.

6 John de Tibetot (d. 1367), son and heir; mar. (1) Margaret, fourth dau. of Bartholomew de Badlesmere of Badlesmere and sister and co-heir of Giles de Badlesmere.

7 Robert de Tibetot (d.s.p.m. 1372); mar. Margaret, dau. of Sir William Deincourt, Lord Deincourt.

8 Elizabeth de Tibetot (b. bef. 1371, d. bef. her husband); mar. Sir Philip le Despenser (1366-1424), son of Sir Philip le Despenser (d. 1401). See I, No. 9.

VI

1 William D'Aubigny[1] (d. 1236) of Belvoir Castle, Leicestershire; mar. Margaret de Umframville.

2 William d'Aubigny (d. 1247); mar. Alberda Biset.

3 Isabel d'Aubigny (1233-1301); mar. in 1264 Robert de Roos (d. 1285), first Baron de Roos. (She conveyed to him the feudal castle of Belvoir.) He was the son of William de Roos of Hamlake Castle and his wife Lucie FitzPiers. See V, No. 3.

---

[1] A Magna Carta Surety.

VII

1 Robert de Vere[1] (c. 1170-1221), Earl of Oxford; mar. Isabel (1177-1245), dau. of Hugh de Bolebec.

2 Hugh de Vere (1220-1263), Earl of Oxford; mar. Hawise de Quincey, dau. of Saire de Quincey[1] (d. 1219).

3 Isabel de Vere (living Feb. 1298/9); mar. John de Courtney (d. 3 May 1274) of Okehampton, County Devon, son and heir of Robert de Courtney (d. 1242).

4 Sir William de Courtney (d. 28 Feb. 1291/2 at Cullicomb, Devon); mar. Alianor (d. 30 Sept. 1328), dau. of Hugh le Despenser, Lord le Despenser, and his wife Alvia Basset (d. 1281).

5 Aveline de Courtney, mar. Robert Scales, K.B. (d. 1322), Second Baron Scales; summoned as a peer to the coronation of Edward II, King of England.

6 Robert, Lord Scales, third Baron Scales; mar. (1) Katherine, dau. of Robert d'Ufford (first Earl of Suffolk; created a Knight of the Order of the Garter 1347/8; died 4 Nov. 1349), by his wife Margaret, dau. of Sir Walter de Norwich and his wife Katherine, dau. of John de Hadersete.

7 Margaret Scales; mar. Sir Robert Howard (d. 1388), son of Sir John Howard, K.B. (d. aft. 1388), of East Wynch; Admiral of the North Sea.

8 Sir John Howard (d. in Palestine 1436); mar. (2) Alice (Will prov. 25 Oct. 1426), dau. of Sir William de Tendrynge of Stoke Neyland, Knt., and his wife Katherine (d. 1404), dau. of William Mylde of Clare, County Suffolk; relict of Sir Thomas de Cloptone (d. 1383) of Kentwell Hall, Long Melford in Suffolk.

9 Henry Howard, a second son (brother of Sir Robert Howard who mar. Margaret, dau. of Thos. de Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk); mar. Mary, dau. of Sir Henry Hussey.

10 Elizabeth Howard; mar. Henry Wentworth (d. 1482) of Cobham Hall, County Essex, son of Roger Wentworth (will 1452), and his wife Margaret le Despenser. See I, No. 11.

VIII

1 Henry de Bohun[1] (c. 1176-1220); mar. 1227 Maud (d. 1236), dau. of Geoffrey FitzPiers, Earl of Essex.

2 Humphrey de Bohun (d. 1275), Earl of Hereford and Earl of Essex; mar. (1) Maud (d. 1241), dau. of Ralph de Lusignan, Count d'Eu.

3 Alice de Bohun; mar. Roger de Tonei (d. 1265).

4 Ralph de Tonei (d. 1295); mar. ——.

5 Alice de Tonei; mar. Guy de Beauchamp (d. 1315), Earl of Warwick, son of William de Beauchamp (d. 1298), Earl of Warwick, and his wife Maud FitzJohn.

---

[1] A Magna Carta Surety.

6 Thomas de Beauchamp (d. 1369), Earl of Warwick; *one of the original Founders of the Order of the Garter;* mar. Catherine, dau. of Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March, by his wife Joan de Geneville.

7 Phillippa de Beauchamp; mar. Hugh Stafford, K.G. (d. 1386), son of Ralph Stafford, Earl of Stafford, *one of the original Founders of the Order of the Garter,* by his wife Margaret, dau. of Hugh de Audley, Earl of Gloucester.

8 Catherine Stafford; mar. Sir Michael de la Pole (d. 1415), son of Michael de la Pole created Earl of Suffolk 1385 (d. in Paris 1388), and his wife Katherine Wingfield.

9 Sir Thomas de la Pole of Grafton Regis, a younger son; mar. —— Cheney, dau. of Nicholas Cheney.

10 Catherine de la Pole (d. 1488); mar. Sir Miles Stapleton (d. 1466) of Ingham and Bedale; whose will was proved 17 Nov. 1466.

See IX, No. 9.

11 Elizabeth Stapleton (d. 1504/5); mar. Sir William Calthorpe (d. 1494) of Burnham Thorpe, bur. White Friars, Norwich.

12 Anne Calthorpe; mar. Sir Robert Drury (d. 1535) of Hawstead, County Suffolk, Knt.; Speaker of the House of Commons 1495.

13 Anne Drury; mar. George Waldegrave (d. 1528) of Smallbridge in Bures, County Suffolk, Gent., son of Sir William Waldegrave of Smallbridge Knt., and his wife Margaret Wentworth. See I, No. 13.

IX

1 John Fitzrobert[1] (d. 1240), Lord of Warkworth Castle, Northumberland; mar. (2) Ada de Baliol (d. 1251), sister of the founder of Baliol College.

2 Roger FitzJohn (d. 1249); mar. Isabel ——.

3 Robert FitzRoger (1247-1310), Baron Clavering (assumed name of Clavering), distinguished himself in the wars of Scotland 1294-98, being (with his son) at the siege of Carlaverock; mar. c. 1265 Margery de la Zouche.

4 John FitzRobert, son and heir (d.s. p. m. 1331/2, bur. at Langley, Norfolk) of Costessey, Norfolk (afterwards Clavering, which name he assumed); distinguished himself in the French and Scottish wars; summoned to Parliament v.p. from 16 July 1299 to 20 Nov. 1331, as Lord Clavering; mar. 1278 Hawise (d. bef. 14 Apr. 1345), dau. of Robert de Tibetot.

5 Eve Clavering (d.c. 1369); mar. (2) bef. 2 Dec. 1308 Sir Thomas d'Ufford, who was slain at Bannockburn 24 June 1314.

6 Sir Edmund d'Ufford (will proved 30 Oct. 1375); mar. Eva, dau. and heir of Sir John Perpoint.

7 Ela d'Ufford (bur. c. 1425, Ingham Priory); mar. Sir Miles Stapleton (b.c. 1357, d. 10 Apr. 1419, bur. at Ingham Priory), of Ingham and Bedale.

---

[1] A Magna Carta Surety.

8 Sir Brian Stapleton (d. 1438) of Ingham and Bedale, Knt.; mar. Cecily, dau. of William Bardolf (d. 29 Sept. 1432), Lord Bardolf, by his wife Agnes Poynings.

9 Sir Miles Stapleton (d. 1466) of Ingham and Bedale, Knt.; mar. (2) Catherine (d. 1488), dau. of Sir Thomas de la Pole of Grafton Regis, bur. in Bewley Priory. See VIII, No. 10.

References For Magna Carta Sureties

TABLE I

G. E. Cokayne, *The Complete Peerage*, first edition, Vol. VI, page 39; same, new edition, Vol. IX, pages 586-590 covers generations 1 & 2; Vol. V, pages 433-436 for generations 3 & 4; Vol. IV, pages 265, 288-292 covers generations 1 to 10 inclusive. Also see Turton's *Plantagenet Ancestry*, page 94; Blomefield's *History of Norfolk*, Vol. I, page 81; Vol. V, page 244, for generations 11 & 12; Muskett's *Suffolk Manorial Families*, Vol. II; Harl. Soc., *Visitation of Co. Essex* (1558) for generations 13 and 15; Clopton Pedigree, Book marked "Survey 12," College of Heraldry, London, covers generations 15 to 18 inclusive.

TABLE II

The Complete Peerage, first edition, Vol. VI, pages 501-503; same, new edition Vol. V, pages 694-710 covers generations 1 to 3 inclusive; also Vol. IV, Chart III, Appendix H.

TABLE III

The Complete Peerage, new edition, Vol. III, page 169; Vol. VII, pages 520-530, 675-679; same, first edition, Vol. VIII, pages 168-9 covers the 4 generations; also see Turton's *Plantagenet Ancestry*, pages 95, 100.

TABLE IV

Nicolas' Synopsis, Vol. II, page 406; Banks' *Dormant and Extinct Peerage*, page 194 for generations 1 to 3; *Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. IV, page 194, chart 199 covers generations 3 and 4; same, first edition, Vol. VI, pages 400-401 covers generations 5 and 6; also see Turton's *Plantagenet Ancestry*, page 134.

TABLE V

John W. Clay's *Dormant and Extinct Peerage of the Northern Counties*, pages 181-182; *Complete Peerage*, first edition, Vol. VI, pages 400-401 covers generations 1 to 5 inclusive; same, new edition, Vol. I, page 373; Vol. IV, pages 288-290; Copinger's *Suffolk Manors*, Vol. II, pages 328-9 covers generations 6 to 8 inclusive. Also see Turton's *Plantagenet Ancestry*, page 134.

TABLE VI

John W. Clay's *Dormant and Extinct Peerage of the Northern Counties*, pages 181-2; *Complete Peerage*, first edition, Vol. VI, page 400 covers the three generations.

TABLE VII

The Complete Peerage, first edition, Vol. VI, pages 133-4; Vol. VIII, page 328; same, new edition, Vol. IV, page 323; Vol. II, page 536; Beltz's *Memorials of the Order of the Garter*, pages 98-100 for generations 3 to 6 inclusive; Blomefield's *History of Norfolk*, Vol. I, page 81; Vol. V, pages 240-244 for generations 7 to 10 inclusive.

TABLE VIII

The Complete Peerage, new edition, Vol. VI, pages 457-462 covers first two generations; *Excerpta Rot. Finium*, Vol. I, page 327 for marriage contract 23 Henry III, for generation 3; Maclean's *History of Trigg Minor, Cornwall*, Vol. I, page 65, for generations 3 and 4; *Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. V, page 437, Vol. VIII, page 441, cover generations 5 to 7 inclusive; Vol. II, page 50, Appendix B; and Beltz's *Memorials of the Garter*, pages 25-27, 33-36, 212-217; John W. Clay's *Dormant and Extinct Peerage of the Northern Counties*, pages 50-2; *Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. V, page 397 covers generations 8 to 11 inclusive; Muskett's *Suffolk Manorial Families*, Vol. I, page 354 covers generations 11 and 12.

TABLE IX

John W. Clay's *Dormant and Extinct Peerage of the Northern Counties*, page 21; *Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. III, pages 274-5; Vol. I, page 339, covers generations 1 to 6 inclusive; *Topographer and Genealogist*, Vol. II, pages 271-2; *The Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. V, page 397; Foster's *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, Vol. II; Morant's *History of Essex*, Vol. II, page 242 covers 7 to 9 generations inclusive.

Chapter IV

ALLIED FAMILIES

ACWORTH

ARMS:—Ermine, a chief indented Gules, with three crowns Or therein

I WILLIAM ACWORTH, who bought lands in Bedfordshire 1416 and 1418,[1] appears to be the earliest of this line recorded in that county, where a conveyance by fine shows that he obtained Biscott Manor in Luton.[2]

II JOHN ACWORTH Esq., son of William, held the Manor of Biscott in 1500. In 1467 he, with others, formed the fraternity of the Holy Trinity that insured two chaplains to sing daily mass for King Edward IV and his Queen.[3] He died 17 Mar. 1513 having had eight sons and nine daughters by his two wives, Alys and Amy, as is shown in a brass in Luton Church, Bedfordshire.[4] Two of his sons were George and Thomas. The latter, Thomas Acworth, was of the household of Elizabeth of York, Queen of Henry VII, according to the following entry in Privy Purse Expenses:

> A.D. 1502. It'n the viij th day of July to Thomas Acworth for the expenses of the Quene's stable, &c. (Lvj li iij ob.)[5]

A Tabard of the Acworth family of Bedfordshire is in the British Museum (Harl. Mss. 4205, f.10 [16]).

III GEORGE ACWORTH, of Toddington, Bedfordshire, son of John, inherited the Manor of Biscott (Inq.p.m.) and Lynburg (Lunburg), Luton, which lands were bought by his grandfather William, in 1416 and 1418. He represented Bedfordshire in Parliament 3 Nov. 1529 and is often recorded on "Commission of the Pleas and Gaol Delivery."[6] He married before 1503 Margaret, daughter of —— Wilberforce of Eggleston in the Bishopric of Durham.[7] She married second John Danyel of the Manor of Eggleston and Nesbet, and died 1539. Inq.p.m. 15 Dec. 1539 at Durham names her daughter Joan, wife of William Bulmer, as her heir.

George Acworth died 17 May 1530. His will proved[8] 31 May 1530, names his brother Thomas a legatee and asks "to be buried beside my father at

---

[1] Feet of Fines.
[2] Victoria's *Hist. Bedford*, Vol. II, page 326; Green, *W. A. Acworth Family.*
[3] Victoria's *Hist. Bedford*, Vol. II, pages 373-4.
[4] MSS. Brit. Mus. 32,490 F.F. 15.
[5] Green's *Acworth Family.*
[6] Victoria's *Hist. Bedford*, Vol. II, page 39.
[7] *Vis. of Essex*, Harl. Soc. Publications, Vol. V, pages 120, 308; also *F. Chancellor's Sep. Mon. Essex.*
[8] Archd. Bedfordshire 1530.

Luton." His seat, Toddington in Bedfordshire, became in later years the residence of Lady Mabel Sevier and her husband Mr. Robert Sevier, who bred the celebrated racehorse "Sceptre."[1] By right of his wife, Margaret Wilberforce,[2] George Acworth had property in Lawford, County Essex.

Children:

i George, born 1503, inherited the Manor of Biscott. In 1545 he was part owner of the Manors of Mavorn and Glintells.[3] He is mentioned as holding Court at Luton in 1546[4] for the Manor of Limbury-cum-Biscott. Goldington Manor came into his hands, but a lawsuit developed thereby. In 1545 the Manor of Lawsey was granted to him as Crown property. George Acworth sold his Manor in 1547/9 to John Dormer, citizen mercer of London.

ii Anne; married John Cornwall.

iii Frances; married 15 Jan. 1529/30 Robert Charnock and had a son Richard Charnock (or Charock). Her tomb is in the church of St. Nicholas, Holcot, County Bedford.

iv Thomas.

+ v *Joan*, heir of her mother. (See further.)

IV Joan Acworth, daughter of George Acworth of Luton, Bedfordshire, heir of her mother Margaret Wilberforce, was born c. 1519 and died 1590. She was buried 10 Dec. 1590 in Lawford Church, County Essex.[5] A tomb erected to the memory of her and her second husband, Edward Waldegrave[6] is against the north wall of the Chancel:—a small monument with the figures of a man and woman kneeling beneath circular arches, the whole carved in white marble with arms and epitaph. She married first, before 1539, William Bulmer, son of Sir John Bulmer. This was an unhappy marriage. There were no children.

Joan married second, between May and June 1556, Edward Waldegrave, whom she had known at the Court of Henry VIII. She was one of the unfortunate victims in the trial of Queen Katherine Howard.[7] On the evidence of John Lassells, the Queen had admitted Dereham and Manox, with Joan Bulmer and other persons, who were acquainted with her misconduct, into the royal household. This was probably a matter in which Joan had no choice, as she was entirely in their power; but the circumstances of their being there afforded a startling confirmation of the charges against her. Both Joan Bulmer and Edward Waldegrave being implicated in the unhappy circumstances of Queen Katherine's intrigues, were confined in the

---

[1] Green's *Acworth Family*.
[2] *Morant's Essex*, Vol. II, page 436.
[3] Victoria's *Hist. Bedford*, Vol. III, page 126.
[4] Victoria's *Hist. Bedford*, Vol. II, pages 360, 362, 363.
[5] Lawford Church Records, County Essex.
[6] F. Chancellor's *Sep. Mon.*, Essex; *Suckling's Essex* (1845) page 112.
[7] Strickland's *Lives of the Queens of England*, Trial of Queen Katherine Howard, 33 Henry VIII, Public Records, Brit. Mus.

Tower during the Queen's trial. Although others of the offenders were beheaded, they received sentence of life imprisonment but later both Joan Bulmer and Edward Waldegrave were granted full pardon.

See Trial and conviction of Thomas Culpeper and Francis Dereham.

See Waldegrave Line.

BASSET[1]

ARMS:—Or, three pallets Gules, a bordure Azure, bezantée

The earliest recorded of the Basset line appears to have been:

I OEMUND BASSET, a baron of Normandy under William Fitz-Geroi in 1050. His son:

II RALPH BASSET (d. 1120), Chief Justice of England under Henry I.[2] He held lands in the realm of William the Conqueror, as appears in Domesday Book. He married —— and left sons:

- i Thurstine.
- ii Thomas.
- + iii *Richard.*
- iv Nicholas.
- v Gilbert.

III RICHARD BASSET (d. 1144), third son, succeeded his father as Lord Chief Justice of England, which high office he held the latter part of the reign of Henry I, and all through the reign of Stephen. He married Maud, the daughter and heiress of Geoffrey Ridel, Lord of Witheringe, by Geva his wife, daughter of Hugh Lupus, Earl of Chester. They founded the Abbey of Laund in Leicestershire. They had:

- + i *Geoffrey.*
- ii Ralph of Drayton.
- iii William of Sapcote.

IV GEOFFREY RIDEL, a baron under Henry II (1144), who assumed his mother's surname, was twice married, but left only two sons by his first marriage:

- i Geoffrey.
- + ii *Richard.*

V RICHARD BASSET (re-assumed his paternal name Basset), of Weldon, Northamptonshire, died the latter part of King John's reign (1215) and had:

VI SIR RALPH BASSET, died 42 Henry III (1257/8), Lord of Weldon, Northamptonshire.[3]

---

[1] D'Ewe's Mss. Brit. Mus. for first four generations.
[2] *Complete Peerage*, Vol. II, page 10 (new ed.).
[3] Ch. Inq. p.m. Henry III, file 20, no. 18; Fine Rolls 42 Henry III, m. 9.

VII Sir Richard Basset, son and heir succeeded his father at Great Weldon[1] and Western by Welland, Northants, and Madeley, County Stafford. He did homage and had livery of his inheritance 28 Mar. 1258, aged 30. At his death his son:

VIII Ralph Basset, succeeded at Great Weldon. He did homage and had his inheritance 25 June 1276;[2] and was summoned to attend the King at Shrewsbury 28 June 11 Edward I (1283), by writ directed to Radulfo Basset de Weldon. He married Alianor, daughter and co-heir of Henry Wade, or de la Wade, of Bletchingdon and Stanton Harcourt, Oxon.[3] Ralph Basset died shortly before 28 Dec. 1291.[4] His widow was living 23 May 1293. Their son:

IX Richard Basset, the heir, a minor at his father's death, did homage and had livery of his inheritance 1 July 1295.[5] He was summoned to attend the King at Salisbury 26 Jan. 25 Edward I (1296/7), and summoned to Parliament 6 Feb. (1298) 27 Edward I, by writ directed to Ricardo Basset de Weldon. By the latter of these writs, he had the title Lord Basset. He married Joan, daughter of Roger de Huntingfield of Huntingfield, County Suffolk, and Frampton and Southorpe, County Lincoln, &c., by Joyce the daughter of John Engraine of Laxton and Blatherwick, Northants. Lord Basset was taken prisoner at the battle of Bannockburn[6] 24 June and died before 18 Aug. 1314.

X Ralph Basset, of Great Weldon, son and heir,[7] born 27 Aug. 1300 at Huntingfield, was baptized at the church there. On Oct.—1314, Richard de Grey of Codnor had custody of his father's lands and Ralph's marriage for a fine of £800.[8] This Ralph Basset having proved his age 29 Mar. 1322, did homage and had livery of his inheritance 12 May following.[9] He was among those summoned to the armies against the Scots 5 Apr. 1 Edward III (1327), by writ directed to Radulfo Basset de Weldon. His wife Joan[10] was the daughter of —— Sturdon, of Winterbourne, County Gloucester. She married second, Robert de Fournaux before 1346.

Children:

i Richard; married Nicoli, dau. of Sir Robert de Arderne, and d.s.p.

+ ii *Ralph.*

---

[1] Ch. Inq. p.m. Edward I, file 14, no. 9.
[2] Fine Rolls 4 Edward I, m. 14.
[3] Fine Rolls 44 Henry III, m. 1; Charter Roll m. 3.
[4] Fine Rolls 20 Edward I, 16.
[5] Close Rolls 23 Edward I, m. 9; Escheator's Files I, f. 8, no. 81.
[6] *H. Knighton's Chron.*, Vol. I, page 140; Fine Rolls 8 Edward II, m. 24.
[7] In an extract from *Plea Rolls* (Staffordshire Coll. Vol. X, page 20) the words: "the heir of" are unfortunately omitted, an omission which if unnoticed here might lead to some doubt as to accuracy of the text above.
[8] Fine Rolls, 8 Edward II, m. 20 schedule.
[9] Inq. at Halesworth 29 March 1322; Inq. p.m. Edward II, file 72, no. 1. Close Rolls, 15 Edward II, m. 11.
[10] *Nichols' Leicestershire*, Vol. IV, page 905.

XI Sir Ralph Basset, of Great Weldon (second son, but first of surviving sons[1]), was aged fifteen or more at his father's death. He did homage and had livery to him and his wife Joan, of Weldon and Weston, 15 Sept. 1341[2]. He had married soon after Apr. 1339, Joan, daughter of Richard de la Pole, citizen of London, by Joan ——, his wife.[3] Sir Ralph became a canon-regular in the Priory of Laude, Leicestershire, 23 Oct. 1368.[4]

Children:

i Ralph, son and heir; married Alianor ——; died 6 June 1385.[5] His son Richard, heir, d.s.p. 9 Jan. 1399/1400.[6]

ii Joan; mar. Sir Thomas Aylesbury of Milton Keynes, Bucks.; their son Sir John Aylesbury obtained Drayton Beauchamp, Bucks., Thorpe Lanton, etc.

+ iii *Alianor*; mar. Sir John Knyvet and had son John, who obtained Weldon.

XII Alianor Basset, married Sir John Knyvet of Winwick, Northamptonshire, Lord Chancellor of England 39 Edward III. See Knyvet Line.

BELHOUS NOTES[7]

Belhous appears in old records as a part of the Manor of Stanway, an ancient holding which passed from King Harold to William the Conqueror.

Richard de Belhous had confirmation in 1200 of all lands which Reinford de Bruer held in Domesday, and recorded later as Ramsden-Belhous. The Belhous family of Aveley gave their name to the Manor House there and to the parish Ramsden-Belhous.

In the fourteenth century Isolda de Belhous married John Chastelyn and their daughter Margaret (also called Johana) Chastelyn, having married Robert Knyvet, brought the old Manor of Stanway into the Knyvet family, and eventually to the Cloptons by the marriage of Thomasine Knyvet to William Clopton of Kentwell Hall, Long Melford, in Suffolk, Knt., in the sixteenth century. From the Knyvet family came also to the Cloptons the Manor of Castelyn.

---

[1] Close Rolls 5 Edward III, pars. 1. m. 17d.
[2] Close Rolls 15 Edward III, pars. 2, m. 6.
[3] Document in Coll. Top. et Gen. Vol. VII, page 335.
[4] Writ 29 Oct. 42 Edward III, Inq. cos. Stafford Herts., Northamptonshire, Bucks., Leicestershire, 16 Nov. to 27 Nov. 1368.
[5] Inq.p.m. Rich II, file 35, no. 9; file 62, no. 2; Exch. Inq. p.m. I, file 52, no. 6.
[6] Ch. Inq. p.m. Henry IV, file 72, no. 24; Exch. Inq.p.m.; Enrollment, no. 429.
[7] *Rush's Seats in Essex*, pages 35, 163.
Neale's Views of the Seats, Vol. I.
Hist. of Colchester, Book I, page 10; Book II, page 26.
Morant's Essex, Vol. II, page 190.

CALTHORPE[1]

Arms:—Azure, a lion rampant Or, a baton Ermine

I Sir William Calthorpe, Knt.; married Cecily (Sibille), daughter and heir of Philip Warren of Burnha.

II Sir Walter Calthorpe, Knt.; married Ela, daughter and heir of Sir Hervey of Stanhow.

III Sir William Calthorpe, Knt.; married Isabel, daughter and heir of John Lovell by his wife the daughter of Lord Strange of Blackmere.

IV Sir Oliver Calthorpe, Knt.; married Isabel, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Bacon of Ewarton, Knt.

V Sir William Calthorpe, of Burnham Thorpe, County Norfolk, Knt.; married (1) Eleanor, daughter and co-heir of Sir John Mawtley; married (2) Sybil, daughter and heir of Sir Edmund de St. Omer, relict of Sir John Withe, of Smallbridge, Knt., who died 1387 and was buried at Beeston (will 30 Sept. 1387[2]), by whom she had a daughter Anne Withe. Sir William Calthorpe died 24 Dec. 1420, buried in Burnham Thorpe Church. His will[3] dated 19 Dec. 1420, proved 29 Dec. 1420, shows that he left the "residue to executors to be dispursed for my soul in work of charity," and he appoints, "Sibilla my wife, Wm. Paston, John Thornham, Sir Ralf Wolman, rector of the parish church of Burnham Thorpe to be executors," etc. His wife Lady Sibilla died 1421. In her will[4] dated Dec. 1420, proved 16 Oct. 1421, she requests "to be buried in the Chapel of the parish church at Beeston, on the south side of John Withe, Knight, formerly my husband" ("Ex parti anstrali Johis Wyth militis quondum marti mei"). She makes many bequests to churches and for repairs, "left to the same by Sibilla my mother, wife of Edmund St. Omer," etc.

VI Sir John Calthorpe, of Burnham Thorpe in Norfolk, Knt., son of Sir William Calthorpe and his first wife Eleanor Mawtley, married his step-sister Anne Withe. She was the daughter and co-heir of Sir John Wythe (Withe) of Smallbridge, Knt., and Sibilla, daughter of Sir Edmund St. Omer. Anne Withe, relict of Sir John Calthorpe, married secondly before 1224, Henry Inglose.[5]

VII Sir William Calthorpe, of Burnham Thorpe, in Norfolk, Knt., son of Sir John Calthorpe and his wife Anne Withe, was born at Burnham Thorpe 30 Jan. 1409/10 and baptized there. He married Elizabeth (died 18 Feb. 1504/5), daughter of Sir Miles Stapleton of Ingham and Bedale,

---

[1] Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, Vol. VIII, page 335; *Visitation of Norfolk* (1563), ed. by Rev. Dashwood.
[2] Cur. Ep. Norw.
[3] Will 1420, Cur. Ep. Norw. Hyrning, fo. 75.
[4] Cur. Ep. Norw. Reg. Hyrning, fo. 162.
[5] *Wythe Family of Norfolk*, by Walter Rye.

Knt.[1] and his wife Catherine de la Pole, daughter of Sir Thomas de la Pole of Grafton Regis.

Sir William died 15 Nov. 1494, buried at White Friars, Norwich.[2] His will dated 31 May 1494; proved 23 May 1495. Lady Elizabeth married (2) Sir John Fortescue of North Mimms (d. 28 July 1500) and (3) Sir Edward Howard, Admiral of England. Their daughter:

VIII ANNE CALTHORPE, married Sir Robert Drury of Hawstead, County Suffolk, Knt., who was Speaker of the House of Commons 1495. He died 1535 and is buried at St. Mary's Bury St. Edmund's, where a tomb is erected in commemoration of him and his wife Anne. See Stapleton and Drury Lines.

D'ARCY FAMILY[3]

ARMS:—Argent, three cinquefoils Gules

I HENRY D'ARCY, sheriff of London 2 Edward III (1328); mayor of London 12 Edward III (1338). He bought lands in Great Yeldham in 1329. His son was:

II SIR ROBERT D'ARCY, Knt., the first of the family to reside at Maldon, County Essex, in 1378. He was knighted 2 Richard II; and married —— Nevill. Their son was:

III SIR ROBERT D'ARCY, of Maldon in Essex, Knt.; died in 1402;[4] "being bred up for the law," was Escheator of the county 1420. He married Alice, the daughter and heiress of Henry Fitzlangley of Maldon and relict of Robert Ungoe. Sir Robert was Steward and Exor. to Joanne, Countess of Hereford and Northampton.

Children:

- i Sir Robert D'Arcy, son and heir, of Maldon and Danbury, Knt.; sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1458. In his will proved in 1469, he calls John Clopton "brother." He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Tyrrell of Heron, Knt.
- ii John D'Arcy, of Toddeshunt; married Anne Tyrrell, daughter of Sir Thos. Tyrrell of Heron, Knt.
- iii Eleanor; married Sir William Tyrell of Heron, Knt.
- + iv *Alice*; married John Clopton of Kentwell Hall, County Suffolk, Esq.
- v Katherine; married Robert Crane.
- vi Elizabeth; married Sir Henry Bruyn.

IV ALICE D'ARCY, married John Clopton of Kentwell Hall in Long Melford, Suffolk, Esq., who died in 1496. His will[5] was dated 4 Nov. 1494,

---

[1] *Complete Peerage* (new Ed.), Vol. V, page 397.
[2] Same, Vol. V, page 367.
[3] Harl. Soc., Vol. XIII, page 44, *Vis. Essex* (1558); Harl. MS. 1103; Morant's *Hist. Essex.*
[4] Frederic Chancellor's *Hist. of Ancient Monuments of Essex*, Vol. I, page 145.
[5] Will P.C.C. 17 Horne.

proved 16 Nov. 1497. He and his wife Alice are buried in the Church at Long Melford, which he built in part.[1] See Clopton Family.

LE DESPENSER

ARMS:—Quarterly, Argent and Gules, fretty Or. Over all a bend Sable

These Despensers apparently derived from an ancestor Elyas, Dispensator to the Earls of Chester. He was one of three enfeoffed in Arnesby by Hugh de Beauchamp.[2] From him descended:

I THOMAS LE DESPENSER, married ——, and had:

- i Thomas, d.s.p. 1218.
- + ii *Sir Hugh.*
- iii Roese; mar. Stephen de Segrave.
- iv Geoffrey.

II SIR HUGH LE DESPENSER, had the Manor of Ryhall of the King's gift. He died 1238 between 23 Feb. and 30 May. This Manor his brother Geoffrey was to hold at Hugh's death until the said Hugh's heirs came of age. Hugh had various grants from 1227 to 1233. He was heir of his eldest brother Thomas in 1218. He married ——.

III SIR HUGH LE DESPENSER,[3] of Longhborough, Burton, Hugglescot and Arnesby, County Leicester etc., son and heir, was born about 1223; was slain at the battle of Evesham 4 Aug. 1265. He was appointed Justiciar of England 25 Oct. 1260[4] by the Barons, but he was deprived of the office 1261 by the King. About July 1263 he was again appointed Justiciar of England with a salary of 1000 marks yearly, and Constable of the Tower of London by the Barons with the consent of the King.[5] He married before 1260 Aline, daughter of Sir Philip Basset of Wycombe, Bucks., Compton-and-Wooton-Basset, Wilts., etc., Justiciar of England, by his (1) wife Hawise, dau. of Sir Matthew de Lovaine of Little Easton, Essex.

IV SIR HUGH LE DESPENSER, son and heir, born 1 Mar. 1260/1; died 27 Oct. 1326. On 28 May 1281 he was given administration of the lands which his father had forfeited,[6] and had livery of his mother's lands Aug. 1281 although he was not of age until the March following.[6] He married about 1286 (without the King's licence and fined 2000 marks, afterwards remitted[7]), Isabel, widow of Sir Patric de Chaworces, of Kidwelly, Carmarthen (d. shortly bef. July 1283), daughter of William de Beauchamp,

---

1 *Weever's Monumental Inscriptions.*
2 *Testa de Neville*, page 88.
3 *Complete Peerage* (new ed.) Vol. IV, page 259.
4 *Chron. Maiorum, London*, page 45.
5 *Chron. Maiorum*, page 55; *Gervase of Canterbury*, Vol. II, page 223.
6 Close Roll Edw. I, m.7; Fine Roll, m.5.
7 Close Roll 15 Edw.I, m.2; 19 Edw. I, m.9.

Earl of Warwick, by his wife Maud, eldest dau. and co-heir of Sir John FitzGeoffrey of Shere and Fambridge. She died shortly bef. May 1306.[1]

V Sir Philip le Despenser, of Camoys Manor, fourth son of Sir Hugh le Despenser the elder[2] ("not, as usually stated, of Hugh the younger,"[3]) and his wife Isabel de Beauchamp. He died 24 Sept. 1313; married Margaret (b. 12 May 1294 at Whittington, Salop, died 29 July 1349), dau. of Ralph de Gousille of Camoys Manor, Essex, from whom the family inherited Goxhill and other manors. His father Sir Hugh gave him the Manor of Parlington, County York; Alkborough in Lincolnshire and the goods and chattels therein, by letters patent, dated the day of St. John the Baptist 24 June 22 Edw. I (1294).[4]

VI Sir Philip le Despenser, of Goxhill, Gedney, Roxholme, County Lincoln; Camoys Manor in Toppesfield Essex, Colden in Holderness, etc.; was born 6 Apr. 1313,[5] died Aug. 1349.[6] He married Joan, daughter (most probably) of Sir John de Cobham of Cobham, Kent, Lord Cobham.[7]

VII Sir Philip le Despenser, born and baptized 18 Oct. 1342 at Gedney[8]; married Elizabeth ——, who died before him and was bur. in the Abbey of Newhouse, County Lincoln. He died 4 Aug. 1401 at Goxhill aged 58.[9] He left to the church of Goxhill, a frontal charged with his own arms and those of the Lord of Cobham. His will[10] was dated at Goxhill, 1 Aug. 1401, no probate.

VIII Sir Philip le Despenser, of Goxhill, Camoys Manor, etc.; son and heir, aged 36 or more at his father's death, was knighted before 12 May 1385.[11] He married Elizabeth, third dau. and co-heir of Sir Robert de Tibetot of Nettlestead, Suff., Lord Tibetot by Margaret, dau. of Sir William Deincourt. Elizabeth was b. 1371; died bef. her husband and was bur. in the Church of the Gray Friars at Ipswich.[12] He d.s.p.m., 20 June 1424, leaving an only daughter.

IX Margery la Despenser, heir, aged 26 or more at her father's death, married (1) (with papal mandate disp.), 5 Sept. 1401[13] John de Roos, Lord Roos, who was slain at the battle of Bougé in Anjou. She married (2) (pardoned for marrying without the King's licence, 25 June 1423

---

[1] Inq. Hants. 26 June 1306.
[2] Close Roll 6 Edw.II, m.21; 20 Edw. III, p.l, m. 25d; 21 Edw. III, p.l, m.6.
[3] *Complete Peerage* (new ed.), Vol. IV, page 289.
[4] Ancient Deed A. no. 3185.
[5] Ch. Inq.p.m. (on Philip le Despenser), Edw. II, file 34, no.5.
[6] Ch. Inq.p. m., Edw.II, file 36, no.22.
[7] *Complete Peerage*, Vol. IV, page 289 (b).
[8] Ch. Inq.p.m. Edw.III, file 180, no. 93.
[9] Ch. Inq.p.m. Henry IV, file 23, no. 44.
[10] Lincoln Reg., Vol.VIII, f.38.
[11] Patent Roll 8 Rich. II, page 2, no. 12.
[12] *Weever's Fun. Mon.* (edit. 1767), page 487.
[13] Papal letters, Vol. V, page 609.

for a fine of £1,000[1]), secretly, and afterwards at Hemingborough, County York, Roger Wentworthe,[2] a young son of John Wentworthe of Elmsall, in Yorkshire. He died 24 Oct. 1452, his will dated at Nettlestead, 5 June 1452, no probate.[3] She died 20 Apr. 1478; will dated 30 Aug. 1477, proved at Lambeth, 28 May 1478.[4] See Wentworth Line.

DRURY

Arms:—Argent, on a chief Vert, a letter tau between two mullets Or, pierced Gules

I Drieu de St. Edmund, Knt., of Horsecroft in Horningsheath,[5] born c. 1080, apparently was descended from an earlier tenant holding lands of the Monastery of St. Edmund Bury, Suffolk, also lands in Norfolk. His sons were:

i Humphrey, d.s.p.
+ ii *Sir Richard.*
iii Drieu.

II Sir Richard de St. Edmund, Knt., second son, witnessed several land charters of Abbot Hugh of St. Edmund's, from 1157 to 1180.[6] He held lands in Coney Weston, Hopton and Barton, and in 1186 in Westley and Fornham St. Martin, which later he held by a fine dated 25 Nov. 1198.[7] He was benefactor to Castleacre Priory in Norfolk, as shown by grants 1200-1220, which grants were witnessed by his three sons.[8] Of his six sons, two left descendants, namely:

i Humphrey.
+ ii *Robert.*

III Robert de St. Edmund; third husband[9] of Matilda, who was a person of some importance. She had married first Alexander de Wridwell and secondly Henry de Sapiston. Matilda brought Robert the 1½ caracutes of land in Thurston, which property is recorded back to the Conquest and to earlier Saxon times.[10] Robert thenceforward was called Robert de Thurston. He granted lands in St. Edmund's[11] and was witness to grants of Castleacre Priory.[12] He died before 1230, as Matilda his widow claims dower in a suit dated Easter 1230. Robert de Thurston left four sons:

i Richard, d.s.p.
+ ii *John.*

---

1 Patent Roll, I Henry VI, page 5, m.6.
2 Papal letters, Vol. VIII, page 601.
3 Norwich Reg. Betyns,f. 96 (Harl. MSS. no. f.303).
4 P.C.C. 33 Wattys, f. 258 r. and v.
5 Camb. Univ. Libr. M.4.19.
6 Bodl. Suff. Charter 4.
7 P.R.O. Suff. Fine 120.
8 Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 2110.111.b. Cartulary of Castleacre Priory; Camb. Univ. Libr. G.4.146. Cellarer's *Reg. St. Edmund.*
9 *Curia Regis*, 1203.
10 Add. MS. 7096. 74.
11 Camb. Univ. Libr. G. 4. 166.
12 Harl. 2110. 42.

iii Nicholas.
iv Jordan.

IV JOHN DE THURSTON, the second son, born c. 1180, eventually became heir. He was living in 1249,[1] appearing party to a suit concerning land in Thurston, and he held land also at Rougham,[2] according to the Abbey Cellarer's accounts. About this time the family name became disyllabic by the addition of "i" or "y" (Druri or Drury). Later on, in the days of the Tudors, certain sons of the line had the old form Christian names: "Dru" or "Drew," but in the 13th century the surname recorded is "Drury."[3] He left a son:

+ i *John,* whom we shall call *John Drury.*

V JOHN DRURY, of Thurston, the successor, is recorded as attorney in a suit before the King's bench in 1251[4] for John de Dagworth, who later, in 1297,[5] had land occupancy in Buxhall, County Suffolk, contested by Henry, son of John Drury of Thurston. He was living in 1309 according to a fine, June 1309[6]. He left three sons born between 1240–1250.[7]

i John, left no male heir.
+ ii *Henry.*
iii Roger.

VI HENRY DRURY, of Thurston, was most active in affairs of his time. In 1294 he was attorney to the Abbot of St. Edmund's.[8] Roger de Rucham sold property to Henry Drury "in the said Towne" (?Rougham), to hold for the yearly fee of "a penny farthinge," to the Lord of the fee (Abbot of St. Edmund's), and to Roger Drury himself and his heirs, "a grayne of Corne" yearly. Other deeds, all undated, appear.[9] In 1286 Henry Drury holds four acres in Fornham All Saints in Thingo Hundred (probably part of an early Drury holding of 1198).[10]

Henry Drury had letters patent of Protection 18 Feb. 1297-8.[11] From records at the Assizes proceedings at Palgrave bridge 25 Sept. 1285 and a suit (Coram Rege Trinity June 1297) we learn of the attack on John de Dagworth contesting land rights in Buxhall and Rattlesden in county Suffolk, alluded to before.[12] Deeds of 1292; 1297; 1304; 1305; name Hawise, his first wife and their children, and records from 1315 to 1325 often refer to second wife Cicely.[13]

---

[1] Assize Roll 819. 30.
[2] Add. MS. 7096. 5d.
[3] Campling's *Hist. Drury,* 9, 10.
[4] *Curia Regis,* 145. 6d.
[5] Camb. Univ. Libr. E. 3. 60.
[6] *Ibid* 15.
[7] *Ped. penes,* F.S.E.Drury.
[8] Camb. Univ. Libr. E. 3.60. 200 b.
[9] Campling's *Hist. Drury,* page 11.
[10] Camb. Univ. Libr. E. 3. 60; *Ibid* e. 6006.
[11] Patent Roll 236 (P.R.O.).
[12] Assize Roll no. 1264. 30.
[13] Suff. Fine I., *Ibid* 15, *Ibid* 41, Abst. Deed penes. F. A. Crisp.

He married first Hawise, daughter of Richard de la Grene[1] of Barkway, County Suffolk. She was living in 1305. He married second, before 1315, Cecily, daughter of John Reyner.[2] Henry Drury died before Trinity 1330,[3] as his widow was then the wife of Ralph de Norwich.

The children, all of the first marriage, were:[4]

+ i *John.*
  ii Alice, married Wm. Swething.
  iii Matilda.
  iv Nigel.
  v Roger, Rector of Bradfield.

VII John Drury, of Thurston, came into succession as is shown in land transactions of 1290. The last record of land conveyance by him is dated 1345.[5] Deeds appear 1290; 1294 also. He appears to have held lands in Thurston, Beketon, Brenkeston, Tostok, Norton and Pakenham, as shown by a quit claim, 1330, from Ralph de Norwich and wife Cicely, the latter being his stepmother. For this John gave them ten marks of silver.[6] He married Amabilia, daughter of Thomas Newton and left sons[7]:

+ i *Sir Nicholas.*
  ii Roger, Rector of Great Barton, Suffolk, 1362.
  iii A son, whose will was proved at Norw. 11 Nov. 1375.[8]

VIII Sir Nicholas Drury, of Thurston and Rougham, Knt., married Agnes, daughter and heir of Sir Simon de Saxham, Knt. Sir Nicholas established residence at Rougham and there his line continued for eleven generations. Records of land transactions appear under his name: 1339; 1358; 1359.[9] A quit-claim dated 25 Apr. 1362 at Timworth shows that "Richard Pakenham of Garboldisham, Thomas Pakenham, of the same, his brother Nicholas Druri of Thurston and Roger Druri of the same, his brother, released to John le Strange of Timworth all their right to land there with the advowson of the church at Timworth. The four seals of the grantors are attached to this deed. That of Roger Druri shows the device of the lamb and flag.[10]

Nicholas Drury was in the King's service in Ireland 1369/70; 1373; 1375 and "in parts beyond the seas," 1380. As a witness he appears under date 25 Jan. 1393/4. His will dated 1383/4 at Rougham is not now in existence.[11]

---

1 Campling's *Hist. Drury* 12.
2 *Ibid* 12.
3 Suff. Fine 31.
4 *Ibid* 41; Campling's *Hist. Drury* 13.
5 Suffolk Fine 16.
6 Campling's *Hist. Drury* 14.
7 *Ibid* 94.
8 Harl. MS. 10.
9 Patent Roll 476.
10 Add. Charter 18656 Brit. Mus.
11 Campling's *Hist. Drury* 18.

By Agnes de Saxham he left sons:

i Sir Roger, Knt., M.P. of Rougham, died 1420; married first Margaret Naunton; (2) Joan.

+ ii *Nicholas.*

iii John of Wetherden.

IX Nicholas Drury, of Thurston, second son, was the founder of the Drurys of Hawstead. He was born c. 1365. In Patent Rolls we read of his having a pardon 19 Oct. 1427,[1] for acquiring land in Sapiston, County Suffolk, without license. He is recorded in Ipswich 19 Sept. 1435[2] as party to an indenture confirming election of his son Henry Drury as one of the Knights of the Shire for County Suffolk. 26 January following he was one of the feofees of the Manor of Ashfield.[3]

Nicholas Drury, "of Bury St. Edmund's, Esq.," as his will (1454/5) reads, asks "to be buried in the parish church of Thurston near the Graves of my parents," and makes bequests to several churches and to the Prior of the Monastery of St. Edmunds of Bury. He mentions his brother Roger Drury, Knt.; and "to Elizabeth, late wife of Henry, my son, my silver cup with the silver cover marked with a molet," also her children, &c. He continues: "to Roger, my son, my biggest cup with the cover of silver," &c., naming Felice, his son Roger's wife, and mentions their children, also "Elizabeth Monke, my daughter." The will was proved 2 Sept. 1456.[4]

He married Joan, daughter of Thomas Hethe of Mildenhall, County Suffolk, Esq.[5] Their children were:

i Henry of Ikworth; died in his father's lifetime; mar. Elizabeth Heton.

+ ii *Roger*, of Hawstead.

iii Elizabeth; married —— Monke.

X Roger Drury, of Hawstead, County Suffolk, Esq., was successor in 1456. He appears in records 1433[6]; 1471[7]; 1481. In the latter record his wife and children are mentioned, and in an inquisition 1485[8] the names appear again, also that of John Clopton, as holding certain lands together. He was feofee of the Manor of Badingham, which Alice, Duchess of Suffolk, and John, Duke of Suffolk, her son, had in remainder. Roger Drury's will is dated 20 Jan. 1493/4. He died 31 Jan. 1493/4. Bequests in his will are made to different members of his family. Several pieces of gold and silver plate are listed, also furniture, linen, hangings, &c., among them a silver bason with his arms, and a great counterpane with Bouchier arms.[9] A sum

---

[1] Patent Roll 378. c. 219. 14. 5.
[2] P.R.O.
[3] Patent Roll 446.
[4] Arch. Sud. 1 a. 54.
[5] Suff. Fine 23.; Campling's *Hist. Drury* 37. 100.
[6] P.R.O. c.219. 14. 5.
[7] Arch. Sudb., "Hawlee" 144.
[8] P.R.O. Inq.p.m. Henry VII 53.
[9] Norw. Cons. "Cage," 169; also Campling's *Hist. Drury* 42.

of money was left for the founding of a Divinity Scholarship at Cambridge for ten years.

He married Felice, the daughter of William Denston of Besthorpe, County Norfolk, by whom he had:

+ i *Sir Robert.*
  ii William, founder of Drury of Besthorpe; married Margaret Briggs.
  iii John, d.s.p.
  iv Roger, d.s.p.
  v Katherine; married first Sir Henry Le Strange; (2) Sir Robert Ratcliff.
  vi Felice; married James Andrews of Baynham.

XI Sir Robert Drury, Knt., was the successor at Hawstead. The connection then began with the Tudor sovereigns, and the Drury family appeared in positions of eminence. 4 Oct. 1495 Sir Robert Drury was elected Speaker of the House of Commons.[1] The 16 Nov. 1504 he and William Clopton made an exchange of land and manors in Suffolk.[2] From Pope Alexander VI, Sir Robert obtained a license for the chapel in his house at Hawstead. The original is in the Museum at Bury and is dated 7 July 1501.[3]

He was one of the Knights appointed to bear the canopy at the funeral (1511) of Prince Henry, son of King Henry VIII.[4] John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, who died 1512/13 made Sir Robert Drury his executor and willed him an annuity of £6.13s. 4d. and the "Ellesmere Chaucer," on the fly-leaf of which are the signatures of Robert Drury and William Drury.

Sir Robert Drury was witness at the marriage of Princess Mary 9 Oct. 1514[5] and is recorded as Knight of the Body 1516,[6] and in 1520 was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold.[7] From the records he appears to have been in attendance on the King often, and was given important duties, among them collecting funds for the Exchequer for war, &c., 1522—1524.[8] Sir Robert Drury died 2 Mar. 1535,[9] and lies buried under an Altar tomb in St. Mary's church, Bury St. Edmund's, beside his first wife Anne, the daughter of Sir William Calthorpe, of Burnham Thorpe, County Norfolk, Knt., and his wife Elizabeth Stapleton. He married second Ann Jernegan, widow of Lord Grey, as is shown in Sir Robert's will dated 1 May 1531; proved 8 Feb. 1535.[10]

See *Drurys of Thurston*, Add. MSS. 5523; Muskett, *Suffolk Manorial Families*; Harl. MSS. 6071. Blois.

---

[1] Materials, Henry VII Rolls, ser. 2. 135 P.R.O.; Parl. Roll VI 456.
[2] Cullum's *Hawstead*, page 113.
[3] *Ibid* 113.
[4] Papers Henry VIII 1. 1. 414 (P.R.O.).
[5] Papers Henry VIII. 1. 898.
[6] *Ibid.* 2. 1. 872.
[7] *Ibid.* 241.
[8] Papers Henry VIII. 1. 469. *Ibid* 4. 1. 82.
[9] D.N.B. 6. 58.
[10] P.C.C. 32 Hogan; Inq. p. m. 27 Henry VIII.

Children by his first wife Anne Calthorpe:

i Sir William, of Hawstead, Knt., d. 1557; mar. (1) Joan St. Maur; (2) Elizabeth Stoehill.

ii Sir Robert, of Hedgerly, County Bucks.; mar. Elizabeth Brudenell.

+ iii *Anne.*

iv Elizabeth, mar. Sir John Jernegan of Costessy, County Norfolk, Knt.

v Ursula, mar. Sir Giles Alington of Horseheath, County Cambridge, Knt.

XII Anne Drury; married first George Waldegrave of Smallbridge, County Suffolk, Esq., who died 1528. He was the son of Sir William Waldegrave of Smallbridge, Knt., and his wife Margery Wentworth.

See Waldegrave Line.

ECHYNGHAM[1]

Arms:—Azure, a fret Argent

Echingham, an English surname, originated from one resident at Echingham, County Sussex.

I William Echyngham, was a witness to a charter of Henry, Earl of Ewe, 22 Henry II (1176), and in 30 Henry II (1183), he settled Bedingham on his son Simonde.

II Simonde de Echyngham, son and heir; married c. 1183 Alice, daughter of Joscelyn, younger brother of Roger Fitz Reinfred. Their younger son:

III Simonde de Echyngham, was sheriff of Sussex and Surrey 18, 19, 20 Henry III (1234-1236). He married Paulina ——, and died 53 Henry III (1269), leaving a son:

IV William de Echyngham, Knight of the shire of Sussex 1290. He married before 1291, Eva, daughter and heir of Ralph de Stopeham; and died 22 Edward I (1293).[2] He held seven Knights' fees in the Rape of Hastings and lordships, etc., in Salehurst, Burghersh, Mundefield, Ticehurst, Seddlescombe, Battle, etc. The Echynghams were Stewards of the Rape of Hastings.[3]

V Richard de Echyngham, their son, left an heir:

VI James de Echyngham, of Echyngham 1384. He died 22 Edward III (1349), leaving a son:

---

[1] Spenser Hall's *Echyngham Family.*
[2] Inq. Co. Sussex 1293.
[3] Bank's *Baronies in Fee,* Vol. I, page 199.

VII Sir William Echyngham, of Echyngham, son and heir, rebuilt the Church at Echyngham. He died 18 Jan. 1388 and was buried in Echyngham Church where a fine brass was placed as a memorial to him[1]. He married Elizabeth ——, who had dower assigned to her in 1390.

VIII Sir William de Echyngham, of Echyngham in Sussex, Knt., died 2 Mar. 1412 and was buried at Echyngham Church. He married Joan, daughter of John Arundel, Lord Maltravers and his wife Eleanore, daughter of Sir John Maltravers. (John Arundel was second son of Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, K.G., and his second wife Eleanore, daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster.)

Lady Joan died 1 Sept. 1404 and was buried at Echyngham Church, County Sussex, where a fine brass is erected to her, Sir William, and their son Sir Thomas de Echyngham who died 15 Oct. 1444.[2]

IX Sir Thomas de Echyngham, son and heir, Lord of Echyngham, Knt., married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Knevet of County Norfolk, Knt. Sir Thomas died 15 Oct. 1444 and was buried at Echyngham Church. In his will dated 20 Aug. and proved 28 Oct. 1444, he directs that he "be buried in the Chapel of the Virgin at Echyngham." (Inquis. p.m. at Appledore, County Kent, 30 Oct. 24 Henry VI.) He left a daughter:

X Elizabeth Echyngham, married (1) John Winter; she married (2) John de Lunesford, Jr., son of John Lunesford, of Lunesford and Battle, County Sussex.[3] See Lunesford Line.

HOWARD FAMILY AND CONNECTIONS

Arms:—Gules, a bend between six cross crosslets fitchée Argent

I William Howard, of Wigenhall, "bred to the law," and "made so proficiency therein, that he was knighted about the 6 Edward I, and had his seat at Wigenhall."[4] Appointed one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas by Edward I about 1280. 11 Oct. 1296 (25th Edward I), he was sworn Chief Justice of the King's Bench. He was constantly summoned to Parliament until the 1 Edward II, in which year he was sent into Scotland with Robert de Waterville, on the King's affairs. He married Alice, daughter of Sir Edmund Fitton of Wigenhall, Knt.

He died about 1308, and is portrayed in a glass window in Long Melford Church, County Suffolk, in Judge's robes, with two other Justices, and the inscription: "Pray for the good state of William Howard Chief Justice of England and for Richard Piot and John Haugh, Justices of the Law."

---

[1] Druitt's *Costumes in Brasses*, page 169.
[2] Druitt's *Costumes in Brasses*, plates opposite pages 162; 258-59; *Complete Peerage* (new ed.), Vol. I, page 259.
[3] *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, Vol. LV, pages 140-1.
[4] Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, Vol. V, page 235.

His son:

II Sir John Howard, Knt., eldest son, who in 1305 was Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to Edward I, was afterwards Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk; Custodian or Governor of Norwich Castle. He went into the Scottish wars and to Gascony to serve the King. He married Joan, sister of Richard de Cornwall.[1] Their son:

III Sir John Howard, Junior, Knt. K.B., of East Wynch; was seized of the manors and advowsons of Fersfield, Garboldisham, Brokehall &c., in right of his wife. In the 10th Edward III, he was constituted Admiral of the King's Whole Fleet from the mouth of the Thames northwards. Held in great esteem at Court, he received many favors. He was with the King at the siege of Calais, being Admiral, and had in his pay with him one Banneret, six Knights, thirty-six Men-at-Arms, and thirty-five Archers on foot.

He married Alice (d. 1371) daughter of Sir Robert de Bosco (Bois) (d. 1311), who in 1333 at the death of her only brother Sir Robert de Bois became sole heir, inheriting large estates which she brought to her husband. Their son:

IV Sir Robert Howard, Knt., died during his father's lifetime, 3 July 1388, at East Wynch, where he is buried.[2] He was near his majority at his mother's death in 1371. He married as his second wife Margaret, daughter of Robert, Lord Scales, Knt., lord of Newcels, by his wife Catherine, daughter of Robert d'Ufford, K.G., Earl of Suffolk (d. 1369). She also brought large estates to the Howard family.

The will of Sir Robert of East Wynch was proved July 1389.[3]

V Sir John Howard, of Fersfield, East Wynch, &c., Knt., who died in Palestine 1437, was eldest son and heir and at his grandfather's death became heir to the whole estate, except Brokes in Suffolk and East-Walton, the estates of his two brothers, Edmund and Robert Howard. Both brothers dying without issue, the property reverted to him.

His first wife was Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir John Plaiz of Weeting, by whom he had a son, John Howard, married to Joan, daughter of Sir Richard Walter.

Sir John Howard married, second, Alice de Tendring (died 18 Oct. 1426; buried at Stoke Neyland, beside her husband and father[4]). She was the daughter of Sir William de Tendring of Stoke Neyland, Knt., and his second wife Catherine Mylde (died 1403), daughter of William Mylde of Clare, County Suffolk, relict of Sir Thomas de Cloptone (died 1382) of Kentwell, Long Melford, County Suffolk, Knt.

---

[1] Inquis. Capt. 5 Edward III.
[2] Inq. cap. Norw. 5 Edward III, p.m. John Howard, *Rot in Turri*, London, &c.
[3] Will E. Reg. Harsyke, fo. 3 inter. Archive Eprs. Norw., prov. July 1389; Weever's *Monumental Inscriptions*, fo. 842.2.
[4] Weever's *Tendring-Howard Monuments at Stoke Neyland.*

Her will[1] dated 8 Oct. 1426, proved 26 Oct. 1426, names her husband Sir John Howard, her two sons Robert Howard, Henry Howard, &c.; and regarding certain properties, "then to come to Henry my son, but if he have no heir, then to William de Cloptone and his heirs &c." The said William de Clopton was her first cousin of the half blood.

Sir John Howard died in 1437.

Their children:

i Sir Robert Howard, son and heir, Lord of Forucet Manor and Honour in right of his wife; died 1436 in his father's lifetime. He married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, by his wife Elizabeth FitzAlan, daughter of Richard FitzAlan, Earl of Arundel. His son and heir was Sir John Howard, created Lord Howard 1470, Duke of Norfolk 1483, from whom descend the Dukes of Norfolk.[2]

+ ii *Henry Howard* (second son), of whom later.

iii Margaret Howard; married Sir William Daniell, Baron of Rathwire of Ireland.

iv Catherine Howard; married Edward Nevill, Lord Abergaveney.

VI Henry Howard, second son, received by gift from his father Wigenhale.[3] In 3 Richard II, a fine was levied on the Manor of Howard in Tirrington, with that of Wigenhale, &c., between William Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, Sir John Lovell, Sir John Tudenham, Knts., feoffees, querents, and Sir Robert Howard and Margaret, his wife deforciants; and in 3 Henry IV, Sir John Howard was lord. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Hussey.

Sir John on his death in 1437 left the Manor of Tirrington, Howards and East Walton, to Henry Howard (second son by the Lady Alice, his second wife), whose sole daughter and heir, Elizabeth brought it by marriage to Henry Wentworth, Esq.,[4] who died seized of it, 22 Edward IV.

VII Elizabeth Howard, only daughter and heir of Henry Howard, married Henry Wentworth (died 22 Mar. 1482), of Codham, County Essex, son of Roger Wentworth of Nettlestead, County Suffolk, and his wife, Margery, daughter and heiress of Sir Philip le Despenser.[5]

See Wentworth Line.

---

[1] Will 1426 P.C.C. 6 Luffeman (Latin).

[2] *Complete Peerage* (new ed.), Vol. IX, pages 6, 10, 13.

[3] *Henrico filio 2nd. pater suns Johanns maneria de Terrington, E. st. Walton, Bokenham's, et Wigenhale in Garboldisham cum multis alys sibi, et heredibus masculis de carpore talliavit A o 1435.*

[4] *Henricus Wentworth vixit* Ao1481. *Rot. Turr, &c.*, 22 Edw. IV, no. 11.

[5] Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, Vol. IX, page 145; Vol. 1, page 81; Vol. V, page 235; also see Foster's *Yorkshire Pedigrees*; *Suffolk Manorial Families*, Vol. II; *Visitation Essex.*

NOTES OF JENNY OF KNOTYSHALL, COUNTY SUFFOLK[1]

Arms:—Ermine, a bend Gules cotised Or

I Edmond Jenny, of Knotyshall, County Suffolk, Esq., had son:

II William Jenny, Esq., son and heir, had son:

III John Jenny, of Knotyshall, Esq., son and heir; married Maud, daughter and heir of John Bokell, Esq. Their son:

IV Sir William Jenny, of Knotyshall, Knt., son and heir; was one of the Justices of the King's Bench. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Cawse, and had:

V Sir Edmond Jenny, of Knotyshall, Knt., son and heir. He married Katherine, daughter and heir of Robert Boyse, Esq., and Joan his wife, daughter and one of the heirs of Edward Wichingham, Esq. (Robert Boyse was son and heir of Sir Roger Boyse, Knt., and Sybell his wife, who was daughter and heir of Sir Robert Illey, Knt., and Alys his wife, who was daughter and heir of Sir John Plumstead, Knt. The said Sir Roger Boyse, Knt., was son of John Boyse, Knt., and Margaret his wife, daughter of Robert Jermingham alias Honying).

Children:

i William Jenny, son and heir.
ii Sir Christopher Jenny, Knt.
iii John Jenny.
+ iv *Jane Jenny.*

VI Jane Jenny, married William Playters of Sotterley, County Suffolk, Esq., who died 1512. In her will,[2] dated 4 Mar. (sic) 1540, proved 10 Apr. 1540, she mentions her daughter Margery (Playters) Clopton; "my son-in-law Richard Clopton; Thomasine Clopton daughter of Richard Clopton," &c. She is buried in the Church at Sotterley, where a tomb commemorates her and her husband, William Playters.

See Playters Line.

KNEVET (KNYVET)

Arms:—Argent, a bend within a bordure engrailed Sable

Among English families of antiquity few are older than the Knevets (according to Sir Simonds D'Ewes' records). From this old line came:[3]

I Richard Knevet, of Southwick in Northamptonshire, who married Johan, daughter and sole heir of John de Worth. She brought to him a fine inheritance in Hainton, County Lincoln. He died in 1311, leaving a son:[4]

---

[1] *Visitation of Suffolk*, Ed. by Metcalf.
[2] Will 1540 Norw.
[3] Sir Simonds D'Ewes' Harl. MSS. 646 Brit. Mus.
[4] Harl. MSS. 380, page 27144, Brit. Mus.

II Sir John Knevet, of Winwick, Northants., Lord Chancellor of England 1366. He married Alinor Basset, eldest daughter of Ralph Basset, 2nd Lord Basset of Weldon, Northants., Knt.,[1] sister of Johan, wife of Thomas Aylesbury. Sir John died ——; and Alinor his wife died in County Essex in 1389. Among their sons were:

i John.
+ ii *Robert.*

III Robert Knevet, second son, married (1) Johan, daughter and sole heir of John Chasteleyne and his wife Isolde de Belhous. Through this alliance came much property. Johan died 1376 or 1377,[2] and Robert Knevet died 10 Jan. 1419. In his will dated 1 Jan. 1419, proved 18 Jan. same year, he asked to be buried "in the Chancel of the Church of St. Marye at Ramysden Belhous."

By his first wife Johan he left:

+ i *Thomas,* who succeeded him.
ii Margaret.

By his second wife Elena, who died 1436 there were:

iii John, who inherited from his mother the Manor of Fitzwaters in Shenfield, County Essex.[3]
iv Richard.
v Johanna.

IV Thomas Knevet, heir, son of the first wife Johan Chasteleyne, whose inheritance included the Manor of Stanway, Great Belhous; in the same town Ramsden Belhous; Wheatley and Downhall in Essex; Manor of Newington Belhous in County Kent; Castelyns in Groton in County Suffolk. He was also heir, through his younger half-brother John Knevet, to the Manor of Fitzwaters in Shenfield, County Essex. Thomas Knevet married (1) Alinor, daughter of John Durward, Esq.[4] His (2) wife was Margaret ——. In his will 4 Oct. 1458 he refers to property "held as of Kersey Priory." He also mentions the Manor of Castelyns in Groton, which was held as early as 1287 by Sir Gilbert Chastelyn, and came to the Knyvets through the mother of this Thomas Knevet. In the sixteenth century William Clopton resided there. Thomas Knevet died in 1459, leaving by his wife Johan, sons:

+ i *John.*
ii Nicholas.

---

[1] *Complete Peerage* (new ed.), Vol. II, page 13.
[2] D'Ewes' Harl. MSS. 646 Brit. Mus.
[3] Harl. MSS. 380.
[4] Sir Simonds D'Ewes' Add. MSS. Brit. Mus. 380.

V JOHN KNEVET, son and heir, married Margaret, daughter of Richard Baynard, Esq. He died in 1481. Their sons were:

+ i *Thomas*, heir.
  ii John.
  iii Richard.
  iv Robert.

VI THOMAS KNEVET, of Great Stanway in Essex; his death occurred the same year as his father's, 1481.[1] He married Elizabeth,[2] daughter of William Lunsford of Battell, County Sussex, Gent., and his wife Thomasine Barrington, daughter of John Barrington. She died in 1472 and is buried in the church[3] at Waldewick, County Suffolk.

Their children were:

  i Edward, heir, d. 4 Feb. 16 Henry VII; mar. Katherine Marney.[4]
+ ii *Thomasine* (of whom later).
  iii Margaret; mar. John de Roydon of Essex.

VII THOMASINE KNEVET, eldest daughter, married as his third wife Sir WILLIAM CLOPTON of Kentwell Hall, Long Melford in Suffolk, Knt., who died 20 Feb. 1530. She died in 1536.[5] As co-heir of her brother, Edward Knevet, sister, Margaret Knevet, and niece, she became possessor of Stanway, Ramsden Belhous[6] in Essex, and other great properties which finally came either by will or inheritance to her CLOPTON heirs.

By this Knevet marriage the CLOPTONS were allied with many of the most ancient and prominent families of England, thus giving the CLOPTON family lines of Royal descent. See Clopton Family.

Inquisition post mortem Calendar of Henry VII, Vol. II, no. 417 and 418.
Commission 10 Ap. Inq. 28 Ap. 16 Henry VII (c. 1501)

417.

Edward Knyvet, Esq., seised in fee of land in Stanwey, Robert Drury, Knt., Henry Teye, Knt., John Levyng of Stanwey, Jn. Akirman of Bures St. Marys, and Edw. Croxton were seised in fee at the time of his death to the use of him and his heirs of the manor of Rammysdem Bellows; he made his last will thereof but the certainty of same the jurors are wholly ignorant. Philip Calthorpe Knt., and Hen. Teye, Knt., were seised in like manner to his use of the manor of Wheteley.

Jas. Hobart and wife Margery, late wife of John Doreward, Esq., were seised the life of the said Margery of Belhous &c. in

---

[1] *Collectanea Top. et Gen.*, Vol. IV, page 140.
[2] Inq. p.m.16 Sept. 1481.
[3] *Suffolk Funeral Monuments*, page 783.
[4] Harl. MSS. 380. 27144, Brit. Mus.; also see Morant's *Hist. of Essex*, Vol. II, page 191.
[5] Harl. MSS. 380. 27144 Brit. Mus.
[6] Newcourt's *History of the Diocese of London*, Vol. for Essex.

Stanwey with remainder to the sd. Edward, Robert Drury, Knt., Henry Teye, Knt., John Barker of Melford the sd. John Akirman, John Leving of Stanway and Thos. Croxton of Ramsden Belhous to the use of Edward and heirs. He was seised of the manor of Downhall and died seised. He died 4 Feb. last. Elizabeth Knyvet aged 11 and more at his death, is his daughter and heir. Immediately after his death *John Raynesford, Knt. abducted the sd. Elizabeth to places unknown and still detains her in his custody.*

Essex. 6 messuages 400 acres of land, 300 acres pasture 40 acres meadow, 60 acres wood £6 rent in Stanwey worth £ 18 held of the King as of the manor of Lexden being in the King's hands by reason of the forfeiture of John Radclyf Knt., late Lord de Fitwater attainted of high treason by authority of parliament. Manor of Ramsden Bellows worth £17 tenure unknown. Manor of Wheteley in Reyley worth £10 tenure unknown. Manor called Belhous or Belhows, Howes, Oliveres, Kirton and Shrebbe in Stanwey with £20 held of the King as of Lexden manor. Manor of Downhall in Railey worth £8 held of the King as of the honour of Rayleigh. C. Series II, Vol. 15 (28).

418.
Edward Knyvet, Esq., Commission 10 Ap. Inq. 28 Ap. 16 Henry VII. He was seised of the under-mentioned manors at his decease, which then descended to his daughter and heir (as of 417).

Suffolk. Manor of Castelynes in Great and Little Waldynfeld and six messuages 400 acres land, 200 acres pasture, 40 acres meadow 100s. rent; 60 acres wood in Great and Little Waldynfeld and Groton worth £20 whereof the Manor of Castelynes in Groton is held of the provost of the College of St. Mary and St. Nicholas of Cambridge of the right of his college aforesaid as of his priory of Kersey. service unknown, and the residue of the King by Knight service as of the honor of Clare.

419.
Edward Knyvet, Esq., Commission 10 Ap. Inq. 8 May 16 Henry VII. He died 4 February last. Same heir as in 418 and 419.

Kent. Manor of Newenton Belhows alias Newenton next Heth worth 40 marks. Held of the King in chief by service of 1/20 knights fee.

LUNSFORD NOTES[1]

(Lunsford of Lunsford and Wilegh, County Sussex) Complete Arms show sixteen quarterings.

Arms:—Azure, a chevron between three boars' heads couped, Or

I Ingelramus de Lundresford (*tempo* Edward the Confessor 1041-1066).

II Aelricus de Lundresford (*tempo* Harold, last of Saxon Kings, d. 1066).

III Johannes de Lundresford, soldier (*tempo* William the Conqueror, 1066-1087).

IV David de Lundresford, soldier; died 1089.

V Reginald de Lundresford, soldier; died 1138; married Elinor, daughter and only heir of Walter Morevill.

VI Lorenzo de Lundresford, soldier; died 1168; married Joanna, granddaughter of Aubrey de Vere, County Oxford.

VII Hugo de Lundresford, soldier; died 1203; married a sister of Alured de St. Martin, founder of the Abbey of Robertsbridge.

VIII John de Lundresford.

IX Symond de Lundresford; married Mabel, daughter of John Ashburnham, soldier.

X Symon de Lundresford, soldier, living 1292; married Anna, daughter of William de Cantelowe, Baron de Ravensthorpe.

XI William Lonesford, living 1353; married Johanna, daughter of Walter de Woknolle.

XII Johannes de Lonesford, living 1374; married Agnes, daughter and heir of Walter de Rockele.

XIII Johannes Lunesford de Lunesford, senior, 22 Richard II (1399), 10 Henry IV (1409).

XIV Johannes Lunesford, junior, de Lunesford, soldier, 6 Henry IV (1405); 3 Henry V (1416); 6 Henry VI (1428); married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Echingham of Echingham, County Sussex. See Echingham Line.

XV William Lunesford, of Lunesford and Battell, County Sussex, 6 and 16 Henry VI (1428 and 1438); married (as her first husband), Thomazine, only daughter and heir of John Barrington, County Sussex.

XVI Elizabeth Lunesford, their daughter, married Thomas Knyvet. See Knyvet Line.

---

[1] *Collectanea Top. et Gen.*, Vol. IV, pages 140-1.

MAIDSTONE (MAYDESTON) NOTES[1]

The following record appears from the College of Arms, London:

> Walter Clopton second son of William Clopton of Groton, County Suffolk, was of Boxted, County Essex, Gent.; married there 21 Apr. 1612, Margaret, daughter of Robert Maidstone of Great Horkesley, Essex, Gent. (Phillemore's *Essex Marriages*, I, 9). The said Robert Maidstone made his will 26 Oct. 12 Charles I (1636), which was proved 18 Nov. 1638, Colchester Archdy. 1638, 9.34. (Exhibit 4)

From this will and parish records the immediate Maidstone connections of the Clopton family are learned, as well as from the *Visitations of the Counties of Essex and Suffolk.*

Arms (granted 1614 to Robert Maidstone of Boxted, County Essex):—
Or, two battle axes in Saltire, Sable, headed Argent

In 1634 the above arms was confirmed to the Maidstone family, with additions, namely: the crescent (indicating a second son's line) together with the crest as follows:

Arms:—Or, two halberds Argent in Saltire, a crescent Gules for difference
Crest:—A crescent Argent in front a column Or

With the above arms and crest, the Maidstones of Akenham, County Suffolk, used the words: "Look Essex" * * * "will not pay."

The earliest Maidstone of whom we find evidence is William Maidstone. A brass dated 1419 is in Ulcombe church, County Kent, representing him in armour. In County Suffolk we find Robert de Manstone or Maystone, yet in County Essex the name seems not to appear until the sixteenth century.

I Robert Maidstone, of Pond's Hall, Boxted, County Essex, yeoman, made his will[2] 26 Nov. 1573. He names his wife Elizabeth, sons Robert, John, Francis, Edward Maidstone; brother-in-law Robert Chambers; brother John Maidstone, &c.

He married at Boxted, County Essex, 22 Apr. 1563 Elizabeth Chambers, sister of Robert Chambers of Boxted.

Children:

+ i *Robert* of Great Horkesley (see further).
  ii John.
  iii Francis, d.s.p. slain.
  iv Edward.

---

[1] Harl. Soc. Pub., Vol. 13, *Visitation of Essex*, 1634, page 447; Vol. 61, page 138; Papworth's *Ordinaries of British Armorials*; *Suffolk Green Books*, Vol. IX, page 211.

[2] P.C.C. Martyn 9.

Indenture made 8 Jan. 2 James I (1604) between Robert Bence of Oxforde, County Suffolk, merchant, on the one part, and Robert Maydstone of Boxted, County Essex, Gent., of the other part, being the sale of land in Framlingham. Signature of Robert Bence on fold and those of Robert Shemynge, John Stephens and others as witnesses.[1]

II ROBERT MAIDSTONE, of Great Horkesley and Boxted in Essex, Gent., called "the elder," married at Boxted, 17 Oct. 1587 Margaret Wade. In his will,[2] dated 26 Oct. 1637 proved 18 Nov. 1638 he mentions his wife Margaret; a younger son John Maidstone; and property in Horkesley Magna, Boxted and Framlingham, &c.

Children:

i Robert, b. 21 Jan. 1588, Boxted, Co. Essex.[3]
ii John.
+ iii *Margaret*, bapt. 11 Jan. 1589, Boxted, Co. Essex.

III MARGARET MAIDSTONE, daughter of Robert Maidstone "of Great Horkesley and Boxted in Essex, Gent."; married at Boxted 21 Apr. 1612 WALTER CLOPTON (died 1623), second son of WILLIAM CLOPTON of Castelyns in Groton, County Suffolk, and his wife Margery Waldegrave. She married second Robert Crane of Great Coggeshall, County Essex, by whom she also had children. See Clopton Family.

An Indenture made 3 Nov. 1631 between Robert Crane of Great Coggeshall, County Essex, grocer, Robert Maidstone, the elder of Great Horkesley, Gent., Nathaniel Bacon of Langham, County Essex, Esq., and Robert Maydston, the younger of Great Horkesley, Gent., of the one part, and John Pulham of Framingham "*ad Castrum,*" County Suffolk, Gent., of the other part, being sale to John Pulham of a tenement called Swiftes in Framingham.

Autographs of Robert Crane—Nathaniel Bacon—Robert Maidston are on fold, and those of John Maidston and Thomas Alexander as witnesses.

A Grant dated 20 May 1645 from Walter Clopton of Coggeshall, County Essex, Gent., one of the sons of Walter Clopton, Gent., dec'd, he having accomplished his full age of twenty-one years, acknowledging to have received of Robert Crane, his father-in-law the sum of £ 250.[4]

See Clopton Family.

---

[1] F. A. Crisp's *Fragramenta genealogica*, pages 12, 13.
[2] Archd. of Colchester 1638/9, No. 34; Stephen's *Monumental Brasses in Br. Isles*, page 263; *Par. Reg., Boxted, Essex.*
[3] *Boxted Parish Register, Co. Essex.*
[4] F. A. Crisp's *Fragramenta genealogica*, page 31.

PLAYTERS

Arms:—Bendy wavy of six, Argent and Azure

The Playters family of our interest in County Suffolk is recorded thus:

I Thomas Playters, of Sotterley in Suffolk, who died 21 Sept. 1479,[1] was buried in Sotterley Church[2] towards the end of the Chancel, where a large stone with two full proportioned pictures in brass has this inscription:

> Orate per animabus Thome Playters, Armigeri, nuper hajus Ecclesiae Patroni, et Anne, uxoris ejus, et Sororis et Heredis, Roger denay, nuper de Tadington, Die Mensis Septembris, Anno MCCCCLXXIX et predicta Anna, obiit X Die mensis Octobris, et tunc prox. sequent.
>
> Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

He married Anne, who died 10 Oct. 1479, a sister and heir to Roger Denny of Tadington, County Suffolk and left issue:

+ i *William*, son and heir.
  ii Thomas.
  iii Edmond.
  iv John.
  v Agnes.

II William Playters, Esq., son and heir, succeeded, and died 11 Nov. 1512. His will[3] was dated 7 Sept. 1512. On the north side of the Chancel of Sotterley Church is his tomb, adorned with many original brass shields. Only those with the arms of Playters, Denny, Jenny, Bokell and Bryseworth remain, with the inscription:

> Here lyeth the Body of William Playters Esquier sonne and Heire of Thomas and Anne his wife, who married Jane, daughter to Sir Edmund Jenny of Knotishall, Knight, by whom he had divers children and died the XI day of November, Anno MDXII. (1512).

William Playters married Jane, daughter of Sir Edmund Jenny of Knotishall, in Suffolk, Knt. Her will,[4] dated 4 Mar. 1540, proved 10 Apr. 1540, names her daughter Margery, her son-in-law Richard Clopton and their daughter Thomasine Clopton. She was buried in Sotterley church.

Children:

i Christopher, son and heir.
ii William.
iii Robert.
iv George.

---

[1] Inq. 19 Edward IV. 62 (1480).
[2] *Weever's Ancient Monuments*, page 497.
[3] Wills of Probate Office, Norw. 1512.
[4] Probated Norw. 10 April 1540.

v Edward.
vi Mary, mar. John Tilney of Withfourth, County Camb., Esq.
vii Anne, mar. Robert Higham, of Essex, Gent.
+viii *Margaret*, mar. RICHARD CLOPTON, of Melford, County Suffolk.

See Clopton Family.

STAPLETON

ARMS:—Argent, a lion rampant Sable
CREST:—A Saracen's head in profile Sable, wreathed about the temples

I SIR GILBERT DE STAPLETON[1] of North Moreton, Knt., a great baron and Lord of Bedale; married first before 15 Dec. 1317 Agnes, who died before 3 Nov. 1348, eldest daughter and co-heir of Sir Brian FitzAlan[2], Lord of Bedale, Askham Brian, Bainter and Bicker, etc. Sir Gilbert was Master of the Hospital of St. Leonard's, Yorkshire 1307.[3] He died before 23 June 1324, and is buried at Bedale. His son:

II SIR MILES DE STAPLETON, of Bedale in Richmondshire, K.G., went in June 1355 to France in the King's service[4] and on 8 May 1360 was one of the Commissioners who negotiated the Peace of Bretigny.[5] Sir Miles de Stapleton *was one of the original Founders of the Order of the Garter.*[6] He had a distinguished military career. In 1360 he and his wife Joan were granted a license to found a Chantry at Ingham,[7] and he built the church. The Priory was of the Order of Mathurins, instituted for the ransom of captives taken by the Turks.[8]

Sir Miles married between 30 Nov. 1350 and 3 July 1351, as his second wife, Joan, youngest daughter and sole surviving heir of Sir Oliver Ingham, Lord Ingham. He died 4 Oct. 1364, and was buried at Ingham; in the Chancel, there is a fine brass portrait of him in complete armour, the Lady Joan on his right, with the arms of Stapleton and Ingham, and bearing the following inscription:

> Priez pour les almes Monseur Miles de Stapleton, et dame Johanne, sa femme, fille de Monseur Olivier de Ingham fondeurs se ceste Mayson, que Dieu le leur almes eit pitee.[9]

III SIR MILES DE STAPLETON,[10] of Ingham and Bedale, Knt., son and heir, was found to be aged twenty years and fifty-one weeks on the 16 June 1378, the Queen having had the custody of his lands, which had been granted to

---

[1] *Complete Peerage* (new ed.), Vol. VII, page 62.
[2] FitzAlan Chart, *Complete Peerage*, Vol. V, page 397.
[3] *Stapletons of Yorkshire*, page 101.
[4] Treaty Roll 33 m.9.
[5] *Rymer*, Vol. VI, pages 175, 178.
[6] Beltz's *Memorials of the Order of the Garter*, pages 61-2; *Complete Peerage*, Vol. II, page 534.
[7] Cal. Patent Rolls.
[8] *Stapletons of Yorkshire*; also see *Dict. of Nat. Biog.*; Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, Vol. IX, page 32, pages 232-6.
[9] *Weever's Monumental Inscriptions*, page 817.
[10] *Complete Peerage* (new ed.), Vol. VII, page 63.

Sir Brian de Stapleton, John de Boys and Roger de Boys.[1] Letters of protection in 1381 show that he was among those sent to Portugal to renew the alliance, and afterwards to Prague to negotiate the marriage of Richard II and the Princess Anne of Bohemia.[2]

Sir Miles married Ela, daughter of Sir Edmund d'Ufford, "le cosin," of the family of Ufford, Earls of Suffolk,[3] and his wife, Eve, daughter of Sir John Perpoint. His will was dated at Ingham in 1414; died 10 Apr. 1419. He was buried with his wife at Ingham, where their portraits appear in brass, showing the Stapleton arms impaling Ufford: Sable, a cross ingrailed Or, a fillet over all, Argent, bearing the inscription:

> Icy gist Monseur Miles de Stapleton fils al fondeur de ceste Meson, et Ela sa compagne, auxi Dieu le leur almes et mercy.[4]

Another stone appears with a Lady in brass, the epitaph reaved, bearing the arms of Ufford as impaling * * * Azure, a chief checquy Or and Gules (Perpoint): also Stapleton impaling Ufford; this shows it to be in memory of the Lady Ela, daughter of Sir Edmund d'Ufford, Knt., and his wife Eve, daughter of Sir John Perpoint.[5] Their son and heir "de jure" was Sir Brian:

IV Sir Brian de Stapleton, of Ingham and Bedale, Knt., was aged forty at his father's death. He served in France in 1417, was taken prisoner, remaining in prison five years. In order to pay his ransom of 3,000 marks, he had to assign some of his manors in Wiltshire.[6] He was Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk Nov. 1424[7] and knight of the shire for York 1436 and 1437.

Sir Brian married Cecily, daughter of William, Lord Bardolf of Wormegay and Agnes his wife, daughter of Sir Michael Poynings, Lord Poynings. She died 29 Sept. 1432; he died Aug. 1438, both buried at Ingham. In his will and testament, dated at Ingham 5 Apr. and 4 May, proved Aug. 1438[8] he ordered "a priest to sing for him and his wife Cecelia in the Chapel of his son, where he keepeth his household." After leaving money for the repairs of several churches; legacies to the Friars of the four churches at Norwich, he mentions his younger son, Brian Stapleton, and his wife Isabel, to whom, "Miles Stapleton, son and heir, is to pay £ 20 per annum out of the Manor of Cotherstone in Yorkshire," and to "Miles Stapleton, son and heir all household stuffs &c., at Ingham, with all swans and Cygnets of the old and new marks, &c."

Their tomb at Ingham bears the Stapleton arms impaling Ufford-Bardolf-Poynings—and Stapleton impaling Bardolf.[9]

---

[1] Inq. p.m. on his father, Sir Miles de Stapleton, K.G.
[2] *Stapletons of Yorkshire*, page 102.
[3] Chart of FitzAlan, *Complete Peerage*, Vol. II, page 397.
[4] Reg. Doke, Norw. fo. 53.
[5] Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, Vol. IX, pages 323-26.
[6] Proc. of P.C., 18 Nov. 1423.
[7] P.R.O. List.
[8] *Stapletons of Yorkshire*, pages 104-8.
[9] Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, Vol. IX.

Hic jacet D'ns Brianns Stapleton, fil D'ni Milonis Stapleton, filiz foundatoris qui obt. 29 die menses Augusti, anno quadring entesimo, * * * et D'ni Cecelia, filia D'ni Bardolf, uxor ejusd. D'ni Briani qui obt. 29 o die Septembris A° D'ni 1432, quor; a'iab; p'pitietur Deus.

V Sir Miles Stapleton, of Ingham and Bedale, Knt., son of Sir Brian Stapleton; was sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk 1439[1]; knight of the shire for York 1442; and was one of the four Commissioners "keeping the sea" with 2,260 men-at-arms and Archers.[2] In 1449 and 1450 Admiralty cases were heard before him and recorded in the Black Book of the Admiralty.[3] In 1443, he and his brother, Sir Brian Stapleton, received the thanks of the Privy Council[4] for their actions at the Norwich riot against the Prior of Christ Church.

Sir Miles married first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Simon Felbrigge, K.G. He married second, in 1438, Katherine, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas de la Pole, of Grafton Regis, a younger son of Michael de la Pole, 2nd Earl of Suffolk.[5] She married second, as his second wife, Sir Richard Harcourt of Wytham, who died 1 Oct. 1486.

In 1457 Sir Miles conveyed the Manor of South Cove in Suffolk to William Calthorpe, who married his daughter Elizabeth, which lordship he bought from Ralph Estley, Esq., and his wife Julian; and in 1 Edward IV, Kessingland in Suffolk, from his brother Brian de Stapleton. Sir Miles de Stapleton died 1 Oct. 1466 and was buried at Ingham. His will,[6] dated 4 Aug. 1442, was proved at Hoxne by his widow 31 Dec. 1446. All his goods, chattels and movables were to be dispensed to pious uses, and all Manors feofees, "for four years to raise money for almes—deeds, for my soul's health," etc. He gave legacies to his Priory, the church, and appointed Lady Katherine his wife, Lady Ela Brewes, John Falstaf, Edmund Clere of Stokesley, Esq., Symon Gunnore &c. Executors; Thomas, the Bishop of Norwich, and William, Earl of Suffolk, supervisors. The will was proved by William Pakenham, LL.D., Commissary of Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, being "notabilia." He died seized of the lordships of Ingham and those of Horsey, Waxham, Lammas, and Sterston in Norfolk; Weybread in Suffolk; Bedale, Cotherstone and Askham Brian in Yorkshire.

A brass at Ingham commemorates him and both his wives. It bears the Stapleton arms, impaling De La Pole, Azure, on a fess, between three leopard faces Or, a mullet Sable: Stapleton, impaling Or, a lion salient, gules for Felbrigg, — Stapleton and Ufford, Stapleton and Bardolf, with this inscription:

Orate p. A'is D'ni Milonis Stapleton, militis, filij D'ni Briani Stapleton, filiz D'ni Milonis Stapleton, filii D'ni Milonis Staple-

[1] P.R.O. List.
[2] *Proc. of P.C.*, Vol. V; *Complete Peerage*, Vol. VII, page 64 (new ed.).
[3] Rolls Ser.
[4] *Proc. of P.C.*, Vol. V, page 235; *Complete Peerage*, Vol. VIII, page 64.
[5] *Complete Peerage*, Vol. VII, page 64; Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, Vol. IX.
[6] P.C.C. Godyn 16.

ton, mil foundatoris ecclie hujus qui obt.1, die Octob. A.°.D'ni 1466, et p.a'i'ab; D'ne Catherine, filie D'i Thomae Poole, fil Michaelis Nup comitis Suff., et Eliz fille D'ni Simonis Felbrigg, mil. consortium primi p'missi D'ni Milonis.

Sir Miles de Stapleton and his wife, Katherine de la Pole, left two daughters:

+ i *Elizabeth* (of whom later).
  ii Joan, married (1) Sir Christopher Harcourt, son of her stepfather Sir Richard Harcourt. She died 1519.[1]

VI Elizabeth Stapleton, eldest daughter, inherited Ingham. She married first Sir William Calthorpe of Burnham Thorpe, in Norfolk, Knt., who was born there 30 Jan. 1409/10 and died there 15 Nov. 1449. She married second, Sir John Fortescue (d. 1500), and third, Admiral Sir Edward Howard, who was slain at Brest, Apr. 1513. She died 18 Feb. 1504/5.

See Calthorpe Line.

WALDEGRAVE

Arms:—Per pale Argent and Gules

Crest:[2]—Out of a ducal coronet Or, a double plume of feathers per pale Argent and Gules

The Waldegraves were an ancient family—flourishing in England before the Conquest, in Northamptonshire, where their name, of German origin, was given to the parish of Waldegrave.

I John Waldegrave, who appears to have lost his lands at the invasion by the Normans, is said to have met, soon after, a name-sake, a German, serving under William the Conqueror. Conferring together the two Waldegraves found that they were of the same ancestry. The German, after meeting John's daughter, offered to obtain restitution of the lands and pardon from the Conqueror, in return for the hand of the daughter in marriage.

The pardon and a regrant of the lands written in old French, with King William the First's seal attached, was a treasured document of the Lords of the Manor of Waldegrave in 1612.[3] The line from John Waldegrave continues with his son:

---

[1] *Complete Peerage* (new ed.), Vol. VII, page 64.
[2] Fairbairn's *Book of Crests*, Vol. I, Plate 114, No. 4.
[3] *Morant's Essex*, Vol. I, pages 181-3; Vol. II, page 321.

Note: In the collection of impressions made by Craven Ord, and now in the British Museum, is one knight (Sir Miles Stapleton, c. 1400), from Ingham Church, Norfolk.

Cotman says: "In 1800 the Chancel at Ingham was completely swept of all its beautiful memorials of the Stapleton family. They were sold as old metal, and it was commonly reported by whom they were sold and bought; but nobody sought to recover them; neither minister nor churchwarden cared for any of those things."

Herbert Druitt's *Costumes in Brasses*, page 33.

II WARIN WALDEGRAVE, who married a Riston, left a son:

III JOHN WALDEGRAVE, Sheriff of London in 1205; married a daughter of Sir Henry Hastings and had a son:

IV WALTER WALDEGRAVE; married Elizabeth Nevill, daughter of James Nevill. Their son:

V SIR RICHARD WALDEGRAVE, Knight of the Shire for the County of Lincoln 1339. By his marriage to Agnes Daubeny he had:

VI SIR RICHARD WALDEGRAVE, Knight; lived at Smallbridge[1] in Bures, where his posterity remained seated for many generations. He represented the County of Suffolk in Parliament during the reigns of Edward III and Richard II, and was Speaker of the House of Commons 1382.[2] In 1365, he married Joan, the heiress of the House of Silvesters (widow of Robert de Bures), who brought him the estates of Netherhall or Silvesters, Stansted Hall and Smallbridge.

Lady Joan died 10 July 1397 and Sir Richard 2 May 1401; both are buried in the church at Bures. His will is dated 22 Apr. 1401. He was succeeded by his son:

VII SIR RICHARD WALDEGRAVE, Knight, son and heir; was styled Lord of Bures and Silvesters. He was a valiant soldier, and was appointed with Lord Falconbridge, Sir John Howard and Lord Clinton in 1402 to "keep the sea." He took part in the capture of Conquet and the Isle of Rhé, landing several thousand men.

Sir Richard married about the reign of Richard II, Jane, the sole heir of Sir Thomas Montchensey of Edwardston, Knt., who brought a large estate to the Waldegraves. He died 2 May 1434[3]; Lady Jane survived her husband until 1450. Both are buried at St. Mary's Church, Bures.[4]

Their son:

VIII SIR WILLIAM WALDEGRAVE, of Smallbridge, Knt., who married Joane, daughter of William Doreward of Bocking, Esq., had two sons:

i Richard; died in 1439 without issue.
+ ii *Thomas* (second son).

IX SIR THOMAS WALDEGRAVE, was at the Battle of Towton; was knighted by King Edward IV, the same day 29 Mar. 1461.

He married Elizabeth, the eldest daughter and co-heir of Sir John Fray (died 1461[5]; a lawyer[6], Lord-Chief-Baron of the Exchequer, and a celebrity of his day), and his wife Agnes Danvers.

---

[1] Copinger's *Manors of Suffolk*, page 50.
[2] Morant's *Hist. of Essex*, Vol. I, page 182; *Dugdale's Barons*, Vol. I, pages 192, 565.
[3] Inq. p.m. 13 Henry VI, 27.
[4] Copinger's *Manors of Suffolk*, pages 50-1.
[5] Will 1457, 23 Stockton; Inq. No. 28, 1 Edward IV (1461).
[6] Foss' *Judges of England*.

Lady Elizabeth died 1478; Sir Thomas died 1500. They were buried at Bures.

Among their children were:

+ i *William*, son and heir.
  ii Edward (2d son), from whom descended the Waldegraves, seated at Navestock[1], ancestors of the present Earl Waldegrave.

X WILLIAM WALDEGRAVE, eldest son, succeeded at Smallbridge in Bures. He was knighted in 1501 at the marriage of Prince Arthur.

He married Margery, daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth of Codham Hall, Netherfield, County Essex, son of Roger Wentworth of Nettlestead, and his wife Margaret Despenser.[2]

Sir William died 30 Jan. 1526, seized of the Manors of Roydon and Wherstead (both of which he purchased from Robert Bures), and was also seized of divers manors in Northamptonshire.

In his will[3] dated 26 Jan. 1524, proved 6 Mar. 1527, he requests to be buried in the parish church of St. Mary's Bures "in the Tombe which I did there make undre the arch between the High Altar and the Chapel of Jesus."[4] He also appoints his wife Margery and sons, George Waldegrave and William Waldegrave, to be executors.

In Margery Waldegrave's will[5] dated 7 Mar. 1539, proved 6 May 1540, she asks "to be buried in the parish Church of Bures St. Marie in the tombe wherein my husband lyes buried, &c."

They had four sons:

+ i *George*, son and heir.
  ii William.
  iii Anthony of Ferrers in Bures.
  iv Edmund.
  also daughters.

XI GEORGE WALDEGRAVE of Smallbridge, Netherhall, &c., who[6] succeeded at his father's death, was born in 1483; died 8 July 1528 (two years after his father), seized of the Manors of Smallbridge; Silvesters otherwise Netherhall; Overhall and Freps or Screpps in Bures,[7] County Suffolk.

By his will[8] dated 6 July 1528, proved 25 Aug. 1528, he bequeathed the above Manors to his wife Anne, during the minority of William Waldegrave, his son and heir, and appointed her executrix. He desired "to be buried in the Church at Bures St. Mary's in the Isle of Jesu next to the tomb of my father, Sir William Waldegrave, Knt."

---

[1] Copinger's *Manors of Suffolk*.
[2] *Complete Peerage* (new ed.), Vol. IV.
[3] P.C.C. f. 29 Porch.
[4] The chapel of Jesus is now used as the Vestry. A copy of the Charter is in the British Museum among the additional MSS. 34651.
[5] P.C.C. 6 Alenger.
[6] Court Rolls 3, 4, 6 to 14 Henry IV, 1 Henry V.
[7] Inq. p.m. 20 Henry VIII, 28.
[8] Inq. p.m. Henry VIII. P.C.C. 36 Porch.

George Waldegrave married Anne, the daughter of Sir Robert Drury of Hawstead, County Suffolk, Knt., Speaker of the House of Commons, and his wife Anne Calthorpe.

Children:

i Sir William, son and heir, knighted in 1576.
ii George of Higham, County Suffolk.
+ iii *Edward*, of Lawford Hall, County Essex.
iv Richard.
v Anne, married Henry Bowers of Acton, County Suffolk, Esq.
vi Ffillys, married Thomas Higham of Higham.

See Drury Line.

XII Edward Waldegrave, of Lawford Hall in Essex, Esq., third son of George Waldegrave of Smallbridge in Bures and his wife Anne Drury, was born 1514; in 1560 he resided at Rivers Hall, Boxted, Essex.

He married about 1556 Joan (born 1519; buried 10 Dec. 1590 in Lawford church[1]), widow of William Bulmer. She was the daughter of George Acworth of Lutons in Bedfordshire, Esq., and his wife Margaret Wilberforce.

A reversionary interest in Lawford Hall was bought by him from the Crown in 1560, and having also obtained an immediate lease of the Manor from the tenant for life, he entirely rebuilt the Hall during his later years. (Thomas, Lord D'Arcy and his son held the Manor of Lawford at the time of their decease in 1558-1560[2]). In the prescript to the Sheriff 1566, the estate appears to have extended into Lalford, Arleigh, Denham, Great and Little Bromley, &c., besides the Manor of Lawford Hall alias Laford—Sais, which contained a yearly rent of £10, also lands and tenements called Stephen-Wicklands, and a salt marsh called Freeborner-Marsh. The rectory or great tithes of Boxted also belonged to Edward Waldegrave.[3]

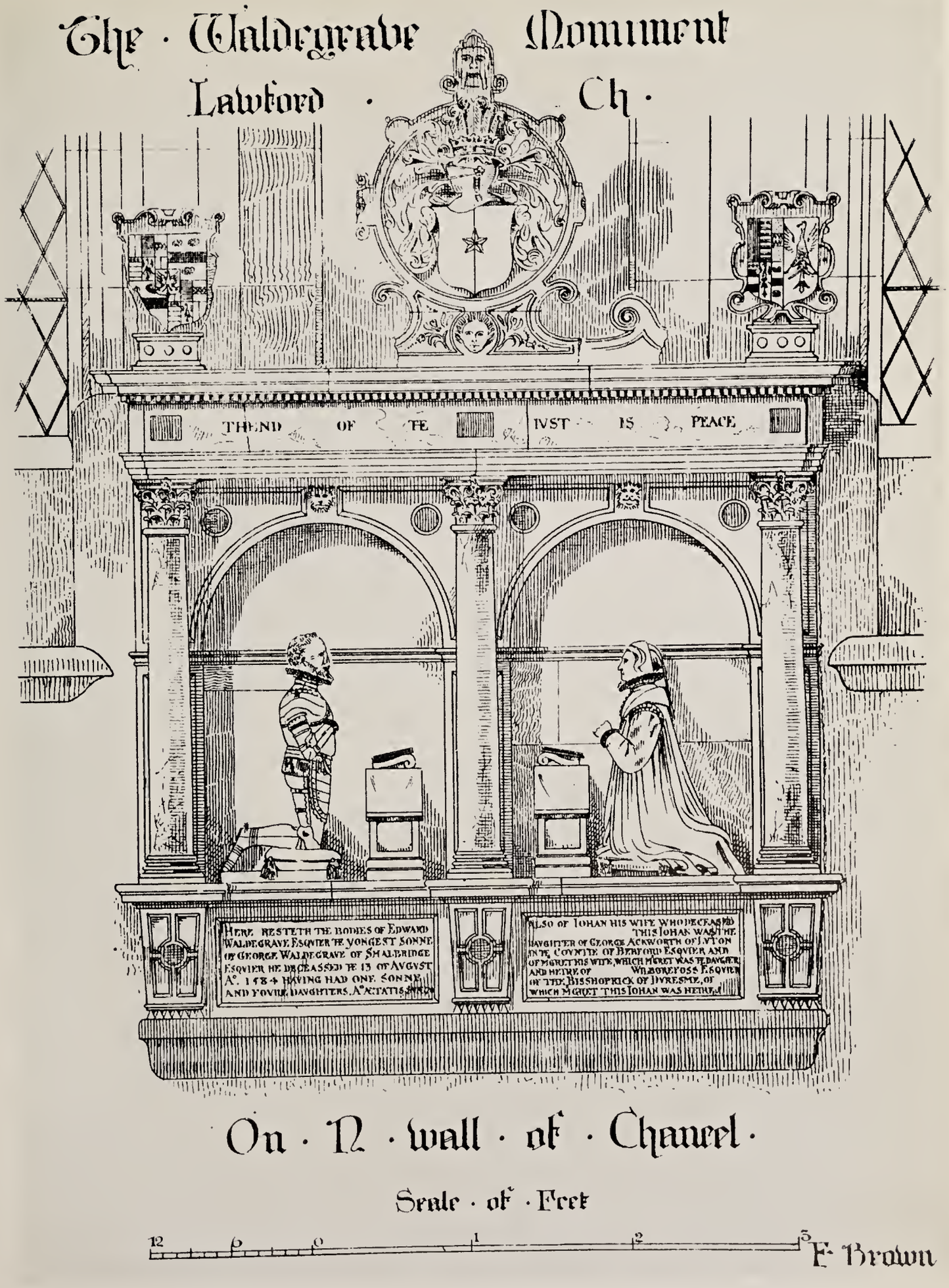
During the trial of Katherine Howard, Queen of King Henry VIII,[4] Edward Waldegrave; Agnes, Duchess of Norfolk; William, Lord Howard; Joan Bulmer (who later married Edward Waldegrave); and many others implicated in the trial were confined in the Tower. The indictment against Edward Waldegrave has no special significance since he was pardoned (after being convicted) for his offence, which was "with-holding from his Majesty the King, knowledge of certain letters which have been confiscated from a chest."

Edward Waldegrave died 13 Aug. 1584. He and his wife Joan are buried in Lawford church. The commemorative tomb shows two kneeling figures[5] with the Waldegrave arms, beneath which appears this fitting inscription:

The end of the just is peace.

---

[1] Lawford Church Parish Reg., Co. Essex.
[2] Inq. 5 and 6 Ph. and Mary and 23 Elizabeth.
[3] Inq. 27 Elizabeth nu. 23.
[4] Trial and conviction of Thomas Culpepper and Francis Dereham.
[5] F. Chancellor's *Sep. Mon. Essex*, Plate LXVI; also see *Suckling's Essex*, page 112 (1845).



Monument of Edward Waldegrave and his wife Joan (Acworth) Waldegrave, Lawford Church, Essex

Edward Waldegrave's will[1] dated 12 Aug. 1584, proved 5 Dec. 1584, names "my daughter Margery Clopton and my wife Joan, and son Edward Waldegrave, executors."

Their children:

i Edward, son and heir, died 12 Feb. 1621[2]; married Elizabeth Averill.
ii Anne; married Humphrey Monox of Walthamston, Esq.
iii Mary; married Isaac Ashtley of Melton, County Suffolk.
iv Bridget; married Thomas Keightley, of Grey, Esq.
+v *Margaret*; married WILLIAM CLOPTON, of Castelyns Hall in Groton, County Suffolk.

See Clopton Line.

POUCH XIII, BUNDLE I, PAGE 261

Trial and conviction of Thomas Culpepper and Francis Dereham—High Treason in committing adultery with Queen Katherine Howard[3]
Thursday 1 December 1542, 33 Henry VIII

POUCH XIII, BUNDLE II, PAGES 264-265

Trial and conviction of Lord William Howard, and Robert Damporte, Katherine Tilney, and Anna Howard, Malena Tylney, Margaret Benet, Margaret Howard and others. Concealment of the conduct of Queen Katherine Howard &c.

Special Sessions of Oyer and Terminer, Guildhall, 22 Dec. 1542, 33 Henry VIII.

(M 24) 12 Dec., 33 Henry VIII. SURREY Special Commission (with list of the names of Commissioners) appoints Justices and Commission for receiving Indictments:—

The "Jurors further find that the said Katherine Tylney, Alice Restwold, wife of Anthony Restwold, of the same place, Gentleman; Joan Bulmer wife of William Bulmer, of the same place, Gentleman; Anna Howard, wife of Henry Howard late of Lambeth, Esq.; Robert Damporte late of the same place, Gentleman; Malena Tylney late of the same place, widow; and Margaret Benet, wife of John Benet, late of the same place, Gentleman; knowing the wicked life of the Queen and Dereham, did conceal the

---

[1] P.C.C. 42 Watson.
[2] Morant's *History of Essex*, Vol. I, page 469.
[3] Deputy Keeper's Report (Report III and IV Palgrave), III, Appendix II, page 261-266, First Part of the Inventory and Calendar of the Contents of the *Baga de Secretis. Brit.* Mus. State Archives.

NOTE: Joan (Acworth) Bulmer, wife of William Bulmer, was implicated with Agnes, Duchess of Norfolk and many others for failing to inform the King of the Queen's supposed intrigue with Francis Dereham. Although she was convicted with many others, she received full pardon; and after her husband's death, in 1556 she married Edward Waldegrave.

same from the King and all his Councillors. And that the said Agnes, Duchess of Norfolk, with whom the Queen had been educated from her youth upward; William Howard, late of Lambeth, uncle of the Queen and one of the King's Councillors; Margaret Howard, wife of William Howard; Katherine, Countess of Bridgewater, late of Lambeth, otherwise Katherine the wife of Henry, Earl of Bridgewater; Edward Waldegrave late of Lambeth, Gentleman; and William Asheley, late of Lambeth, in the county of Surrey, knowing that certain letters and papers had been taken from a chest and concealing the information from the King."

Pouch XIII, Bundle II, page 266

(M. 13) December 33 Henry VIII. Similar Precept to the Constable of the Tower to bring up Katherine Tylney, Alice Restwold, Joan Bulmer, Anna Howard, Malena Tylney, Margaret Benet, Margaret Howard, Edward Waldegrave and William Asheley, at Westminster, on Thursday next after the Feast of St. Thomas the Apostle 22 December.

Seal remaining on the margin

Thursday after the Feast of St. Thomas the Apostle,
22 December, 33 Henry VIII. (1542)

Katherine Tylney, Alice Restwold, Joan Bulmer, Anna Howard, Malena Tylney, Margaret Benet, Margaret Howard, Edward Waldegrave, and William Asheley are brought to the Bar by the Constable of the Tower, and being severally arraigned as well upon the Surrey Indictment, as the Indictments for Kent, and Middlesex, they pleaded guilty. Judgement:— "they shall be severally taken back by the Constable of the Tower, and in the same Tower, or elsewhere, as the King shall direct, be kept in perpetual imprisonment and that all their goods and chattels shall be forfeited to the King, and their lands and tenements seized into the King's hands."

Record brought into Court by Lord Audeley, the Lord Chancellor, Michaelmas Term, 33 Henry VIII (1542).

ARMS:—Sable, a chevron between three leopards' faces Or

I ROBERT OR WILLIAM WENTWORTH (Winteworth as old Charters have it) of Woodhous "jure uxoris" time of Henry III; married Beatrice, daughter of Gilbert de Thakel (Thokel), County York.

II WILLIAM DE WENTWORTH–WOODHOUS, only son and heir; married (1) Dionisia, dau. of Sir Peter de Rotherfield, son of Sir Nicholas de Rotherfield of Rotherfield, and his wife Euphemia, dau. of William de L'Isle and had:

+ i *William.*
ii John, "jure uxoris" of Elmsall (d.s.p. and named his nephew his heir); married Agnes, dau. of John Bisset of North Elmsall.

III WILLIAM DE WENTWORTH–WOODHOUS; married Isabella, daughter and heir of William de Pollington by his wife Isabella, daughter of Ralph Horbery.

IV JOHN DE WENTWORTH, of Elmsall, heir to his uncle John, who left him Elmsall; married Jane, daughter of Richard de Tyas of Burghwallis, County York, by his wife Alice, daughter of Richard de Tankersley.

V JOHN WENTWORTH, of North Elmsall, living in 1413; married Agnes, sister and co-heir of Sir William Dromsfield of West Bretton, Yorkshire, and had:

i John.
ii Thomas.
iii Richard of Bretton.
+ iv *Roger.*

VI ROGER WENTWORTH, of Nettlestead, County Suffolk, Gent., a younger son; died about 1452; will dated at Nettlestead 5 June 1452, no probate[1]; he was fined for marrying without the King's license £1000[2] 25 June 1423, Margaret Despenser (d. 20 Apr. 1478), daughter and heir of Sir Philip le Despenser and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert de Tibetot, Lord Tibetot, and his wife Margaret, daughter of William, Lord Deincourt. Margaret Despenser was relict of John, Lord de Roos (slain at the battle of Baugé, in Anjou, 22 Mar. 1420/1, whom she married with papal mandate[3] 5 Sept. 1404). She is buried at the Convent of Gray Friars at Ipswich; a tomb to her memory is placed at Queen's College, Cambridge, which she endowed.[4] Her will,[5] dated 30 Aug. 1477, was proved 28 May 1478.

---

[1] Norw. Reg. Betyns, f. 96 (Harl MSS. no. 10, f. 303).
[2] Patent Roll I Henry VI, page 5, m. 6.
[3] *Papal Letters*, Vol. V, page 609.
[4] Gage's *Hist. of Suffolk*, page 8.
[5] P.C.C. Wattys 33 f. 258 r. & v.

Children:

i Sir Philip of Nettlestead (executed 14 May 1464); mar. 1449 Mary, daughter of Baron Clifford.

+ii *Henry*, second son.

iii Thomas, a priest.

iv Margaret; married Sir William Hopton, Knt.

v Elizabeth; married Sir John Calthorpe, Knt.

vi Agnes; married Sir Robert Constable, Knt.

VI Henry Wentworth, of Cobham, County Essex, second son; died 22 Mar. 1482; married (1) Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Howard of County Norfolk, (second son of Sir John Howard, Knt., and his wife Alice, daughter and heiress of Sir William de Tendring of Stoke Neyland, Knt., and his wife Katherine Mylde relict of Sir Thomas de Cloptone of Kentwell Hall in Suffolk, Knt.) by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Hussey of County Sussex. Their daughter,

VII Margaret Wentworth; married Sir William Waldegrave (d. 1526) of Smallbridge in Bures, County Suffolk, son of Sir Thomas Waldegrave (d. 1500) of Smallbridge in Bures, Knt., and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Fray, Knt. See Waldegrave Line.

See also: *Complete Peerage*, Vol. IV, pages 291-2; Foster's *Yorkshire Pedigrees*; *Suffolk Manorial Families*; *Visitation of Essex and Wentworth Genealogy*, Vol. I, page 17.

Chapter V

DOCUMENTS, WILLS, ETC.

CLOPTON WILLS

Will of Sir Thomas de Cloptone, 1382

In Dei nomine Amen, octavo die Martii, anno Domini millesimo trecentesimo octogesimo secundo, ego Thomas de Cloptone, miles, in sana memoria mea existens, condo testamentum meum in hunc modum.

Inprimis lego animam meam Deo Omnipotenti et Beatæ Mariæ, et omnibus Sanctis ejus, et corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia Beatæ Mariæ prioratus de Chippeleye, videlicet, in choro inter tumulum matris meæ et usoris meæ.

Item, lego xxxiiis. iiiid. pro cera emenda pro hercia mea, et pro albo panno laneo emendo ad ponendum super corpus meum, et postea dandum pauperibus.

Item, lego priori de Chippeleye qui pro tempore fuerit xiiis. iiiid.

Item, lego fratribus et conventui de Babbewell, ad celebrandum pro anima mea et pro animabus quibus teneor, xxs.

Item, lego domino Johanni capellano parochiæ de Melford vis. viiid.

Item, lego priorissæ de Ridelyngfeld quæ pro tempore fuerit vis. viiid.

Item, lego conventui ejusdem loci xiiis. iiiid.

Totum vero residuum bonorum et catallorum meorum lego Katerinæ uxori meæ pro sustentatione sua et liberorum suorum.

Hujus autem testamenti mei executores constituo, Katerinam uxorem meam, Laurentium Porterose, et Willielmum Scott de Wykhambrook, qui circa præmissa et in præmissis faciendis Deum præ oculis habentes celeriter procedant.

In cujus rei testimonium huc præsenti testamento meo sigillum meum apposui.

Datum apud Melford die et anno supradictis.

Probatum fuit istud testamentum apud Gipwicum coram nobis officiali etc. xii. die mensis Octobris anno Domini millesimo trecentesimo octogesimo tertio, et commissa est administratio omnium bonorum, &c. Willielmo Scott de Wykhambrook, et Laurentio Porterose executoribus, &c., reservata potestate committendi alii[1] executrici, &c.

(From Harleian Charter, Brit. Mus. 58. H. 22)

This document is a sheet of foolscap, containing a copy of the foregoing will, taken from a book in the Norwich Registry, entitled *Haydon* (fol. 177

[1] So in MS.

a). This copy was compared with the original book by Sir Simonds D'Ewes, as appears by the following note, in his handwriting, at the foot of the page: "I compared this faithfullie with the Register, on Saturday, the 20th day of May, 1637."—Simonds D'Ewes.

In Harleian MS. No. 10, which is a volume of transcripts made by Sir Simonds D'Ewes, from the wills proved at Norwich, there is another copy of this will, with the following note by D'Ewes:

> Fuerunt iste Thomas de Cloptone miles, et domina Katherina filia Willielmi Mylde armigeri, antecessores dominæ Annæ D'Ewes, charissimæ uxoris meæ, in linea directa. Fuit enim illa filia unica et haeres Willielmi Clopton militis defuncti anno 16 Jacobi regis, filii et haeredis Thomæ Clopton armigeri defuncti anno 40 reginæ Elizabethæ, filii et hæredis Willielmi Clopton armigeri defuncti anno 4 reginæ Elizabethæ, filii et hæredis Johannis Clopton armigeri defuncti anno 33 Henrici 8, filii et hæredis Willielmi Clopton militis defuncti anno 22 Henrici 8, filii et hæredis Johannis Clopton armigeri defuncti anno 13 Henrici 7, filii et hæredis Willielmi Clopton armigeri defuncti anno 25 Henrici 6, filii et hæredis supra memoratorum Thomæ Clopton militis defuncti anno 6 Ricardi 2 et dominæ Katherinæ ultimæ suæ conjugis defunctæ anno 4 Henrici 4, dictus dominus Thomas fratrem habuit seniorem Willielmum de Clopton militem, cujus testamentum . . . . unde patet quod pater eorum fuit Walterus de Cloptone de Wichambrook qui obiit anno 20 Edwardi 2, qui quidem Walterus filius fuit Willielmi de Cloptone de Wichambroke qui obiit tempore Edwardi 1 et filius fuit Walteri de Cloptone filii Willielmi de Cloptune in vivis, uti colligo, tempore Henrici 2 et Ricardi 1 filii Walteri de Cloptune filii Willielmi de Cloptunne qui vixit, uti colligo, ex antiquissima carta Walteri filii sui tempore Willielmi Rufi et Henrici 1; et hucusque hoc stemma indubitate vindicavi ex ipsis originalibus chartis Cloptonorum, cujus illustris familiæ historicam et amplam genealogiam inserere heic potui cum omnibus eorum consortibus usque ad tempora Henrici 3. Opinor istum Willielmum de Cloptunne filium juniorem fuisse Willielmi Peccatum (cujus posteri cognominati Pecche), et a patre sibi donatam terram in Cloptuna in hundredo de Risbridg in comitatu Suffolk a dicto patre suo tentam in Domesdey, tomo 2do Sutfulc tit. xxv., et inde ipsum primo assumpsisse nomen de Cloptunne sive de Cloptune quod mutatum est circa tempora regis Johannis o in ultima syllaba supposito pro u, in Cloptone.)

Will of Sir Thomas de Cloptone, Knt., 1382

(Free Translation)

Will dated 8 Mar. 1382.

* * * To be buried in St. Mary's Chippeleye in choir between my mother's and wife's graves." * * * Bequest of 33/4 for "White woolen cloth to be placed over my body afterwards to be given to the poor." * * * To the Prior of Chippeleye 13/4. To friars and convent of Babbewell to celebration for my soul and the souls to whom I am bound 20/—. To Master the chaplain of parish of Melford 6/8. To the prioress of Ridelyngfeld 6/8 and to convent there 13/4. Residue of my goods and chattels to my wife Katherine for her and her children and I make her executrix, and the executors Laurence Porterose and William Scott of Wykhambrook. Sealed by me. Given at Melford the day and year said.

Proved at Ipswich 12 Oct. 1383 by William Scott of Wykhambrook and Laurence Porterose exors. Power reserved for the other exors.

(From Harleian Charter, Brit. Mus. 58. H. 22, which contains a copy of the above will, taken from a book in the Norwich Registry, called *Haydon*, fol. 177a.)

Compared with it by Sir Simonds D'Ewes 20 May 1637.

Harl. MS. 10 has another copy with pedigree attached by D'Ewes.

Note: This Thomas de Clopton, Knt., and the Lady Katherine, daughter of William Mylde, Gent., were the ancestors of my wife in direct line.—D'Ewes.

Will of Lady Katherine de Tendrynnge, 1403

Will dated 24 Feb. 1403.

* * * To be buried in the Chapel of the Church of Stoke Neyland on the south side of the church before the altar of said chapel. To the said altar 40/— and that of Melford 13/4 and of Chippelegh 20/— of Wykhambrook 6/8, of Shymplynge 6/8— to twenty poore persons in Stoke Neyland 20/— To Thomas my chaplain 6/8 — Margaret my maid 13/4, two chambermaids 3/4 each, John my Lord's cook 3/4 Thomas Baker 40 pence. To repairs Boxford church £20 and Polstede 20/—. Residue of my goods to Sir John Lyncolne parson of Hadleye church, Master Henry Tompstone vicar of Stoke, Master John Dix, Clerke, William Brook of Holstone, my Exors.

Supervisors: Sir John Howard, Knt., and William Clopton my son. Given at Stoke.

Codicil 24 Feb. 4th yere of King Henry IV:

My son William Clopton to have the Manor of Kentwell Hall if he do not contest my will. And to have all lands and tenements called Lutons with a charge of ten marks yearly for ten years to be paid to his brothers; Edward Cavenham and John Byntre equally each five marks for my soul and Thomas Clopton's my late husband and for the souls of my parents

and all I ought to have in memory. If they object, then the said lands to be sold by my exors. and the money paid for my soul.

To my husband William de Tendrynnge 40 marks of my goods if he do not impede my exors. My mother (not named) to have for her life those lands which she holds to farm in Poslyngforthe, without rent, reversion to said WILLIAM CLOPTON, and to have £10 for her keep to be paid as soon as possible. All profits of Sprottislond and Bourhous to my lord William de Tendrynnge for his life and afterwards to my exors. for ten years for the souls of said William de Tendrynnge and me his wife and our ancestors, reversion to Alice Howard my daughter of said William de Tendrynnge, and her heirs, reversion to said WILLIAM CLOPTON my son and his heirs, reversion to the said feoffees for our souls, as above.

All lands and tenements called Bacchous to be in the hands of the feoffees for twenty years to be expended by my exors. for our souls and the surplus for the poor, with reversion to Alice, my daughter as above and reversion to the said WILLIAM CLOPTON as above. Said Alice to have all my head apparel except tow filets of pearl of lesser value which I give to the wife of Peter de Boxsted. One quarter of my handerchiefs to my mother, the rest to Margaret Peyntor. To Sir John Howard a piece of silver gilt called Flatpec; also to Alice my daughter a furred cloak and other furs, a long chest and napery &c. To my son WILLIAM CLOPTON a piece of silver, or covered cup with six silver shells; a bed of white worsted stained with figures of men and women, and another bed and mattress; a Paris napkin, with a long towell of the same workmanship; a green vestment for a chaplain; a missal; *and a book called a Byble;* a piece of silver called a stondynggepec with a cover with the head of a leopard; and a chest called a great cofre. To every beggar coming to my burial, two pence.

For a grave stone over my grave 5 marks. Thomas Baker to have the tenement called Reddes and for his heir.

Will and Codicil proved at Norwich 18 June 1403 (sic) by Master Henry Thompson and William Thompson and Wm. Brook exors. named, with supervision of John Howard and WILLIAM CLOPTON.

(Latin will, Harl. MS. 10 fo. 158 Brit. Mus.)

WILL OF WILLIAM CLOPTON

Undated.

Haec est ultima voluntas mei Willielmi Cloptone, de Melforde.

In primis volo et rogo quod feofati mei in manerio de Kentewelle dimittent Margeriae uxori meae quod habeat proficuum præ victi manerii ad terminum vitae suae sub conditione quod vivat sine marito, et si præfata Margeria habeat maritum, tunc volo quod una pensio novem marcarum durante vita ejusdem Margeriae habeatur decodem manerio pro uno idoneo presbitero in ecclesia de Melford præ victa celebrando pro anima mea et animabus parentum meorum, et si præfata Margeria vel maritus suus aut aliquis alius nomine suo contradicant vel impediant præ dictam pensionem vivente praefata Margeria tunc volo quod præ dicti feoffati mei disponant

to tum proficuum ejusdem manerii cum pertinentiis per discretionem executorum meorum pro anima mea et animabus parentum meorum ut melius eisdem videatur disponere.

Item, volo quod præfata Margeria habeat ad terminum vitæ suæ omnia terras et tenementa mea in Chippeleye, Poselyngforde, Stradesylle, Wynkhambrook et Atteltone pro pueris meis bene et honeste inveniendis, et sub conditione quod Alicia filia mea habeat de præfata Margeria unam annuitatem decem marcarum, et Katerina filia mea habeat unam aliam annuitatem sex marcarum tam cito cum maritata fuerint durante irta præ dictæ Margeriæ.

Tamen volo quod si præfata Margeria se solam et sine marito teneat, quod tunc habeat omnia præ dicta terras et tenementa in Chippeleye, Poselyngforde, Stradesylle, Wykhambrook et Atteltone præ dictis ad terminum vitæ suæ sine aliqua pensione inde impendenda von obstante voluntate mea præ victa.

Item, volo quod præ dictum manerium de Kentewelle et tenementum vocatum Lutones cum omnibus eorum pertinentiis post decessum præfatæ Margeriæ remaneant præfatæ Aliciæ filiæ meae[1] et haeredibus de corpore suo legitime procreatis, et si præ dicta Alicia sine haerede de corpore suo legitime procreato obierit quod tunc prædictum manerium de Kentewelle et tenementum vocatum Lutones cum pertinentiis remaneant Katerinae filiæ meae præ dictæ et haeridibus de corpore suo legitime procreatis, et si præfata Katerina sine haerede de corpore suo legitime procreato obierit, tunc volo quod præ dictum manerium de Kentewelle et tenementum vocatum Lutones cum omnibus suis pertinentiis vendantur, et moneta inde recepta disponatur pro anima mea, animabus patris et matris meae et animabus Willielmi de Tendrynge et Walteri Cloptone militum per discretionem executorum et feoffatorum meorum.

Item, volo quod Katerina filia mea habeat omnia terras et tenementa mea in Chyppeleye, Poselyngforde, Stansfelde, Stradesille, Wykhambrook et Atteltone post decessum præfatæ Margeriæ uxoris meae eidem Katerinæ et haeredibus de corpore suo legitime procreatis, et si præ dicta Katerina sine haerede de corpore suo legitime procreato obierit, tunc post decessum præ fatæ Katerinæ terræ et tenementa cum pertinentiis remaneant Aliciæ filiæ meae et haeridibus de corpore suo legitime procreatis, et si contingat prædictam Aliciam sine haerede de corpore suo legitime procreato obire, quod tunc prædicta terræ et tenementa in Chippeleye et Atteltone cum pertinentiis remaneant rectis haeridibus Thomæ Cloptone Militis.

Item, volo quod prædicta Margeria uxor mea habeat oninia utencilia mea infra motam donus meae vocatæ Lutones in Melforde, exceptis duabus peciis deauratis majoris pretii, quarum volo quod Alicia filia mea habeat unam, et Katerina filia mea habeat alteram.

Item, volo quod praedicta Margeria uxor mea habeat de stauro meo, videlicet equis, carectis, et carucar, ovibus et bobus, frumento, brasio, et alio

---

[1] *Me* in MS.

stauro, vivo et mortuo, tam infra motam meam praedictam quam extra in villa de Melforde ad valentiam cantum marcarum, et si praedictum staurum meum non extendat ad centum marcas, tunc volo quod praefata Margeria habeat de moneta centum marcas ad electionem suam propriam; proviso-tamen quod si eligat centum marcas non habeat de stauro praedicto, sed disponatur per executores meas ad pios usus.[1]

(Harleian Charter, Brit. Mus. 58 G. 28)

This is evidently a portion of an unexecuted or cancelled will of William Clopton, who died in 1446. On the back is the following note in the handwriting of Simonds D'Ewes:

> Pars ultimae voluntatis Willielmi Clopton armigeri filii Thomae de Clopton militis confectae uti . . . ante mortem Margeriae Drury primae uxoris suae ex qua unum filium sine prole defunctum, et duas filias genuit. Sed haec voluntas procul dubio revocata nam ex Margeria filia et haerede Elyae Francis armigeri uxore secunda quam etiam supervicit, prolem habuit magnam.

(Free Translation): Part of last will of William Clopton, Gent., son of Thomas de Cloptone, Knt., made before the death of his first wife Margery Drury, and whose only son died without issue and she also had two daughters. But this will was afterwards revoked for by Margery Francis, daughter and heir of Elyas Francis, Gent., his second wife whom he also survived he had numerous children.

Will of Above William Clopton (Undated) De Melforde

(Free Translation)

* * * My wife Margery to have profits of my Manor of Kentewell, but only 9 marks yearly if she re-marry. Priests of Melford to say prayers for the souls of me and my parents. My wife to have all my lands for her life in Chippeleye, Polyngforde, Stradesylle, Wykhambrook and Atteltone and to pay 10 marks yearly to my daughter Alice and 6 marks yearly to my daughter Katherine on their marriage.

But if said Margery do not re-marry, then she is to have all the said lands and tenements without any pension(?) attached. The said Manor of Kentewelle and the tenement called Luton's to revert to the said Alice my daughter and her heirs with remainder to said Katherine my daughter and her heirs but if no heirs to either daughter, then the said manor and tenement to be sold and used for prayers for my soul, my parents' souls and the souls of William Tendrynnge and Walter Clopton, Knt., at the discretion of my executors and my feoffees.

---

[1] *Visitation of Suffolk*, ed. by J. J. Howard, Vol. I, pages 42-3.

To my daughter Katherine all my lands and tenements in Chyppeleye, Poselyngfords, Stansfelde, Stradesille, Wykhambrook and Atteltone after the decease of my said wife and to the said Katherine's heirs with remainder to said Alice my daughter and her heirs, reversion to the right heirs of Thomas Cloptone, Knt. To my said wife Margery all my utensils in my house called Lutones in Melforde, two gilt pieces of great price excepted, which I give to Alice and Katherine my daughters, one to each.

To my wife Margery horses, carriages, sheep and oxen, corn and other stock alive and dead in village of Melforde to the value of 100 marks. And I give to her also 100 marks to her choosing if she do not take the above named stock.

Will of John Clopton, Esquire, of Melford, County Suffolk, 4 Nov. 1494

(Abridged Copy)

* * * "to be buried in the lytell chapell in Melforde Churche there my grave is redy made even by my wif." . . . "to the high awter of the saide churche xIs. in recompence of my tithes forgoten."

He wills to the parson "my best hors at his eleccion for his mortuary according to the lawdabill custome of the towne."

Having stated that all debts are to be paid, he makes provision for masses and dirges for himself and family, — "as I knowe well that prayers is a singular remedie for the deliverance of soules in purgatory," — as follows:

"for me and Dame Margarete Leynham,[1] . . . I. marcs (50 marks), for ii thousande (two thousand) masses and diriges," etc.

"the fader of Sion" 6/8 in 20 masses "to remembre my soule, the soules of my wif, my fader, and my moder, myne auncetours and my children, and of Sir John Leynham and Dame Margarete his wiff, and for all the soules that the said John Clopton is bonde or indette to pray fore, and all cristen soules."

To each priest in Sion, Shene and the Charterhouse of London 20 s. to remember said souls in ten masses.

House of Sion to have 13/4 for a dirge and mass, "considerying that I am a broder of the place."

To Dame Anne Drury 6/8; to Margarete, daughter to Swayne, 6/8.

To Charterhouse of London 13/4 for mass and dirge, and to "every broder that is not a prest," within Sion, Shene, and the Charterhouse of London 12d apiece, to say 6 dirges "for me and my wif, and for the saide soules."

To every priest in Hounslowe 20 d. for 5 masses, and to said house 10 s. "to say a dirige and a mass for me, according to there graunt of broderhode."

---

[1] She was one of the daughters of Dame Anne Fray.

To every friar in the Menerys 12 d. for masses, "and the abbes of the saide place have iii.s. iiii d (3/4) and my nece, Marye Tirrell[1] iiis. iiiid. (3/4); and that every nonne of the saide place have xxd..... to sey x diriges for me." To the said house 10s. for a dirge and mass. For six masses and three dirges to be said, he left 12d. to each priest in the Friars of Sudbury, Friars of Clare, Friars of Babwell,[2] the Grey Friars of Colcestre, the Whight Friars of Maldon, the Blacke Friars of Chelmesford, the Blacke Friars of Thetforde, and the Austins there, and to young Friars "that are no prests," each 6d., for remembrance in six masses, and "yong friers vi diriges for me" To Master Goddard 6/8; to Master Bretyn 13/4; to Master Chapman 6/8, to remember in three masses, a year after decease; himself, his wife, Sir John Leynham and Dame Margarete, his wife, "as it pleasith theme."

For same service Friar Stoke to have 13/4; each monk in Bury 12d.; the abbot, the prior, the sexton, the "sellerer, the hospiteller" each of them 3/4; the house of Sudbury 20s. the house of Babwell 13/4; the parson of Weston 10s, and Sir John Lolatt, Copettes priest[3] 20s. each "to say a trentall for me."

To nuns of Thetforde 13/4; to nuns of Haddington, 10s. To "the anker of Bushoppesgate, and eche of the ancors of Norwiche vi s. viii d. (6/8); to Dame Johan Lampett, "auncores of Carewe, 3/4 for prayers "for me and said soules."

For remembrance in 20 masses, to Master Gutteller and Master Hornby each 13/4. "I will have no greate adoo at my burying." Every priest present at burying to have 8d., "every clerke of the moost stature" 2d., "of the least stature" one penny, and "every pouer man that comythat my burying," one penny.

"At my monith day I will have noone adoo, save oonly a sermone, and a dynner for this[4] men of Melford, and for strangers that comyth." In recompence for "dirige and masse daily during all my monith" every priest in Melforde to have 6/8, "till my monith day be past be note in Melforde Churche."

5s. each to sexton and to parish clerk, and to four other clerks chosen to help them, 3/4. After that day's sermon, a piece of beef, a loaf of bread and 40s. to be distributed among the poor householders of Melford.

"The same day that my monith day is, there shall be a dirige overnyght by note, and uppon the morowe a masse in the churches folowing.... at Melforde, in Lavenham Church, Saint Gregories, Saint Peters, and Alkallow, in Sudbury, in Chemesforde Church, Cavendisshe, Boxsted, Hertoft,[5] Shimpling, Lawshull, Hawsted, Alphetone, Stansted, Aketone, Waldingfelde the lesse, and the more, Chiltone, Listone, Foxherde, and Clare." To each priest of those churches, present at said dirges and masses, 4d.;

---

[1] Probably niece to testator's wife.
[2] Babwell MSS.
[3] John Crockett founded a chantry for one priest at Ampton, near Bury St. Edmunds in 1479.
[4] Query.
[5] So in MS.

to parish clerks and sextons each 2s., and to the sexton 6d. "to ring but oone peel when the dirige is, and at the masse."

That same day to the poor of Sudbury 40s.; Lavenham 26s.; Glemesforde 8d.; to Cavendishe and Boxtede, each 10s; to Hertist, to Shympling each 6s. 8d.; to Hawsted 13s. 4d; to Laushull, Allphetone, Cokefelde, Aketone, Waldingfeld the less, each 5s.; to Waldingfeld the more and Chiltone 6s. 8d.; to Listone and Foxherde 6s. 8d.; to Clare 13s. 4d.; to Stanifelde 3s. 4d.; to poor of Poselingforde, Chipley, Stanefelde, Wikehambroke, Couling and Asshedene, 40s. To Shimpling Church 40s. "to pray for Debenham's soule." To Hawsted Church 5 marks "to pray for Sir Gilbard Milde, and for Lange's soule of Laushull that was slayne with thunder." To parson of Alphetone 26s. 8d. "for some good memorial in church," if he will pray "for my fader and me all the Sundays in the yere next after my discease." All his servants to be rewarded.

To his daughter Cursone, "my prymer, which was hir moders;" also . . . my greate goblett whiche my fader Darce gave it unto hir moder," to John Cursone, "hir son and also my godsone," 40 sheep; to John Rukwode, godson, 40 sheep, (said John's daughter Johanne was the wife-to-be of Clement Higham, named to attend to increase of sheep). Residue of sheep to be equally divided among the younger sons of his son William; Katherine, Dorothy and Elizabeth, daughters of said William; and their father; and Edward's son.

To son William's wife "my owche with the iii perlis, and iii stones, and a gret stone in the myddes, which was my faders, desirying her to leave it to Fraunces her sonne, if he life after her day, or to some issue male of my sonne Willyams, so that he may contynewe in the blode of Cloptons." To wife of son Edward, "and owche, with a hert." To Anne Poley, "my blew hert of golde, with certyn perlis."

He wills that certain velvets and flowered stuffs "*that I have set abowte the sepulture at Ester, over my grave,*" be always used there, also black vestments of deacon and subdeacon that were at his home, to be given to Melford Church, and kept for burial days. To St. Anne's altar there, red velvet vestments to be given for prayers "for my brodre Harliston and his wife," a black velvet vestment with leaves of gold he gave for service at "the aulter of my chapell in Melforde Church." He wills that three heavy goblets that were the Lady Laynham's, also £25 in money, be kept for Margaret, the daughter of Humphrey Stafford (according to will of said Lady Laynham), if she live to marry.

To said Margaret "the owche of Seynt George that was my said Ladies." Should Margaret die before she is of full age or marries, the said goblets and "owche to be sold and "for to be disposed for my saide Lady Laynham's soule, provyded alwey that if my Lady Latymer, her sister, wilhave the saide goblettes for the same XXVI:, that she sholde have by the will of my saide Lady Laynham, if the said Margaret her sister died within age, she to have the goblettes, and to make my executours a discharge of the said XXVI:." To each of six children of nephew Lewis, by Nieve Alice,

he left ten gold beads with a pater noster; the same to the four children of niece Margaret Darcy; the ten other beads with pater noster to niece Lettice's daughter "that dwellith with my master Veer, and another that dwellith (with) my sister Anne Mongomerye."

For dirges and masses certain sums to prior of Colne. Sir William Rigton to receive all ready money at day of death and residue of plate (not already given to sone in lifetime or willed to them) which sons may buy at 40 pence per ounce, to be paid in ready money; "it is not moche plate." Provision is made for sons William and Edward, also the residue to be partitioned by Sir William Rigton for use of priests and scholars; clothes and food for the poor householders; for for the Friars; and mending of highways.

He asks for a careful accounting by Sir William Rigton and the executors each year, their expense money allowed as 13s. 4d. for Sir William and 6s. 8d. for each executor. His sons to oversee this.

For two "trendalls" 20s. to the Anker of Bury"; for one "trentall" 10s. to Maister Sir Thomas Grene, "that is with my cosyn Grene." For two "trendalls" to be sung by godson Sir John Turnour, 20s., sung also for others of the family and friends. After legacies are paid to servants, then certain priests are to receive money left for singing "trentalls."

Residue of goods and chattels, over the plate and household stuffs, given during his life to his sons, he leaves to son William; and to son Edwarde the third part Exors., sons Willyam and Edwarde Clopton, my sister Agnes Montgomery, Robert Crane, James Hobert, Clement Higham the elder and Thomas Appulton, "to my son Willyam my relik of peler of our Lorde, desirying hym to leve it always in the blode." To son Edwarde, "my Jhesus with relickis therin," to sister Ann "my Agnus Dei, with relickis . . . praying her to yeve it after to some of my children for there may be many grete relikis therein." To my brodre Crane "rynge with grete turques:" to James Hobert "a grete rynge that Seliard gave me whanne he was made Sergeant and my rynge with Sayntes that I wear daily." To Clement Higham "my grete hope of golde that I wore daily, with a shefe of wete graven therein." To Thomas Appletone "another hope of golde with Seynt Johannes has graved therein, lowly beeching my moste assured good Lorde, my Lorde of Oxenford, and my especiall gode Maister Willyam Pykenham, that they will be supervisours of this my last testament" etc. "I give to my Lorde of Oxenford for a poore remembrance, a pair of karvyng knyves, the haftis gilte and enameled, and a rynge of golde wherein is set a grete counterfit diamant. And *I give to Master Pikenham my Bible in Englisshe.*"

Ten beads of amber to the person of Melforde. The "selerer" of Bury to say mass on his "moneth day" and have 40s.

Memorandum. By "judgement of the parson of Melford and assent of the Executours of John Hille the said John Clopton to have one hundred marks to relise his interest that he and his feiffis have in the Manor of Bowre Hall, in Pentley and he wills that the said one hundred marks be spent on the garnysshyng oure Lady Chapel and the cloister ther abowt that the said John Clopton hath done new made in Melford churchyard." And that

there be made a speciall remembraunce for to pray for the soule of the said John Hill and the said John Clopton; and for the sowles that both the said John Hill and John Clopton are mooste bounde to pray for."

The chales with the Halestonnys arms to be given to Melford Church, and to serve the prestis that shall syng "at the aulter in my heile there I sit and there my sister Harlestone lieth and the prests shall syng at the said aulter and pray for the sowles of John Harlestone and Alis his wife, and all their children." Bequests are made to servants. To Richard Botoller 20s. in money, besides "his annuyte of 20s yereley during his life out of my manor of Wodehous and 13/4 during seven yere owte of Geffrey Gates landis if Geffrey leve so longe in recompense of that which I owe him for hire."

To Elizabeth Machyn 20s. — a like annuity of 20s.; to John Man twenty quarts of "grete measure of goode malte, and the horn that was Piper's, which he may keep as a jiwell" and 13/4; to more 26/8; Thomas Elice, Willyam Hunt and Culpeper 20s. each; Thomas Stapleton 13/4 and each of the other servants 6/8.

"Witness with my owne hande the iiiith daye of December, anno decimo Henrici septimi." 20 February 12 Henry VII, John Clopton made declaration of marriage plans for Geffrey Gates, son and heir of William Gates, Esq., custody of said Geffrey, during minority being held by John Clopton and William Waldegrave, Esquires (Letters of patent 22 May, I Henry VII (1486)[1]

It was planned that Geffrey Gates should marry Elizabeth, daughter of John Clopton's son William; if she died then one of her sisters. If Geffrey chose otherwise, John Clopton's exors. were to "sell his marriage to some good blode," and give Geffrey a hundred nobles of marriage money. In event of Geffrey's death before marriage his sister Anne was to marry William Clopton's eldest son living at time, or else "with some of his youngest children." In case a direct Clopton alliance failed it is suggested that a marriage might come through the Rokwoode or Cursons, thus keeping Geffrey, if living (or Anne, his sister) in the family.

Provision is made for Anne Gates to receive 50 marks and to live to age twenty-one on marriage in family of William or Edward Clopton — Geffrey Gates to be sent to school and to Court properly out of his lands profits. Of said profits Margery Ests was to have 40s. for her annuity of certain manors; also a portion to nuns of Sopwell "of Seynte Albonys." The residue "over the reasonable fyndyng of the said Geffrey and Anne, and the reparacious kepte" was to go; to Margery, daughter of Humphrey Stafford, £25 that Dame Margaret Laynham bequeathed her; and for seven years an annuity to George Polleis 13/4 "if he will go to Cambridge to scole." Also of said profits young William Clopton and Robert Clopton each to have 12d. a week to "go to grammer scole, still for their borde. During seven years of Goeffrey Gates' life 39s. yearly was to be spent in

---

[1] Patent Roll, 1 Henry VII, part 3, m. 14.

certain churches; each of the curates to have 3/4 to pray every Sunday in the year for John Laynham, his wife Dame Margaret, and John Clopton and wife Alice, etc. The poor are to be remembered by 20s. and clothing. If son Edward is to live at Garnetts during Geffrey Gates' nonage, he is to have 5 marks yearly. Figge is to make the accounting for a fee of 4 marks, and Henry Robson 6/8 yearly for said seven years; Richard Buttiller 13/4 besides his annuity of Wodehouse; Jane, Elizabeth Mathone's daughter to have 5 marks of said profits and what shall increase in the seven years. All accounts of profits to be brought to Sir William Rigton in Melford, and at end of seven years division to be equal "twixt Willyam Clopton's younger children, and Edward's than alyve, except tho that be maried."

(shall kepe the lands during nonage of said Geffrey except his reasonable fyndyng and my *exors ut supra*)[1]

Provd at Lambeth 16 Nov. 1497 by Willyam Clopton and Thomas Clopton exors. power reserved for the other oxors named in the will but Edward Clopton refusing to act.

(P.C.C. Horne 17)

Inquisition on the Death of John Clopton, 1497–8

Inquisition held at Hennowe, co. Suffolk . . . 13 Henry VII . . . Aylemer Gent. escheator of the county.

(Free Translation)

That William Clopton the Elder of Melford Gent. father of said John Clopton named in the writ, Thomas Milde, John Denston, and John Mannok were seised of the manor of Kentwell with its appurtenances in said county in their demesne as of fee and so gave and conceded said manor to John Clopton aforesaid, John Paston, Edmund Paston, Reginald Rowse, Henry Sutell, William Pope, Ralph West, Henry Turnor, John Smyth, Roger . . ., John Warren, William Colman, Robert Sparowe, Simon Gent, and John Gent; to the use of said John Clopton and his heirs and to the last will of same John Clopton By virtue of which they were so seised.

And letters patent were shown to the jurors, of King Henry VI of England 6 July in . . . year of his reign by which he remitted and pardoned to John Clopton all alienations, feoffments etc. of said manor.

And afterwards the said above named John and Edmund Paston, Reginald Rowse, Henry Sutell, William Pope, Ralph West, John Smyth, Roger Meriell, John Waren, William Colman, Robert Sparowe, Simon and John Gent, died, and said Henry Turnor and John Clopton survived and were seised of said manor in their demesne as of fee on the day of said John Clopton's death, to the use of said John Clopton and his heirs and to the last will of the same John Clopton.

Which John Clopton himself declared his last will concerning the said manor and appurtenances in form following: that said Henry Turnor should

[1] This fragment has been placed at the end, as if it were an omission in some part of the will.

grant said manor to William Clopton son of John Clopton, and his heirs lawful, and that said William Clopton should give weekly twelve marks to twelve paupers for a term of twenty years from the day of death of said John next following.

And the jurors further say that John Clopton was till the day of his death seised of and in the manors of Wodfowles, Leutonys, Halstede, and of the advowson of the church of Halstede . . . Blakes and Wodehows, Melford, Shymplyng, . . . Hawstede, Stanstede, and Cokfield in said county in his demesne as of fee and so seised . . . to aforesaid with appurtenances to James Hobert, Thomas Breton, Doctor of Theology, Richard Heigham, Robert Crane, Clement Heigham and William Rigton the chaplain; to the use of said John Clopton and his heirs by virtue of which feoffment the above-named persons were and are seised of the same manors, lands and tenements to the use of aforesaid John Clopton and his heirs.

And the said manor of Kentwell with appurtenances is held of the King in chief as of the castle of Norwich by ¼ kts. fee; and that manor is worth yearly above ten pounds.

And said manor of Wodefowles is held of the King as of his manor of Shymplyng "per fidelitatem" and at rent of two shillings for all services; and is worth three pounds, six shillings, eight marks.

And the manor of Lwtonys is held of the Abbey of Bury Sancti Edmunds by service "per fidelitatem" and sixteen marks yearly for all services; and is worth ten marks yearly.

And the said manor of Halstede with advowson of the Church and its appurtenances is held of said Abbey of Bury St. Edmund "per fidelitatem" and rent of 40/— yearly "ad feretrum" of St. Edmund for all services; and is worth forty marks.

And the said tenement of Maunsers is held of John Reynesford Knight by service "fidelitatis" and rent of 6/— yearly, for all services; and is worth 40/— yearly.

And the said tenement of Blakes is held of the Abbey of Bury St. Edmund "per fidelitatem," service and rent of six marks yearly for all services; and is worth . . . yearly.

And the tenement of Wodhouse is held of William Clopton "per fidelitatem tantum": and is worth 40/— yearly.

And the jurors say that William Clopton is the son of said John Clopton and the next heir of said John . . . and is aged forty years and more.

The Escheator and jurors have affixed their seals.

Given the day, year and place abovesaid.

(I.P.M. 13 Henry VII no. 114)

Will of Sir William Clopton, 1530

In Dei nomine Amen.

I William Clopton, knyght, of Longmelforth, in the Countie of Suffolk, the xiiii daie of October, in the xxiith yere of the regne of our soverane Lord King Henry the viiith, and the yere of our Lord God Mccccc and xxx,

being hole in mynd and of good and perfighte remembrance, thanked be God, make and ordayne this my present testament in maner and forme insueing, revoking and annulling all other testamentes by me heretofore at any time had, made, or spokyne, and this to be my first and last testament concerning my moveable goodes, cornes, cattelles, playte and redy money.

First I gyve and bequeth my soule to Allmyghty God my Maker and Redemer, and to his gloriosse mother our Lady Sainct Marie, and to all the holy company of Hevyn, and my body to be buried within the parich church of Melford, nyhte unto the places whereas Jane and Dame Katherine, late my wyffes lieth buried.

Item, I gyve to the hye auter of the same parish chirche, for my tythes and offeringes by me forgoten, or necligently withholden in discharging of my soule xxs.

Item, I gyffe for breking of the crownde for my sepulture and buriall xxs.

Item, I gyve and bequeth to John Clopton my sonne all the hanginges within the haule, parlure, and greate chamber, with the bedding, quysschyns, tables, formes, stoles being with the same haule, parlure, and greate chamber.

Item, I gyve to the said John Clopton my sonne, the stuffe of my chapell as auter clothes, boke, chalesse, and vestementes, being and servyng on and for the workyndays within the saide chapell; and the halfe of all maner off implementes, as pewter, brasse, and laten, belonging and being within my kechin.

Item, I gyve unto the said John Clopton my sonne, six horses going with one of my plowes or plowe, with the teme of yron and colers being to the same, with a cart and a tumbrell.

Item, I gyve to the saide Johnne Clopton my sonne, the halfe of all maner of implementes being within my bruehouse and bakhouse or kelers, tubbes, bravelles, trowes, fattes, and hogeshedes.

Item, I gyve to my doghter Anne Pooley my silver pease, with a rose in the bottom.

Item, I gyve unto Dorothe Chamber my woman iili. xiiis. iiiid., to be paide unto hir be my executors within iiii yeres nexte after my desseasse.

Item, I gyve unto John Cordell my servant xls.

Item, I will that every servant in my house being a yoman have off my gyfte vis. viiid., every carter and plowman iiis. iiiid., and every woman servant iiis. iiiid.

Item, I will that my executors and other assignes dispose in dedes of charitie for the weale of my sowle and all cristen soules within the towne of Melford, prestes, clarkes, and poore pepill, within a moneth after my decesse, xlli. of lawfull money of Englond, yff chifte maie be made therfore by myne executors of suche goodes, cornes, and catteles, or els as schortly after possible maie: the resideu of all my goodes, moveable and unmoveable, houshold stuffe, playte, yewelles, cattelles, tilthe of landes, cornes, as well being within my place as all such as be howing upon my landes, and before unbequethed after my debtes first and principallie payd, my buriall done,

and this my present testament fulfilled, I gyve them freely and clerely unto Dame Thomasine Clopton my wyffe she to do therwith (at) hyr free-will and pleasure.

And of this my present testament I make, ordayne, and constitute to be my executors this same Dame Thomsyne my wyffe, Frances Clopton, *Richard Clopton* my sonnes, and Sir William Bretener, parson of Haustede; and I gyve to every of the same Frances, Richard, and Sir William Bretener, for ther labors and busynes therin to be had and sustened xxs.

And overseer of this my saide testament and last will I hartlye desire and praye Sir Roger Tounhend, Knyght, to be; and I gyve to hym, for his labor and besynes herein to be hadde and sustened, a hogeshede of wyne.

And whereas I have diverse peses of broderid workes of silke, and gold to fornesch and serve for the hole suete of westymentes as well for a coope vestyment, diacone and subdiacone, I will that my executors do bye cremysyn welwett or cloth of golde, yf my goodes will extende unto it for to accomplissch this same suete of vestmentes in forme before writen, which suete of vestymentes, every parcell thero, I gyve and bequeth to Melford chirch, so that this same coope, vestimentes, and every parcell therof schall be at the commandement of hym that God schall provide to be my heyre male and dwell at my place at Lewtons, and such tyme as schall fortune to be any marige at my saide place, and immediatly after to be delivered unto the chirch wardens ayen.

Item, I gyve unto the above writen John Clopton my sonne, my crosse of gold which I where dayly abowtte my necke after the deasse[1] of my wyffe; and after the decesse of this same John Clopton my sonne, I will this same crosse schall remane unto the heyres males of the body of this same John Clopton lawfully begoten; and for defaute of such usche, to heres males of the body of me the same William Clopton, knyght, lawfully begoten, upon the condicion that they and every of them dow lenne this same crosse unto women of honeste being with child the tyme of ther laboure and immediatly to be surely delivered unto howrs ayen.

And forther I will that no clause nor article contening and inspecially in my last will concerning my manners and landes and tenementes with the appurtenences date the daie yerely above writen be hurtfull or in anywyse prejudiciall to any article or clause contenyng and specified in my will concerning my prestes serves in Melford called Jhesus, and our Lady serves, but I will that the same be firme and stabill in every thyng and thinges according to the same purpose and intent as in this same at large is writen and declared.

Thes witnesses Thomas Palmer clarke, William Parson clarke, Edward Tirrell clarke, William Munson, John Cordell, John Marschall, John Clarke, Edward Watson, Roger Hardy, and other.

This is the last will of me William Clopton, knyght, made the xiiiith daie of October, in xxiith yere of the regne of our soverant lorde Kynge Henry the viiith being of hole mynd and perfight memorie, thanked be God, do

[1] So in MS.

ordayne and make this my present testament and last will off, for, and opon, all such my maners, landes and tenementes, rentes and services, with all and singuler ther appurtenaunces sett and lying within my townnes, fildes and pariches of Long Melforde, Stansted, Schimpling, Cowling, Asheton, Hensted, Chipley, or els where within the cuntres of Suffolk and Essex or other townnes or counties within the realme of Englond wherof any person or persones stond and be seased to the use of me the same William Clopton, knyght, in maner and forme hereafter folowing, that is to saye:—

First, I will that Richard Pooley, Francis Clopton, my sonnes, and other my feoffes of and in my manner of Woodhouse, in Stansted, the medow called Neyles medow, otherwyse called Gyffordes, in Melford, my tenement called Blakes, my manners of Wood fowles, and Schardlows in Cowlyng, with all and singuler ther appurtenances in the Countie of Suffolk schall stond and be seased and infeoffed; the thyrd parte therof and off every parcell therof to the use of Dame Thomsine Clopton my wyffe that sche schall have the said thirde parte of all the said manners, landes, tenementes and other the premisses and appurtenances for the terme of hir naturall lyffe, in satisfaccion and alowance of hir dowre which the same Dame Thomasine is intitilled to have of the same maners and other the premisses by reason that I myselfe was therof subseased during the espowselles betwene me and the said Dame Thomasyne, and of all the residewe of the said maners, landes, and tenementes, and other the premisses, with appurtenances called Woodhouse, Woodfoles, Schardelowes in Cowling, Neles, and Blakes tenament, I will that my said feoffes schall stond and be seased therof to the use of John Clopton, sunne and heyre of me the same William Clopton, knyght, during his naturall lyffe, and after his decesse, to the use of the heyres males of the body of the same John lawfully begoten; and for defaute of such ysschue to remaine to the heyres males of the body of me the same William Clopton, knyght, lawfully begotten.

Item, I will yf my feoffes of and in my mannere of Kentewell, with appurtenances schall stond and be seased therof to the use of the same John Clopton my sonne duryng his naturall lyffe, and after his decesse, to the use of the heyres males of the body of the same John Clopton lawfully begotten, and for defect of such issue, to remane to the heyres males of the body of me the same William Clopton, knyght, lawfully begoten.

Also, I will that my feoffes of and in my place and manor of Lewtons, with appurtenances, wherein I dwell, schall stond seased thereof to the use of the same Dame Thomasine, my wiffe, during hir naturall lyffe, keping the reparacions sufficiently.

And after her deceasse, I will that my said feoffes and theyr heyres shalbe and stand seased and enfeoffed of and in the same manner of Lewtons, with the appurtenaunces, to thuse of the same John Clopton, my sonne, duryng his naturall liffe; and after his decesse, to the use of heyres males of body of the same John Clopton, lawfully begoten; and for defaute of such issue, to remayne to the heyres males of the body of me, the same William Clopton, knyght, lawfully begoten.

Also, I will that the same Dame Thomasyne, my wyffe, schall have my manor of Newinham Halle, in Ashedon, with appurtenaunces, in the Countye of Essex, for the terme of hir liffe, according to such wryting as to fore thereof his unto hir, and after to hir use maide, and after hir decesse, I will the saide manor of Newenham Halle, with the appurtenaunces, remane unto the same John Clopton, my sonne, for terme of his lyffe, and after his decesse, to the heyres males of the body of the same John Clopton, lawfully begoten; and for fawte of such issue to remane to the heyres males of the body of me the same William Clopton, Knyght, lawfully begoten.

Also I will that my feoffes of and in my manor of Henstede, with appurtenaunces, and the advowson of the chirch of the said manor of Hensted, shall stond and be seased and enfeoffed of the yerly revenues and profettes of the same maners of xx. markes by yere, and the saide advowson to thuse of the same Dame Thomasyne my wiffe, during hir naturall liffe.

And of all the residew of issues and profeghtes of the same manor, during my said wyffes lyffe, and also of the saide xx. markes by yere after hir decesse, I will that my said feoffees of the same manor of Henstede with appurtenaunce, and ther heyres, shall stand seased and enfeoffed therof to thuse of my executors, unto such tyme as my executors have resaved of thissues, revenues, and profettes of the same manor Henstede, the summe of two hundreth powndes of lawfull money of Englond, to dyspose for me in dedes of charite, for the weale of my soule, and all cristen soules.

And after the decesse of my said wyffe, and also after the receyte of the same summe of two hundreth poundes to be receyved of the revenues, issues, and profettes, of the same manor of Henstede, item, I will that my saide feoffees and ther heyres schall be stond seased and disposed of and in the same to thuse of the same John Clopton for the terme of his Lyffe, and after his decesse to thuse of the heyres males of the body of the same John Clopton lawfully begoten; and for lacke of such issue, to remayne to the heyres males of the body of me the same William Clopton, knyght, lawfull begoten.

And whereas I have enfeoffed Richard Clopton my sonne, Sir Roger Townshend, knyght, Robert Crow, esquier, and other of and in a tenement with thappurtenaunce, sett and lying in Chipley, in the countie of Suffolk, sumtyme Malbornes to thuse of this same Richard Clopton my sone, and also Sir William Bretoner, of Henstede, be enfeofed of the manner of Chipley, with thappurtenaunces, and (at) my commandement, request, and desire, have made an astate of this same manor of Chipley, with thappurtenaunces, unto the same Richard my sonne, Sir Roger Townshend, knyght, Robert Crow, and other, to thuse of the said Richard my sonne during the naturall lyffe of this same Richard my sonne, I will that he and his assignes during his saide naturall lyffe schall have this same manor of Chipley, with thappurtenances, as this same tenement with thappurtenaunce sumtyme Milburne, and after the decesse of this same Richard my sonne, I will that the feoffes of and in this same stond ther heyres schal be and stond seased and dispose to thuse of this same John Clopton my sonne

during his naturall lyffe; and after his decesse to thuse of his heyres males of the body of the said John Clopton lawfully begotten; and for defaut of such issue to the heyres males of the body of me this same William Clopton, knyght, laufully begoten.

And where also I have a lesse of the monasterie of Saincte Edmundesbury of and in certen landes, medowes, pastures, woodes, and tythes in the towne of Melford as it apperith by an indenture therof mayd under the convent seale for therme of lxxx yeres, I will that this said Dame Thomasyne my wyffe, Frances Clopton and Richard Clopton my sonnes, ther executors and assignes schall have of terme of xx. yeres next insueing after my deth parcell of the saide lxxxti yeres of all the saide landes, medowes, woodes, and tythes, with pastures, paing yerely the rent and ferme reserved upon this same lesse of lxxxti yeres at such daies as be lymyted, and in the same lease, and also keping an obett for me and all Cristen soules in Melford Church in such forme as I accustumably use to kepe for the soule of John Clopton my father, saving I will that the said Richard Clopton my sonne schall have all the thythes being parcell of the saide lease commyng and renuyng of all such landes and medows as lieth on the firsyde of the hie waye that ledith from Melford to Bury Sainct Edmunde, from the tenement in Melford called Buchers, unto the untermost parte of Melford that the same lease will bere, and sue during all such yeres yet to cum of the said lease of lxxx^{ti} yeres, and he to paye yerly for the same during the terme of all such yeres as be yett to cum of the said lease of lxxx^{ti} yeres, xxxiiis. iiiid. parcell of the rent and ferme reserved upon the same lease of lxxx^{ti} yeres so exspirate I will that my saide sone John Clopton schall have the resideu of all the yeres than being to cum of the saide lease of lxxx^{ti} yeres, except and reserved unto the same Richard Clopton my sonne and his executors all such tythes as I have before gyven and assigned unto hym, the same John Clopton my sonne paying yerly such rent and ferme reserved upon the same lease of lxxx^{ti} yeres at such daies as bee lymyted in the same and also keping my obete in such maner and forme as I have assignett the same Dame Thomasyne Clopton my wyffe; and I will yf the sayd John Clopton chance to die anytyme before thend of the said terme of lxxx^{ti} yeres then I will the said residew of the said terme after the saide xx. yeres so gyvin to my said wyff, Frances and Richard my sonnes be exspiret schall be to the next heyres males of the body of the said John Clopton my sonne reserving unto the saide Richard my sone his executors or assignes all such tythes as I have before gyvin and assignett unto hym the heyres males of the saide John Clopton my sonne paing for his parte v powndes of lawful money of Englond by yere at such daies as be limited in the same lease and the same Richard Clopton my sone his executors and assignes to pay yerely and by the yere xxxiiis. iiiid. being the residue of the rent reserved upon the saide lease.

Item, I gyve to *Richard* my sonne and his heyres all my copieholde landes, medows, and pastures, in Melford, with th appurtenaunces belonging to my tenantrie.

I will that John Cordell my servant, and Emme his wyfe schall have the tenemente with the grounde called the Saffron pane and other thappurtenaunce which Robert Heudson dwellith in, to them and ther heyres according to the copie of courte rowle unto them theroff mayd, providith always that yf the same John Clopton my sonne, William Clopton sunne of the same John Clopton, or any other person or persons for them, or in ther name or names of any of them or be ther procurement, consent, stering or abbetting will, interupt, vere, trouble, disturbe, or lett the same Dame Thomasyne my wyffe, Frances Clopton and Richard Clopton my sonnes or any of them, to have peasible, levye, perceyve and enjoye and take all the issues and profettes of the premisses or any parte or percell therof to them and every of them before geven and assigned, or doith interupte or lett my saide will to be performed in any poynt or condicion in maner and forme as is before writen and declared, or that the same John Clopton, or William his sonne, or any other be ther names, doith interupt, or take any of my goodes, catteles, or other thinges other then be my testament maide concerning my moveable goodes be gyven and bequethed be my saide testament unto the same John Clopton my sonne, then I will that my feoffes of and in my manor of Hensted, with appurtenance, and the advouson of the same chirch of Hensted schalbe and stond and seased and enfeoffed therof to thuse of the same Dame Thomasyne my wyffe, during hir naturall lyffe; and after hir decesse to thuse of Frances Clopton and Richard Clopton my sonnes, and to thuse of every of them to seale, and the mony therof cummyng of the same sale, I will schalbe disposed by the same Frances and Richard my sonnes, in dedes of charite for the weale of my soule and all cristen soules by ther discrecions, and the same John Clopton my sonne and his heyres therof to be utterly excluded; and than I will that the tenementes, with all and singular thappurtenaunces sett and being in Chipley and Poslingford, sumtyme Milburnes, before by me geven and assigned unto Richard Clopton my sonne for terme of his lyffe, the feoffes of and in the same I will that they schall stond and be seased and enfeoffed therin to thuse of the same Richard Clopton my sunne and of his heyres for ever. And also that all the residew of all the yeres, after the said terme of xx^{ti} yeres so gyvin to my said wiffe, Frances Clopton and Richard Clopton my sonnes be exspired, that then all the same residew of the said yeres and terme of the same lease schall be to thuse of the same Frances and Richard my sonnes, ther executors or assignes; and the same John Clopton and his heyres, males, in maner and forme before saide geven, to be therof clerely excluded, and to have no parte nor parcell therof, nor yet of no moveable goodes gyven by my testament unto the same John Clopton my sonne, but the same to be at the disposicion of my executors whom I ordayne and make the same Dame Thomasyne my wiffe, Frances Clopton, *Richard Clopton*, and Sir William Bretyner.

Thes witnesse, Thomas Palmer clarke, William Peyrson clarke, Edward Tirrell clarke, William Munson, John Cordell, John Marschall, John Clarke, Edward Watson, Roger Hardy, and other.[1] (From a copy penes W.H.H.)

[1] There is no probate act recorded of this will.

In Dei nomine Amen, in the secounde day of Februarye, and in the furst yere of the reigne of the moost gratious ladie Elizabeth, quene of Englands, Fraunce, and Irelands, and in the yeare of oure Lorde God, a thousande five hundred fiftie and eighte, I Fraunces Clopton the elder, of Melforde, within the countie of Suffolke, gentilman, do make, ordeyne, and declare, this my last will and testamente in maner and fourme followinge.

Furste, I commende my sowle to God, there to rest with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in his kyngdome for ever; my bodie to be buryed in holy sepulture where and in suche maner as shall seeme good to myne executours, my state and degree considered.

Item, at my buryall I will have xii poore folkes, whiche shall take payne about my funerall, as shalbe appoynted by myne executours, and to every of theym I give xiid.; and within thirtie dayes after my decease, I will there be distributed within the parishe aforesaid amongest the poore theare thre poundes, sixe shillinges, and eighte pence.

Item, I give towardes the reparation of Melforde churche xls.

Item, I will and bequeth to every one of my housholde servauntes being in service with me at the days of my decease, over and besides theire waiges and lyveryes, to any one of theym or to all of theym then due xiiis. iiiid., excepte John Perke and Anne Rudston, to every of theym I give xls., to be payed to theym severally as ytt may be levied of the yssues and proufettes of suche landes as I have putt in feoffament for the perfourmaunce of my will.

Item, I give to Brygett my wif all that my lease, interest, and terme of yeres within thindenture of the same whiche I have and holde of and in the parke called Melforth parke, in Melforth aforesaide, with all proufettes, commodities, fees, and advantages, to the same in any wise apperteynynge or belonginge; to have and to holde to the saide Brigett, and to her assignes durynge and by all the terme yett not endid nor determyned, in as large and ample maner and wise to all ententes and purposes as I hadd and nowe have, occupie, and enjoye the same.

Item, where at the court holden at the manor of Melforth hall in the yere of oure Lord God, a thousaunde five hundred fiftie and seven, and in the thirde and fourth yeares of the reignes of Kinge Philipp and quene Marye, I did surrendre all those my copie landes, and tenementes, meadowes, pastures, and feadinges, woodes, and underwoodes, called Cookes house, with thappurtenances, to the use of my wife, nowe I will that all the premysses shalbe in the use and occupation of Brigett my wife, and all the proufettes of the same duryng and by all the terme of her naturall lif; and after her decease I will that all the premysses with theire appurtenances shall remayne to William Clopton, sonne of my brother Richarde Clopton, and his heyres for ever.

Item, I give unto the saide Brigett my wif all the landes and pastures lienge in Bredege streete, and in the feilde there nere, whiche I purchased

of John Holyer, of Waldingfelde; and my myll house with the horte yarde and hoppe yard, with all and singuler theire appurtenances whiche I purchased of the churchewardens, and certen feoffees of the parishe of Alpheton, with a yerelie reservation of iiiid. by yere for scowringe of the churche there, orels to fynde scowryng for the same; to have and to holde to the said Brigett and her assignes and by all the terme of her lif, and after her decease to remayne to William Clopton afore named and to his heyres for ever.

Item, I will that my manor of Sampfordes, my manor of Castlinges, and my manor of Chipley, sett lieng beinge and extendinge in and to the townes and feildes of Moche Waldingfelde, and Litle Waldingfelde, Acton, Groton, Edwardeston, Boxforde, Lyndesey, Chipley, Poslynforde, Standefeld, and Hunden, or els where within the countie of Suffolk, with all landes, meadowes, pastures, fedinges, woodes, underwoodes, rentes, reversions, and services, proufettes of courte or courtes, with all and singuler theire appurtenances, proffettes, commodities and advantages whatsoever to the manors aforesaid, or to any of theym, in any wise apperteynynge or belonging; and also all other my landes and tenementes, meadowes, pastures, feadinges, woodes and underwoodes, rentes, reversions, and services, and all other myne heredytaments, with all and singuler theire appurtenances, sett lienge and beinge in the townes and feildes aforesaid, or in any of theym, shall contunue, be, and remayne, in the handes, use, and occupation of Brigett, my said wif, for the terme and by all the terme of thirtie yeres next and ymmediatly ensuenge after my decease, for and to these ententes and purposes followinge; furst I will and my mynde and entent is, that the said Brigett my wif, her executours and assignes, shall during and by all the holle terme of xxx^tie^ yeres aforesaide, yerely content and paye oute of thissues and prouffettes that she shall receave of those thre laste rehersed manours, landes, and tenementes, to Sir Ambrose Jermyn Knyght, and to Robert Crane, and to Robert Ashefelde, esquyers, the some of thirtie poundes if this my will shalbe by the order of the lawe adjudged to be good, and to take effecte for the holle of the same manours, landes, and tenementes; and if by the reason of the tenure, or any other occasion, this my will shall not be good and effectuall for the holle of theym, then she shall paie yerely to theym after the rate, but for so moche as she shall take the proufettes of the said manours, landes, and tenementes; and that with the same revenues that she shall so paie to the saide Sir Ambrose Jermyn Knyght, and to Robert Crane, and to Robert Ashefelde, esquyers, I will that by theym the legacyes and giftes of this my will and testament be truely contentid and paied.

Item, I give unto Elizabeth Clopton my nece, one hundred poundes, to be paied to her so sone as ytt may be levied of the yssues and proufettes aforesaide. And yf ytt fortune the saide Elizabeth to dye before the day of payment, that then ytt shall remayne unto Brygett my wif.

And also if Mr. Hunte do marrye with Thomasyne Clopton my nece, that then she shall have one hundred markes to be paied her so sone as

ytt may be levied out of the revenues and proufettes of my said landes; and if the saide Thomasyne do decease or dye before ytt be payed to her, that then ytt shall remayne to Brygett my saide wif.

Item, I gyve unto Emme Clopton my nece, one hundred markes, to be paied unto her so sone as ytt may be levied; and if ytt fortune that she die before ytt be paied unto her, that then ytt shall remayne unto Brygett my wif.

Item, I give unto Juliane Clopton, fourtie poundes, to be paide unto hir so sone as ytt may be levied; and if she die before ytt be paied, that then ytt shall remaine unto Brigett my wif.

Item, I give unto Marye Clopton my nece, fourtie poundes, to be paied unto her so sone as ytt may be levied; and if she dye before ytt be payed, that then ytt shall remayne unto Brygett my wif.

Item, I will that my will fulfilled, and my legacyes payed, that all the overplus and residue of the proufettes that shall come and growe of my saide manours, landes, and tenementes, within the space of thirtie yeres aforesaide, shalbe goode and remayne unto Brygett my wif, to her owne propre use.

Item, I will that she shalbe bounde in her pure widoweheade to Syr Ambrose Jermyn, Knyght, to Robert Crane, and unto Roberte Ashefelde, Esquyers, to do and accomplishe duely and truely without frawde, crafte, or covyne, according to my trust comytted to her, all and every article in this my last will conteyned, whiche on her part and behalf is appoynted and lymytted to be done.

Item, I give unto the same Brygett my wif, all my money, jewels, plate, dettes, stuffe of housholde, ymplementes, with catell, as horse, beastes, sheepe, swyne, with all other thinges belonginge unto husbandry; item, I geve theym unto her for ever.

And after the ende and terme of the saide thirtie yeres, I will that my manours of Sampforde, and Castlynnys, with Clopton Hall, and Chapmans in Poslingforde, and Chipley, orelswheare, with all the landes, meadowes, pastures, feadinges, woodes, underwoodes, rentes, reversions, and services, profittes of courte or courtes, with all and singuler theire appurtenances, proufettes, comodities, and advantages, and all other my landes and tenementes, meadowes, pastures, feadinges, woodes, and undrewoodes, rentes, reversions, and services, and all other myne heredytamentes with theire appurtenances, sett lienge or beinge within the townes and feldes of Myche Waldingfelde, Litell Waldingfelde, Acton, Groton, Edwardiston, Boxforde, and Lyndesey, to the heyres of my bodie laufullie begotten; and for defaulte of suche yssue to remayne to *William Clopton, sonne of my brother Richarde,* and to the heyres males of his bodie laufullie begotten; and for defaulte of suche yssue, I will that all the premysses last remembred shall remayne to his brother Richarde, and to the heyres males of his bodie laufullie begotten; and for default of suche yssue, and after the ende and terme of the aforesaide thirtie yeares, I will that my manor of Chipley, otherwise called Clopton Hall, and Chapmans, and all other my landes and

tenementes, with all and singuler theire appurtenances in Chipley, Poslingforde, Stansfelde, and Hunden, shall remayne to the heyres of my bodie lawfullie begotten; and for default of suche yssue, to remayne to William and to the heyres males of his bodie lawfullie begotten; and for defaulte of suche yssue to Richard Clopton his brother, and to the heyres males of his bodie lawfullie begotten. And where before this tyme I have by good and lawfull conveyaunce executed estates, and made lyverey and season according of and in my manour of Belhouse, in Ramsden, within the countie of Essex, and if and in the advouson of the same churche of Ramsden, and also of and in the moytie of the manor of Stanwey, within the countie aforesayed, with the advouson of the churche of Stanwey, alternis vicibus, with all the landes, meadowes, pastures, feadinges, woodes, underwoodes, proufettes, and advantages, same manours, or to eyther of theym apperteynyng or belonginge, to the use of Brygett my wif for terme of her naturall lif, and after her decease to thuse of my laste will, as by the deades of feoffement thereof made may and dothe more playnly appere; nowe I will, and my entent and mynde is, according to the devise afore saide, the said Brygett my wif shalhave and enjoye the aforesayde manors of Belhouse, in Ramsden, with the advowson of the churche of Ramsden, and the maner of Stanwaye, with thadvouson of the churche of Stanwaye, alternis vicibus, with all other the last rehersed premysses, with all and singuler theire appurtenances, duryng and by all the terme of her naturall lif, and after her decease, I will that all the same premysses shall remayne to the heyres of my bodie lawfullie begotten; and for defaulte of suche yssue to William Clopton, the sonne of my brother Richarde, and to the heyres males of his bodie lawfullie begotten; and for defaulte of suche yssue, to remayne to Richarde Clopton his brother, and to the heyres males of his bodie lawfullie begotten. And fynallye, I will that if the said Frauncis Clopton, and also my saide two nephewes, William and Richarde, and every of us shall happen to dye without yssue male of oure bodies, or of the bodie of one of us lawfullie begotten, then I will that all my manours of Stampforde, Castlynnes, Chipley, otherwise called Clopton Hall, and Chapmans, Belhowse, in Ramsden, the moytie of the manor of Stanweye, the advousons of the churches of Stanwaye and Rannsden, with all and singuler theyre appurtenances, and all other my landes, and tenementes, meadowes, pastures, feadinges, woodes, and underwoodes, rentes, reversions, and services, and all other myne heredytamentes, sett lieng and beinge within the townes and feldes of Muche Waldingfelde, Littell Waldingfeilde, Acton, Groton, Boxforde, Lynsey, Chipley, Poslingforde, Stanfelde, and Hunden, within the countie of Suffolk, Rannsden, Stanway, or els where, within the countie of Essex, shall hollie remayne to Frauncis Clopton, sonne and heyre of my nephewe William Clopton, of Lutons, in Melforde, and to the heyres males of his bodie lawfullie begotten; and for defaulte of suche yssue, to remayne to William Clopton his brother, and to the heyres males of his bodie lawfullie begotten; and for defaulte of suche yssue, to remayne to George Clopton theire brother, and to the heyres males of his bodie law-

fullie begotten; and for defaulte of suche yssue, to remayne to Thomas Clopton, and to theyres males of his bodie lawfullie begotten; and for defaulte of suche yssue, to remayne to the right heyres of me the aforesaide Fraunces Clopton thelder for ever. Neverthelesse, if at any tyme hereaftre ytt shall so happen and chaunce that my aforesaide manours, landes, tenementes, and other myne heredytamentes, to come and remayne unto one of the sonnes of my saide nephewe William Clopton by force of this my device, and that William Clopton, the sonne of Richarde Clopton or Richarde Clopton his brother have yssue generall, one or moo whiche otherwise if this device were not, shulde be heyres at the comen lawe, I will that he of my saide nephewe William Clopton his sonne that so shalhave the premysses by force of the aforesaide remaynder, shall paie and give to every of the said doughters, being heyre or heyres generall at the comen lawe, the some of one hundred poundes, to be payed at suche tyme as the saide doughter or doughters, if there shalbe moo then one, shall be maryed. And otherwise my device for the remaynder to my nephewe, William Clopton's sonnes, to be utterly voyde and of none effecte to all ententes, construccions, and purposes.

Item, I give and bequethe unto myne nephewe Richarde Clopton, so sone as he shall atteyne and come to thage of xxiiii yeares, one yerelie fee or annuytie of vili. xiiis. iiiid. to be taken and receaved of the yssues and proufettes of my manoure of Sampforde with thappurtenances, during and by all the terme of his naturall lif, to be payed at two termes in the yere, that is to saie, at the feastes of the Annuncyacion of oure Ladie, and Seynte Michaell th archaungell, by even portions; and for none paymente thereof by suche as shalhave thuse or occupation of the same manour with thappurtenaunces, I will that the saide Richarde or his assignes, in and upon the premysses shall distreyne, and the distresse there so taken to kepe and deteyne, to ymperke and ympounde, till he be of the some aforesaide with tharrerages, if any shall happen to be behynde and unpayde, with his costes and chardges in that behalf susteyned, fullie satisfied, contentid, and paide.

And I do ordeyne Brugett my wif to be my sole executrix of this my last will and testament, willinge and hartely desyringe her alwayes to be advertised by Sir Ambrose Jermyn, her uncle, by Mr. Robert Crane, her father, and by my cosen Robert Ashefelde, her assured frende. And I hartelye pray and desyre these thre last before wrytten to be supervisours to this my last will and testament.

Witnesses to this will, Robert Crane, Frauncis Clopton, theldest sonne of William Clopton of Lutons, John Hunt of Assham, William Clopton, sonne of William Clopton of Lutons, and Thomas Appelton of Assington.

This is the will of me, Frauncis Clopton.

Probatum fuit suprascriptum testamentum coram custode Curiæ Prerogativæ Cantuariensis, septimo die mensis Julii, anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo quinquagesimo nono, juramento Johannis Hunt procuratoris Brigittæ relictæ et executricis in hujusmodi testamento nominato, ac approbatum et insumatum. Commissaque fuit administratio omnium et

singulorum bonorum jurium, creditorum, etc., præfatæ executrici de bene, etc., ac de pleno et fideli inventario, necnon de vero et plano compoto reddendo, etc., juratæ.

(P.C.C. Cheyney 33)

Will of William Clopton, 1615

In the name of God Amen, the fifte day of September, one thousand six hundreth and fiftene, and the yeres of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord James, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, Fraunce, and Ireland, Kinge, Defender of the Faith, etc., the thirtenth, and of Scotland the nyne and fortith, I, William Clopton, the elder, of Groton, in the Countie of Suffolke, beinge of good and perfecte memory, thanckes be given to Almightie God, doe make and ordaine this my last will and testamente, revookeinge all other wills and testamentes whatsoever heretofore by me made.

First, waightinge pacientlie for the hower which God hat appointed for my departure out of this world, hopinge undoubtedlie, by faith through Jesus Christ, to have forgivenes of my synnes, and to enjoy everlastinge life in the worlde to come, doe commende my sowle to Almightie God, there to rest with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of glory for ever, my bodie to be buried in holie sepulture in such comlie and decente manner as shall seeme good to my executors, my estate and degree considered.

Item, I give to the poore of the parrish of Groton, fortie shillinges of good and lawfull money of England, to be distributed amonge them by the discreacion of my executors, not to hinder them or any of their weekelie contribution or otherwise allotted, or which ought to be allotted unto them or any of them, by the churchwardens and overseers for the poore of the said parish, accordinge to the statutes in that case made and provided.

I give to Mr. Sandes fortie shillinges, to Mr. Knowstubbes fortie shillinges, to Maister Nicholson fortie shillinges, to Maister Chambers fortie shillinges of lyke money, as a remembraunce of my love to them and every of them.

Item, I give to Maister Peachie of Greate Waldingfeilde, twentie shillinges, all the said severall somme and sommes of money to be paide to them and every of them, within conveniente time after my decease.

Item, I give unto John Sampson, my grandechilde, and unto John Maistone, and William Clopton, two other of my grandechildren, the some of fower poundes a peice of lyke money, to be bestowed in plate.

Item, I will and devise all and singuler the customarye landes which I holde of my sonne-in-lawe, John Sampsonn, esquire, as of his mannor of Lylesley with Sampsons Hall in Kersey, in the said countie of Suffolke, and also all those landes which I hold by coppie of courte rooll of the mannor Tewes alis Tenderinge in Mildinge, in the saide countie of Suffolk, unto Margery my wife, for terme of her naturall life, and after her decease I will the same shalbe and remaine to my sonne William, and his heires for ever.

Item, I give unto Richard Bacon my olde servaunte, all such apparrell which I doe usuallie and ordinarilie weare, and I do also give unto him

twentie shillinges of good and currente English money, over and besydes his wages and livery coate, due unto him.

Item, I give unto John Mitchell my servaunte, thirteene shillinges and fower pence, over and besydes his wages and livery due unto him.

Item, I give unto Joane Kinge my servaunte, three poundes, and unto Elizabeth Doggett twentie shilinges, and to Margaret Pettit one other of my servauntes, tenne shillinges a pece, over and besydes their and every of there wages.

Item, I give unto my sonne William, all my bookes and armor, excepte such armor as my said wife shalbe compelled and constrayned to use and shewe fourth at the trayninges and musteringes of souldiers duringe her life, the which my meaninge is she shall have and enjoy duringe her life, and after her death I will my said sonne William shall have the same.

I give unto my said sonne William all the board and other sawen stuffe at Ramesden Belhowse their, to be bestowed uppon the buildinge at Ramesden Belhowse aforesaide.

Soe I will that all the bord, pales, and other sawen stuffe here at Groton, shalbe imployed aboute my mansion howse where I doe now dwell.

Item, I will my mynde and pleasure is that those three peeces and parcells of lande called Sellowes, which were sometimes the coppieholde of one William Dogget, and holden of the mannor of Lindsey, and which I the said William Clopton the elder did purchase free of Sir William Waldgrave, the elder, Knight, the Lord of the said mannor of Lyndsey, whereof the one lyeth nexte to Homefeild, and the other sydeth next to the close called Sakers, and the third sydeth nexte to Chastlines Heath, conteyninge in all about nyne acres, and also cloase called Greate Bushie Pasture, in Groton aforesaide, contayninge by estimacion fower acres, which I latelie purchased of Adam Winthropp, gentleman, unto Margery my wife, duringe the terme of her naturall life.

And I doe constitute and appointe Margery my wife, and William Clopton my sonne, to be the executors of this my last will and testamente.

In witnes whereof I the saide William Clopton the elder have hereunto put my hande and seale, the day and yere above written.

William Clopton.

Signed, sealed, and published, in the presentes of us, Adam Winthropp, John Winthrop, Richard Goslin.

(A schedule or codicill to be annexed to the last will and testamente of William Clopton the elder, of Groton, made this 30 of June, 1616, anno regni Domini nostri Jacobi Angliæ etc., 14.)

Whereas in the desire which I the said William hade of the bestowinge of the porcions allotted to my sonne Thomas, and to my daughter Elizabeth, for their maintenance, which was eight hundreth poundes, that is to say, to either of them fower hundreth poundes apeece, I endevored to converte the saide moneyes into landes, in the sinister meanes and indirecte carriages

whereof used against by the vendor for the recovery of fortie poundes, parcell of the saide 100 li., I was forced by bill to serve in the Highe Courte of Chauncery in my owne name and in the names of the saide Thomas and Elizabeth, by bill of complainte, without anie the charges, assentes, consentes, or agreementes of the said Thomas and Elizabeth, or of either of them, which said suites are yet there dependinge. And I knowe howe unfitt they are, and either of them is to prosecute the same, and to undergoe the charges thereof, nowe therefore my meaninge and intent is, that the saide fortie poundes, videlicet twentie poundes a pece to either of them, should bee paid and restored to them, and to either of them, by my executor or executors, out of my other moneyes, goodes, and chattells, to make upp againe their saide severall somes of fower hundred poundes a peece, without pressinge of them or of either of them to undergoe or to medle anie further in the saide suites.

Lastlie, I will that my said executor and executors doe pay unto every mann whatsoever I doe owe to anie person or persons whatsoever.

In witnes whereof, the daie and yeres abovesaid, I did write this codecill with my propper hand, and have subscribed my name hereunto, and sealed it with my seale.

William Clopton

(P.C.C. Cope 83)

Inquisition on the death of William Clopton, Esquire (1617)

(Free Translation)

(Inquisition on the Death of William Cloptone, Esq., Suffolk was held at Ipswich, County Suffolk, on 10 April, 15 James I of England and 50 James VI of Scotland, etc., before Edmund Hanne, Gent., escheator of the said King in said county, by writ after the death of William Clopton, Gent. Sent the said escheator, and annexed to this inquisition.)

By oath of Owin Stited Gent., John Daynes, Francis Brooke, Roger Raffe, Thomas Scott, Gregory Scrivener, John Smyth, John Rowe, John Ellyott, Richard Symonds, John Noble and Richard Goodinge honest and loyal men of said county, *who say* that the William Clopton named in the writ was in his life time seised in his demesne as of fee tail to him and to the heirs male of his body, with divers remainders (for want of such issue) to divers persons in fee tail; to remain to the right heirs of him William Clopton of and in the manor of Chastlyns alias Castlyns with appurtenaces in Groton in said county and in 212 acres of land, meadow, pasture and heath adjoining same manor either as parcel and member of it reputed or accepted with appurtenances in Groton, Great Waldingfield, Edwardston, Boxford and Lyndsey alias Lyllesey, whether in said county and of and in one capital messuage called Castlyng Hall and afore said Groton 28 acres land and pasture lying near the same, with appurtenances: and of the manor of Chipley alias Cloptons Manor with appurtenances, and of three messuages one cottage, and 230 acres of land, pascua, pasture and heath belonging to the

same manor of Chipley either as parts, parcells or member of the same Manor, now reputed, used, or accepted with the appurtenances in Chipley, Postlingford, Stanesfield and Honedon. Whether in foresaid county: and also of and in the manor of Stanfords alias Saunderfords alias Samtfords with appurtenences in said county: and of and in 60 acres land, meadow, pasture and marsh with appurts. to the said manor of the same of Stanford belonging either as part, parcells, members of the same, used, reputed or received with appurts in Great Waldinfield and Little Waldingfield in aforesaid county: and of and in one messuage called Sampfords, and 31½ acres land meadow pasture and moor with appurts. in Great and Little Waldingfield aforesaid or in one of them occupied with same manor of Stanford; also of and in the Manor of Ramsden Belhous with appurtenances and two messuages, four tofts, 100 acres of land, 20 acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture, 30 acres of heath and 30/ of rent with appurtenances in Ramsden Belhouse, in the county of Essex; and of the advowson of the Church of the aforesaid Ramsden Belhous.

And the jurors say further that the said William Clopton named in the said writ was seised in his demesne as of fee of and in one piece or parcel of heath called Brooke Wood containing by estimation 7 acres more or less, with appurts. in the aforesaid Groton, late parcel of the Manor of Lynsey alias Lyllesey in County Suffolk; and of and in one toft and three Crofts of land and pasture called Selons alias Selowys, containing by estimation 10 acres more or less with appurtenences in aforesaid Groton, late likewise parcel of said Manor of Lynsey alias Lyllesey, and late purchase by the said William Clopton in his lifetime from Sir William Waldegrave deceased, late lord of the said Manor of Lynsey alias Lyllesey; and of and in one garden called Emisgarden, containing by estimation one road of land, more or less, with appurts., in the said Groton late purchased by said William Clopton in his lifetime from Phillip Gostlynge, and before the purchase of same from said Phillip held by said Phillip Goslynge of said William Clopton as of his said Manor of Castlyns in Groton in free socage, by fealty and rent of one denarius yearly: also of and in one Close of land and pasture called Great Bushey Close, containing by estimation 4 acres more or less, with appurts. in foresaid Groton, once a parcell of the possessions late of the free Chapel called the Chapel of St. James in Lynesey alias Lyllasey, now dissolved.

And the Jurors say that the said William Clopton thus of the said manors, lands, tenements, rents, advowsons and herediaments with appurtenances being seised in said manner, a certain Fine was levied in the Kings Bench Court at Westminster in Co. Midx., in the lifetime of said William Clopton fifteen days from Easter Day in 11 James now King of England etc., before the then Justiciars, between Robert Maydston and *Walter Clopton* querents and the said William Clopton and Margery his wife, and William Clopton junior, Gent., then son and heir apparent of the said William Clopton named in the writ, deforciants, concerning the aforesaid Manor of Stanfords with appurtenences and concerning the said 60 acres of land, meadow, pastuer

and marsh to the same belonging, and the foresaid messuage called Sampfords, and 31½ acres of meadow land, pasture and moor, with appurtenances in Great and Little Waldingfield aforesaid, by which fine the aforesaid William Clopton named in foresaid writ and Margery his wife and William Clopton junior recognised the said Manor and tenements with appurtenences to be the right of Robert Maydston himself so that those which the same Robert and Walter had of gift of the said William and Margery which certain fine thus levied, had and was held to the following uses, viz: to the use of said William Clopton senior and his heirs and Margaret and William junior conceded and confirmed to Margaret wife of the said *Walter Clopton*, a certain annuity or annual rent of £40 out of the said Manor of Sampfords and the lands tenements and returns set forth in said fine which annuity the said William Clopton senior and Margery and William Clopton junior, by their deed dated 29 May 13th year of our now Lord King conceded and confirmed the same Margaret: and after concession of said rent then to the use of the said William Clopton named in the writ and of the said Margery his wife and the longer liver of them. And after the decease of said William Clopton named in the writ and of Margaret then to the use of William Clopton junior and his lawful heirs with divers remainders in fee tail, for want of such issue, remainder in fee simple to the use of rightful heirs of said William Clopton forever, named in the writ as by a certain indenture quadra partite dated 1 June 13th King James now King of England etc., made between said Wm. Clopton named in the writ and Margery his wife of the first part and said Robert Maydston and *Walter Clopton* son of same William Clopton of the second part and Charles Veyseye Gent., his wife Katherine and Henry D'Oyle then Gent. late Knt. deceased, third part and said William Clopton the son of William Clopton named in the writ, of the fourth part (in which indenture said uses and intentions stand expressed and declared): and by the said fine (indenture shown) to the said Jurors during this inquisition in evidence it plainly appears: by virtue of which and by an act in the Parliament of our Lord Henry VIII late King of England held the 27th year of his reigne concerning the uses to be transferred the said William Clopton named in the writ and Margery (after said concession of said rent made in said form) were seised of the manor of Stanfords with messuages of Sampfords and all said lands etc., in their demesne as of free tenement for the term of their lives and the longer liver of them with remainder after their decease in said form expressed in said indenture.

And the same William and Margery thus being seised, the same William afterwards died at Groton aforesaid. And the said Margery herself survived and held within said Manor and tenements and was henceforth seised in her demesne as of free tenement by her right accueing. And also the said William Clopton named in the writ, being seised of said Manor of Chastlyns and Chipley and of all said messuage and lands etc., in Co. Suffolk, and a certain other fine was levied in the Court of King's Bench in the life of said —— [*sic*] Clopton named in the writ, from Holy Trinity Day for three

weeks in the 13th. of King James (now) before the then Justiciars of the King, between said Henry Doylye, Gent. late Knt., now deceased and Charles Veyseye, querents, and the said William Clopton named in the writ and Margery his wife deforciants concerning said Manors of Chastlyns and Chipley and all the said messuages lands etc., in Co. Suffolk (except said Manor of Stanfords and land etc. appertaining) by which fine of Wm. Clopton named in the writ and Margery recognised said manors tenements and rents (mentioned last in that fine) with the appurtenances to be the right of Henry himself as those which Henry and Charles had of the gift of William and Margery and were recited in the fine levied for the following uses viz: to use of said William Clopton named in the writ and Margery and the longer liver of them (as before given) with the remainder in fee simple to heirs of the said Wm. Clopton the father for ever as mentioned by chirograph of said fine and by a certain indenture tripartite 1st of June 13th King James made between said William Clopton the father of the first part and said Charles Veyseye and Katherine his wife and Henry D'Oylye of the second part and said William Clopton the son, of the third part, shown to Jurors at the holding of the inquisition by virtue of which and of said Act of Parliament William Clopton the father and Margery were seised of the said Manor of Chastlyns and Chypley and of said messuages in Suffolk (except those before excepted) in their demesne as of free tenement with remainder to said Wm. Clopton the son and his heirs male. And thus being seised Wm. Clopton the father died. And Margery survived and held the manors, lands and tenements etc. aforesaid.

And the said Jurors say that said Wm. Clopton named in the writ being seised in his demesne of fee tail of said manor of Ramsden Belhouse and of said lands etc. in Ramsden Belhouse and of said advowson of the Church of Ramsden Belhouse, the said Henry Doyle and Charles Veyseye in the lifetime of the said Wm. Clopton in Holy Trinity term 13th James our King before the King's Bench before his Justiciars at Westminster by judgement of the Court seisin was recovered against Wm. Clopton the father, of said manor of Ramsden Belhouse and of said lands tenements etc., in Ramsden Belhouse and of the advowson, by writ of the King of ingress "Super disseinam in le post" according to the form of Common Recovery used in that Court by means of which judgement seisin of said manors tenements etc., was had, to the following uses and ententions. And said Henry Doylye and Charles Veyseye and heirs, by virtue of said recoveries were seised of said manor of Ramsden, lands etc., in Ramsden Belhouse and of the said advowsons of these uses that is to the use of said Wm. Clopton named in said Writ according to a marriage between said Wm. Clopton his son and one Alice Doylye sister of said Henry Doylye to be held and solemnised: and after such marriage then to the use of said Wm. Clopton the son, and of Alice during her natural life and after her decease then to the use of Wm. Clopton the son, and the heirs of his body with remainder to divers persons in tail fee then to remain in fee simple to the right heirs of said Wm. Clopton named in said writ for ever as by the

exemplification of said recovery and by indenture tripartite dated 1 June 13th of said King as more plainly appears: by virtue of which * * * [*sic*] Acts of Parliament the said William Clopton the father was seised of the said manor, lands etc., in said County Essex, should the said marriage be solemnised and afterwards in the life time of said William the father on 3 August 13th of our now King at * * * [*sic*] feild in Co. Suffolk the said marriege between said William Clopton and said Alice Doylye was solemnised and after wards they were seised of said manor etc., in Co. Essex by virtue of said Act of Parliament and were also seised of said advowson, the said Wm. Clopton in his demesne as of fee tail and said Alice in her demesne as of free tenement for life with remainder in prementioned form. And thus seised, William Clopton the father, died.

The Jurors also say that William Clopton named in said writ died at Groton 9th August 14th year of our now King and that the said Wm. Clopton the son is, and was at the time of his father's death, the son and next heir of the same William Clopton named in the writ, and at the same time of William Clopton's death was aged 31 years and more.

And the Jurors further say on oath that the said manor of Chastlyns alias Castlyns with appurtenences and 212 acres of land, meadow, pasture and heath in Groton, Great Waldingfield, Edwardston, Boxford and Lynley, are held and were held at the time of Wm. Clopton the father of the Provost[1] and Scholars of Royal College of St. Mary and St. Nicholas, Cambridge and of the manor of the Prior of Kersey in Co. Suffolk in free socage: and are worth about £5 yearly.

And that the said capital messuage called Castlynges and 28 acres land and pasture are held and were so held at the time of death of Said Wm. Clopton, of Edmund Harvey junior, Gent., as of his manor of Lynsey alias Lyllsey Co. Suffolk, in free socage by fealty and annual rent, of 17/6 for all service, and is worth above 20/ yearly.

And that the said manor of Chipley with appurtenences and all said messuages and ec., in Chipley, Postlingford and Stanesfield and Honedon aforesaid are held and were held so at death of William Clopton, as of our said Lord King as of the honour of Clare, Co. Suffolk in free and common socage that is to say by fealty and rent of 10d yearly for all rents and services and are worth £ 4 yearly.

And that the said manor of Stanfords alias Saunderfords alias Sampfords and 60 acres of land and ec., are held and were so at William Clopton's death as of the said honour of Clare but by what service they know not: and are worth 60/ yearly. And that the said messuage called Sampfords and 31½ acres of land in Waldingfield Magna are held and were held so at death of Wm. Clopton named in the writ, of Robert Coleman Gent, as of his manor of Badlyes in Great Waldingfield, Co. Suffolk by fealty and by rent of ¾s yearly: and are worth 20/.

---

[1] The word "*praepositus*" is here translated as Provost, as I find that King's College, Cambridge, is the only College of which the head is called Provost, and there is no college now called "St. Mary and St. Nicholas."—J. J. Howard's *Vis. of Suffolk*, 1614, page 92.

And that the said manor of Ramsden Belhouse and said messuages lands and ec. in Ramsden Belhouse, Co. Essex and the advowson of the Church there are held and were so at William Clopton's death, of John, Bishop of London but by what service they know not, and are worth 5 marks yearly.

And that the said piece of wood called Brook Woode and said toft and three Crofts of land and pasture called Selons alias Selowys in Groton late parcels of said manor of Lynsey alias Lyllesey are held and were so at Wm. Clopton's death, of our said Lord King as of his honour of Clare by military service but by what part of a knight's fee the Jurors know not, and are worth 20/.

And the said garden called Emisgarden in Groton is held and was held at William Clopton's death of said Provost and Scholars of said Royal College of St. Mary and St. Nicholas, Cambridge as of the said manor of the Priory of Kersey in free socage by fealty for all services: and are worth 12d

And the said Closes of land and pasture called Great Bighey Close in Groton are held and were so held at Wm. Clopton's death, of our Lord King as of his manor of East Greenwich Co. Kent in free socage by fealty for all services: and are worth 4/. And that the said William Clopton named in the writ, on the day of his death held no other lands and c., in County Suffolk to the knowledge of the said Jurors.

Sealed by the Escheators and Jurors on the day and year abovesaid.

(I.P.M. 15 James I, no. 203a)

Will of Walter Clopton, 24 Dec. 1622[1]

* * * To be buried according to my estate and degree. My wife Margaret Clopton £500 in discharge of an annuity granted and to be yssuing unto her out of the Manor of Sampfords alias Saundersfords in Great Waldingfield, County Suffolk. To my daughter Margaret Clopton £100 (aged under twenty-one); Furniture of her chamber to my wyffe. Residue equally between my two sons *William Clopton* and Walter Clopton (both under twenty-one), reversion to my daughter Margaret. My wife to educate and bring up our children in the fear of God and in some honest course of living. My wife to enter into a bond of £500 unto my brother-in-law Mr. Robert Maidstone the younger, condicioned for bringing up of my said children. My wife and children to have every guift of plate or moneys heretofore given them by any person or persons. My wife Margaret sole executrix.

(Signed) Walter Clopton. Sealed.

Witnesses: Wyllaym Clopton
John Maidstone
Jo. Sampson
Robert Hobert.

Proved at Colchester 5 Feb. 1622/3 by the executrix named.

---

[1] Original Will No. 38, Archd. of Colchester.

And that the said manor of Ramsden Belhouse and said messuages lands and ec. in Ramsden Belhouse, Co. Essex and the advowson of the Church there are held and were so at William Clopton's death, of John, Bishop of London but by what service they know not, and are worth 5 marks yearly.

And that the said piece of wood called Brook Woode and said toft and three Crofts of land and pasture called Selons alias Selowys in Groton late parcels of said manor of Lynsey alias Lyllesey are held and were so at Wm. Clopton's death, of our said Lord King as of his honour of Clare by military service but by what part of a knight's fee the Jurors know not, and are worth 20/.

And the said garden called Emisgarden in Groton is held and was held at William Clopton's death of said Provost and Scholars of said Royal College of St. Mary and St. Nicholas, Cambridge as of the said manor of the Priory of Kersey in free socage by fealty for all services: and are worth 12d

And the said Closes of land and pasture called Great Bighey Close in Groton are held and were so held at Wm. Clopton's death, of our Lord King as of his manor of East Greenwich Co. Kent in free socage by fealty for all services: and are worth 4/. And that the said William Clopton named in the writ, on the day of his death held no other lands and c., in County Suffolk to the knowledge of the said Jurors.

Sealed by the Escheators and Jurors on the day and year abovesaid.

(I.P.M. 15 James I, no. 203a)

Will of Walter Clopton, 24 Dec. 1622[1]

* * * To be buried according to my estate and degree. My wife Margaret Clopton £500 in discharge of an annuity granted and to be yssuing unto her out of the Manor of Sampfords alias Saundersfords in Great Waldingfield, County Suffolk. To my daughter Margaret Clopton £100 (aged under twenty-one); Furniture of her chamber to my wyffe. Residue equally between my two sons *William Clopton* and Walter Clopton (both under twenty-one), reversion to my daughter Margaret. My wife to educate and bring up our children in the fear of God and in some honest course of living. My wife to enter into a bond of £500 unto my brother-in-law Mr. Robert Maidstone the younger, condicioned for bringing up of my said children. My wife and children to have every guift of plate or moneys heretofore given them by any person or persons. My wife Margaret sole executrix.

(Signed) Walter Clopton. Sealed.

Witnesses: Wyllaym Clopton
John Maidstone
Jo. Sampson
Robert Hobert.

Proved at Colchester 5 Feb. 1622/3 by the executrix named.

---

[1] Original Will No. 38, Archd. of Colchester.

C10

33.

In the name of God Amen, the ffowrte and twentieth day of December Anno Domi 1622, and in the yeares of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lord Iames by the grace of God of England, Scotland, ffrance and Ireland King, defendor of the ffaith &c the twentieth and of Scotland the sixe and fiftieth: I Walter Clopton of Boxted in the county of Essex gent being sicke in body, but of a good and perfect memorie, thanks be giuen to Almighty God, doe make and ordeine this my last will and testament in manner and forme followinge; ffirst I commend my soule to Almighty God my maker stedfastly assuringe my selfe of eternall salvacon by and through the sole and only satisfaction death and mediation of Iesus Christ my onely most blessed saviour and redeemer; And my body I bequeathe unto the earth from whence it came there to be decently and decently buried and interred by my executrix hereafter mentioned my estate and degree considered; Item I doe bequeathe my goodes moneys and worldly state wyth as followeth: Imprimis I give wyth and bequeathe unto my loueinge wyffe Margaret Clopton the full summe of fiftie hundred pounds of good and current Englishe money by her to be taken and received to her owne sole, and proper use and behoofe for ever in discharge of one annuitie or rent charge granted, and to be yssuinge out of the Manor of Hampsteede alias Hamsteede wilgreate walthingfield in the county of Suffolk: Item I give and bequeathe unto Margaret Clopton my daughter the full summe of One hundred pounds of lawfull money of England to be payd unto her at her full age of one and twentie yeares, or at her day of her marriage wyth shall first happen: Item the residue, and remayne of all other my goodes moneys, chattels and ready ready stuffe I request so much ready ready stuffe as shall suffice to furnisse one chamber for my saide wyffe my will intent and meaninge is that the same shall equally indifferently and proportionally distributed and deuided between and amongst my three sonnes William Clopton and Walter Clopton, and that there saide portions be given and payd unto the severally at their severall ages of one and twentie yeares; Also my meaninge and intent is that if it shall please God my saide daughter Margaret to depte this life before her saide age of one and twentie yeares or day of marriage that then her saide portion shall equally deuided amongst and between my saide sonnes or the survivor of them, at their saide severall ages of one and twentie yeares; And if it shall happen either of my saide sonnes to depte this life before their saide ages of one and twentie yeares then my meaninge is that the survivour of the shall have and inioye the ye and portion of him wych shall so happen to die, the same to be payd at his saide age of one and twentie yeares; Item if it shall please God both my saide sonnes to depte this life before their saide severall ages of one and twentie yeares then my meaninge and intent is that my saide daughter Margaret shall have and inioye the severall portions to my saide sonnes bequeathed as aforesaide the same to be given and payd unto her at her saide age of one and twentie yeares or day of marriage wyth shall first happen: Item I will and intend that my saide wyffe shall have the education and bringinge upp of my saide children untill their saide ages or times of payment of their severall portions as aforesaide, wyth I intreate her to have a speciall care of that they may be brought upp in the feare of God and in some honest and lawfull course of liuinge befittinge her and therefore my will intent and meaninge is that my saide wyffe shall have nourse and bee the ffitter and beneficiary of the saide severall legacies for bestowed and spent bequeathed to my saide children severally as aforesaide until their severall portions shall have come and the same ought to be payd and given to my said children or any of them respectively according to the true intent of this my will for and towards their maintenance and education; Item also my meaninge is, and I will that my saide wyffe shall within fiftie dayes next after my decease enter into one bond of fiftie hundred pounds of lawfull Englishe money unto my brother in law Mr Robt Maidstone the younger conditioned for the bringinge upp and education of my saide children until their saide severall ages of twentie and one yeares or times of payment of their saide severall portions and also to and for the true and sure payment of the saide severall portions and legacies unto my saide children and every of them according to the purport intent and true meaninge of this my saide last will and testament: Item my will and meaninge is that after my saide wyffe as also my saide children and every of them shall have and inioye all and every suche guiftes of plate or moneys as shall heretofore bee given to them or any of them by any person or persons whatsoever and besides their saide severall legacies herein before bequeathed: Item I doe nominate and appoint Margaret my saide wyffe to be the sole executrix of this my last will and testament: In witnesse of all wch I have hereunto put my hand and seale the daye and yeare first above written.

Walter Clopton

Signed, sealed, and published in the presence of us — William Clopton

Roger Maidstone
Ed: Sampson
Robert Gybbs

[illegible]

Will of (Rev.) William Clopton, 1670

In the Name of God, Amen, the foure and twentieth of October 1670, I, William Clopton of Eastwood in the County of Essex, Clerk, being blessed by God of sound and perfect menory and knowing the uncertainty of this life and being desirous to settle things in order do make and ordaine this my last will and testament in manner and form following: First, I commend my soul to God hoping for mercy at the great day only upon the accounts of pious deeds and on merit through my blessed Saviour Jesus Christ and my body to the earth to be decently buried at ye desires of my Executrix here after to be named. As touching to such worldly estate that God has in mercy lent me. My will it as follows: Imprimis, I give and bequeathe to Elizabeth Clopton my beloved wife all my lands and house with appurtenances which I * * * lying and being in Eastwood with all my personall estate whatsoever during the terme of her natural life and after her death I give my appurtenances in the house and land in Eastwood aforesaid to my dear son William Clopton and his heirs forever. Provided that the said William Clopton shall formally and willingly resigne and surrender his interest in the two tenements lying and being in Coggeshall which were given me by loving brother Mr. Samuel Crane of Coggeshall aforesaid that I say he surrender them to ye use of his sister Margaret Clopton and her heirs forever.

Item: I give to my said son out of my personal estate ye sum of fifty pounds provided he secure mine Executrix from all damages by a bond wherein I stand bound to his master Mr. Joshua White of London for the filidity of him the said William Clopton.

Item: Beside those houses which I have in Coggeshall I give to my dear daughter Margaret Clopton after the death of my wife her mother all my goods and chattels whatsoever except the fifty pounds above mentioned. And my will that if my said son William Clopton shall refuse legally to give up and surrender his part in those conditions in Coggeshall aforesaid to ye use of his said sister or shall not free my Executrix from all incumbrances and trouble by ye aforesaid mentioned bond that then his said sister of all give one full moiety and half of my house and lands situated and being in Eastwood aforesaid for her and her heirs forever. My said son William shall have the other half part, that eighth part which was his mother's by gift from her father being accounted and pledged.

Lastly: of this my said will and testament I make constitute and appoint my dear wife above said my sole Executrix.

William Clopton

Sealed and delivered after interlining (for her heirs forever) in the 14th. line in the presence of Thomas Walden, James Walden.

Memorandum: November 18, 1661, I did buy ye lands of Wm. Awdeley in place of the Lord Bailiff in presence of John Case and John Noble two Customary tenants of the Manor of Eastwood surrendered to ye

use of my last will all my rights in the farm called *Belhouse* in Eastwood aforesaid, which surrender the two tenants promised to put into the Court at ye next Court holden at Eastwoodbury and John Case hasth told me he had done it.

(Signed) William Clopton

24 October 1670.

Proved 14 June 1671 by the Executrix named in the will.
Commissary of London, Essex and Herts.
(Register Pleasant folio 53.)

Administration (1683)[1]

London, 8 October 1683

Elizabeth Clopton, late of Paglesham, County Essex, deceased.
Administration was granted Margaret Hammond, alias Clopton, wife of Henry Hammond, natural and lawful daughter of deceased. £15
Probated 4 April 1684.

Note: Stepney Register of Marriages: 1677 July 24, *Henry Hammond of St. Katherine* near ye Tower, Clothworker and *Margaret Clopton* of Milend, M., L.V.G.

---

[1] Comm. London, Essex and Herts. Probate and Adom. Acts 1677-1684, page 154, year 1680-1684.

WILLS OF ALLIED FAMILIES

Will of Sibilla Calthorpe, 1420

December 1420

In the name of God, Amen. I Sibilla, wife of William Calthorpe, Knt., at Norwich do make my last will in this manner:—

I leave my soul to Almighty God, the Blessed Virgin Mary and all the Saints and my body to be buried in the Chapel of the parish church of Beeston next Smallburg, on the south side of John Withe, Knight, formerly my husband ("ex parte anstrali Johis Militis quond'm marti mei").

To the high Altar of Beeston 3s 4d: — and to repair of same church 20s.; — to the said Church a missal and Chalice with a paten; — to the said church a vestment of Bowdekyn of black color with orfreyes of velvet of a red color with griffins; — for a priest a cape and two tunichs and two pairs of napkins for the altar; — to the high Altar of the parish church of St. Giles, Norwich, 6s. 8d.; — to the high Altar of the parish church of Burnham Thorpe 13s. 4d.; — to repairs of the parish church of Burnham Thorpe, 40s; to repair of the West Rudham Church 100s, with 40s left to the same by Sibilla my mother, wife of Edmund de St. Omer; to the repair of the Church of Clenchwarton 20s.; to the high Altar of the church of Clenchwarton, 3s. 4d.; to the repair Church of Caldecote, 13s. 4d.

Residue to executors in work of charity; I appoint as my executors Sir William Calthorpe, Knt., "dominum et Maritum meum," John Thornham of Norwich, and Radulphus de Harpele rector of the parish church Burnham Thorpe.

Proved. Cur Ep. Norw. 16 October 1421 by John Thornham and Sir Ralph, Rector of Burnham Thorpe. (Reg. Hyrning, fo. 162)

Will of Samuel Crane, 1669

Memorandum:

I, Samuell Crane of Great Coggeshall in Essex, Gent. doe make this my last will.

I give to my loveing sister Mrs. Margarett Rogers now of Ipswich in New England my messuages lands and tenements in Saltote, Much Wigborowe, Tolson Knights, and Great and Little Tottham, Co. Essex, and my messuage in Great Coggeshall, for the terme of her life, and after her decease to her children equally in full discharge of a mortgage of ffower hundred poundes vpon some part of said premisses.

Vnto my loveing sister Mrs. Mary Whiteing wife of Mr. Henry Whiteing of Ipswich my lands in West Mersey, Co. Essex and my capitall messuage antiently called Constantines and [other] messuages in Coggeshall neere

the markett house there, [one] of them in occupacon of Mr. Isaac Hubberd, and after her decease to her children.

Also messuages there, out of which I have granted to my sister-in-law the wife of ... Daynes, the late wife of my brother Robert Crane, one annuity of twenty pounds [for] life—the said grant being all her livelihood.

To my sister Elizabeth, the late wife of Mr. William Chaplin late of Bury St. Edmunds, my copy lands in Stockstreete in Coggeshall and after her decease to her children.

Vnto my loveing brother Mr. William Clopton my messuage in Stoneham streete in Great Coggeshall and my messuage in Church Lane for life [and then] to his children.

Vnto my cozen Mr. Lawrence Stisted of Ipswich and my loveing niece Mary his now wife, my lands in Belcham St. Paul and Pentlow Co. Essex for life [then] to the child or children to bee borne of the body of the said Mary; they to release my Executors of the one hundred pounds given to the said Mary by the will of her grand father Mr. Robert Crane.

Vnto my uncle Mr. Edward Sparhawhe, messuage called Spooners in Great Coggeshall for life [then] to his son Samuell Sparrehawke and his daughter Sarah Sparhawke. To my kinswoman Mrs. Bridgett Andrews wife of Mr. William Andrews, citizen and cheesemonger of London, messuage in Church streete in Coggeshall for life [then] to his sonne Thomas Gresley.

Vnto my loving ffather in law Mr. Robert Feltham of Seulthrope in Norfolk.

To my uncle Mr. John Crane living about Horram Co. Suffolke and his sonne John Crane.

To my ffather Mr. Robert Crane; my cozen Cooper, widow, and her children; my cozen Burgia, widow: the children of my cozen Robert Foulsum, deceased, living in Suffolk.

Vnto my cozen John Voyce of Outling in Essex, one obligacon entred into by Richard Voyce his father to mee.

Vnto my cozen Susan Voyce, widowe, and her daughter Elizabeth.

My cozen Frances Stafford, widow, and her sonne Nathaniel Stafford.

The ffouer children of my cozen William Foulsum of Stisted. My cozen Ambrose Foulsum and his children.

My cousin Robert Crane of Braintree and his sonne Robert Crane. My cousin Samuell Sparhawke. Cozen John Foulsum living about Tottham and his sonne John. My cozens Bridgett wife of John Vice of Raine in Essex, Mary Smith, and the widow of my cozen John Sherman.

I give one hundred pounds to bee destributed to my Executors amongst Twenty poore ministers. I give fifty pounds to my loving brother Mr. Henry Whiteing and my cozen Mr. Lawrence Stisted, both of Ipswich in Suffolke to be distributed amongst Tenn poore Ministers.

To my said brother Clopton my messuage called the Green Draggon in Great Coggeshall.

Vnto Christian Whiteing one of the daughters of my brother Whiteing one hundred poundes more than what before I have given in this will.

To Mary and ..... the two daughters of my loveing cozen Mr. John Blomfeild.

I release my cozen Mr. John Rogers and my cozen Mr. William Hubbard, both of Ipswich in New England, of all sumes of money they owe unto mee.

My messuage called Baldwins in Patteswicke in Essex and my part of a wood called Munckwood in Coggeshall to be sould.

I give the rents of my messuage in Stoneham streete in Coggeshall to the use of the poore of Great Coggeshall for ever, to be laid out in Bread every 25th of December, and soe to continue forever.

I appoint my very loveing friends Mr. William Cox the elder and Mr. Isaac Hubberd of Great Coggeshall Executors (I give them ffifty pounds a peece for their paines) and Joseph Driewood Gent. and John Wilbore clothier both of Coggeshall Supervisors.

I give them twenty pounds a piece for their paines.

This ..... day of November 1669.

Probatum decimo die Augusti 1670

Juramentis Willmi Cox, Senor et Isaaci Hubberd. (P.C.C. 97 Penn)

Will of Sir Robert Drury, Knt., 1535

1 May 23rd Henry VIII.

* * * To be buried in the Chauncel of St. Mary's Church Bury by my firste wife. Executors my sons William and Robert. Supervisors my Lady Greye my wife my daughter Jermyn and her husband.

Cost of my funeral after my degree to be resonable, my sons and their wives all my sons in lawe and all my daughters to have black gowns and my women servants; my household servants to have black cootis, Edward Stube and his wife to have black gowns each. And to have black gowns my cousyn Lee and cosyn Crofts. Black cootes to Henry Kyrke and William Pleasans. Gowns to my Keeper of my place in London and his wife [not named].

One thousand Masses to be for my soule afore my thirty daie. My house to be kept up for two months after my decease. At my thirty daie every man and woman forenamed to attend and have 7s to giff for my soule to such as be of their household where they think best, and any one in Hausted to be there and those dwelling in Whepstede, Lawshill, Moche Hornyngesherth, Brokleygh and Newton to have 8d.

Every Curate to have 8d all other prests there 8d the parsons in said towns to take rewards the said thirty daie and none of them to come to Hausted or to the town where I happen to be buried. Poor houses in Bury to have 8d if recommended by the Curates, and every prisoner in the gaol there to have 4d and 2/— brede, three cwt. good wood amoung them all.

40/— to the Friars of Habwell for my soule and my wife's, my fader and mother and the soules I am bound to praie for. 10 combes of wheat and 20 of barley to the convent of Habwell, 40/— to the Friars of Clare and of Sudbury.

To my Lady Grey now my wife, plate worth 100 marks at the rate of 4/ the ounce all gilt the residewe at ¾ the ounce and likewise to my sons William and Robert. Son William to have first choice, my wife second, son Robert third [other silver and furniture also bequeathed]. Sons William and Robert to divide my apparell.

Furniture at Hausted to son William, furniture at my place in St. Clements parish London to son Robert. Every daughter to have gilt cup value 10 marks. To Robert Alyngton my daughter Ursula's son [under 21] a gilt cup 10 marks sterling; Residue to my son William except my money plate catell and dettes.

My wife my white ambling gelding my sumpter horse and two of his naggis and all my sheepe in Tuddenham to be made up to 100 sheepe £40 to my house in College Street, Bury. Son William all the sheep at Feltwell, Downham, Elveden, Nedham, Higham and Wordwell and my leases in said towns and my sheep in Lynmere and my farming interests there and my carts and ploughs except one cart to my son Robert.

Residue of my great catell to son William, six mylch Kyne to son Robert. My daughter wife of son William, my ambling nagge, son Robert's wife one of my best hakeneys other horses between my two sons.

To Robert all my sheepe at Rydelisworth, Norw. Ewston and Barnham Suffolk and to Robert my ferme in Barbham.

My wife's estate in Tuddenham and Awbrewyks in her jointure for life to be confirmed. All my servants to have ¼ years wages extra and 6/8s over and to depart after my thirty day "at their will."

William Mynsterchamber to have my tenement in Chevyngton that John Awnde dewelleth in; to Johan Awnde my servant 53/4 and Henry Payne 40/— William Canham 20/— all my servants. To John Hawkins 20/— Sir Robert Woode my chaplyne 20/— to praie for my soule. The Parson of Hausted for tithes 6/8 John Butler and William Butler sons of Sir Phillip Butler Knt. each 40/— Residue of my goods and cattel to be disposed for the weal of my soule and my father's, mother's and children, grandfather and grandmother's and the soules that I am bound to praie for. Also to amend highwaies and I put trust in my executors and in their loving goodness above all ordenaire and above all other lyvyng creatures in the world.

Proved at London 8 February 1535 by the Executors named.

(P.C.C. 32 Hogan)

Henry Hammond Will, 1703

Will of Henry Hammond, Citizen and Clothmaker of London. 27 Aug. 1703.

Fee simple of one messuage in Holloway Street without Temple Barr Middlesex now in occupation of Clement Joyners called the Greyhound and now called the Black Raven and a messuage in the Strand at the back-

side now in occupation of widow Parker and copyhold held of the *Manor of Eastwood, Essex called* BELHOUS in occupation of Thomas Roberts. My messuage and land in Fobbin, Essex in occupation of Richard Upton, blacksmith.

The Copyhold to my wife Margaret Hammond by Custom of the Manor for life also my messuage in Fobbin and in Holloway Street. Allowance to my son William Hammond [under twenty-one] and the shop at his majority. If he die without issue then after my wife's decease my freehold to be sold and the money to be given to the children [not named] of my wife's brother *William Clopton now living in Virginia* and the children of Edward Savage and of Henry Savage [labouring man living in Kent] sons of my late uncle Edward Savage late of Hanvill, Essex, deceased.

Thomas Emerson of Vange, Essex, £5., Mr. William Hale in Frockmorton Street, London, Mr. Benjamin James, Woolen Draper, Mr. Sam Parry, Mr. Thomas Hill, dealer in Buttons, John Hooker Scrivener, all to have 20/— and to aid my said wife in execution of my will.

Residue to her my executrix.

Witnesses: Jo Smith,
Mathew Hassall, at the White Horse at the west end of the Royal Exchange, John Hooker Scrivener, also there.

Proved at London 5 October 1703 by Margaret Hammond relict and executrix. (P.C.C. 168 Dregg)

WILL OF WILLIAM HAMMOND, 1732

Will dated July 9th. 1732.

WILLIAM HAMMOND, of Ratcliff in the parish of Stebenheath als Stepney, County Middlesex, gentleman.

* * * My freehold farm in possession of [blank] Pritchard at Thundersly, County Essex, and my two copyhold farms now in possession of [blank] King and [blank] in the parish of Eastwood, County Essex.

To my uncle William Clopton of Virginia for life, remainder to his children equally in fee.

My two freehold messuages in possession of John Thompson, watchmaker, and Joseph Scrafton, perukemaker, in Clements Lane near Lombard street, London.

To my friends Samuel Skinner of Ratcliff, aforesaid, Esq., and Josiah Cole of same, apothecary, in fee upon trust for sale. They to pay £500 to my servant Christian Waters now living with me. £500 to Mary Hammond als. Mary Hamond Waters at twenty-one or married; if she died before, said £500 to her mother the said Christine Waters. Household goods at my now dwelling house in Stepney Causeway to the said Christine Waters and to her, said dwelling house for rest of term, all my plate and jewels. Rest of estate to my said uncle William Clopton and his children.

Said S. Skinner and J. Cole to be ex'ors, and guardian to said M. Hamons als. M. H. Waters.

Witnesses:
Thos. Taylor, Hannah Norman,
Wrudd (or Mudd) Fuller, ser.
Probated 17 July 1732 to S. Skinner and J. Cole, Exors.

(P.C.C. 188 Bedford)

Will of Dame Alice Howard, 1426

(Abridged Translation)

Will of Dame Alice Howard wife of Sir John Howard. 8 Oct. 1426.
* * * To be buried in the church at Stoke Neyland in South aisle next my father. I leave to the High Altar there 40/— and to the Monastery of Riddyngfeld 40/— and the friars of the Convent of Clare 40/— the friars of Sudbury 40/— and of Cocester 40/— of Gipwic [Ipswich] 40/— and to the friars preachers of same 40/— and to the friars Minors of same town 40/— to the Carmelites there 40/—, the Augustines of Thetford 40/—, to ..... of Nous pont 20/—, to John Levyngton 40/—, to a certain woman of Sudbury called Matild 20/—.

For repairing the church of Stoke Neyland one white "Zonam"[1] with gold, yearly.

Residue to my exors Mr. John Wortham, John Baker and Adam Pete, chaplains.

Proved 26 Oct. 1426 by Mr. John Wortham and Mr. John Baker, power reserved for the other exor — 21 Nov. Codicil.

This is the last will of me Alice, wife of Sir John Howard Kt. made 8 Oct. 1426. I wish my exors to receive all outgoings of the Manor of Stoke Neyland in Possession of said John Howard and of me Alice (for use of Robert our son) the tenement called Wachence excepted and my exors also to have the tenement called Sprottisbond and Buehous in Polsted for seven years after my decease, then to come to Henry my son and heir but if he have no heir then *to William Clopton*[2] and his heirs, if he have none, then to be sold for benefit of my soul. Also my exors to have my manor of Defferfeld now in hands of Robert Walsham and John Rooncay. Also to hold from John Mowbray Duke of Norfolk and manor of Buxhale and Wrettenham [apparel to exors, Masses and Alms for her soul] £10 yearly to John Wortham from Manor of Stoke Neyland. To Beatrice a holy woman of Clare 26/8 yearly from Stoke Neyland. To John Baker his tenement held of same called Bachouse in Stoke Neyland for his life. To John Howard my lord all the manor of Stoke Neyland and the tenement called Bachoues afterwards to my daughter Roberta Howard and her heirs remainder to Henry Howard her brother and his heirs, reversion for my soul. To my lord John Howard all the manor of Byvyngton for his life, remainder to Henry my son and his heirs with remainder to Roberta my daughter and her heirs, who is also

---

[1] In *Copinger*, "white gown striped with gold."
[2] William Clopton, her half brother by mother's first marriage to Sir Thomas Clopton of Kentwell, Long Melford in Suffolk.

to have the manors of Buxhale and Wrettenham, remainder to Henry my son. All the manor of Gawbaldesham and Est Walton, remainder to Henry my son. To Roberta one bed[1] of blue worsted and a piece of silver with a cover which I used to drink from and a bed I lay on when ill, also a bed of green buckram, cloake of velvet, a damask and articles in chest at Stoke. [Bequests] to Richard Forster a pasture called Chynkeshir, reversion to Henry Howard. After the death of John Howard, Henry is to have a bed of worsted. Ann Launde a cloak of apricot—Elizabeth—a cloak with fur. John Pape, a cloak with fur. John — 13/4. Will and codicil proved 25 Oct. 1426 by John Wortham and John Baker the exors named, power being reserved for the other exor. (P.C.C. 6 Luffenam 26 Oct. 1426)

Will of Robert Maidstone, 1573

Will of Robert Maidstone of Boxted, Essex and in the diocese of London, yeoman. 26 Nov. 1573.

* * * To be buried in the Churchyard of Boxted; £10 to the poore there to be paid at 20/— interest yearly. 20/— to the poor of Nayland and of Stoke next Nayland and of Estburyholt. Elizabeth my wife to have my farms called Boxted Hall and the lands except one piece called Howe Hall and the farm in occupation of Robert Armiger for the fourteen yeres from St. Michael Archangel last past then it is to be to my son Robert Maydestone for lease yet to come, reversion to my son John Maydestone, remainder to my sons Francis and Edward share and share alike. If my wife remarry her husband to enter into a bond for £500 to my brother-in-law Robert Chambers, my brother John Maydestone and to Robert Shinglewood and Richard Hawkyn. To my son Edward Maydestone £50, to be brought up by my brother John Maydestone till his age of twenty-three. If Edward die young then £25 to my brother John Maydestone and £25 to any of my brothers and sisters then living.

My wife to have use and profits of all my houses and lands free and copie paying to my sons John and Frances Maydestone £70 each at their ages of twenty-one years the porcion of either dying to be divided between survivor and my son Robert Maydestone. After said fourteen years my wief to have for her life all said houses and lands free and copie. After her decease my house called Pounds House and the grounds on the side of the brooke with three roods of meadow in Boxted Hall, Rowe Meadow and one pece of ground called Blocks with the way leading to the Heath shall remaine to John Maydestone my son and his heirs.

And my house and copiehold ground holden of Boxted Hall called Strantons with two Crofts called Blocks and one acre meadow in tenements meadow and sometyme Chrofer Harsenetts to Francis my son. And if any of said two sons die before my wife his porcion to remain to the other surviving. My wife to have the fores croppe yerely of four acre meadows in Lowe Palmers for my term yet to come in Boxted Hall.

[1] "*Lectum*" in Latin.

To John Maydestone my brother £10. If Francis or John die before my wief then the house and lands given to John my son shall remain to Robert my son and his heirs and the house &c. given to Francis shall remain to Edward my son. To Thos. Maidstone 40/— To Robert Maidstone my brother 40/— Katherine Maidstone my sister £3 and to her children under twenty [not named] 20/— each. 10/— to each of my servants [not named]. To Robert my son half my household stuffe brass pewter when he enter upon my farm and to revert to the heirs. To Edward my son six silver spoones at his age of twenty-three.

Residue to Elizabeth my wife my sole executrix. In case of her death my brother-in-law Robert Chambers to have residue and be executor.

(Signed) Robert Maidstone [his mark]

Witnesses: [Johan] Fludd — Thomas Debnam — Richard Hawkins — Robert Shinglewoode, his mark, George Mills, Boxted Hall.

Surrender is delivered to Thomas Debnam and Robert Shinglewoode tenants and Richard Hawkins instead of the bayliff Ryvershall.

Surrender is delivered to George Mills and John Fisher tenants and of Robert Shinglewoode bayliff.

Proved at London 1 Feb. 1573 by William Babham notary public procurator of Elizabeth the relict and executrix. (P.C.C. Martyn 9)

Will of Robert Maydston, 1637[1]

Will of Robert Maydston the elder, of Great Horkesley, Co. Essex, Gent., infirm in Body 26 Oct. 12 Charles I (1637).

* * * To my wife Margaret all those freehold lands and tenements in Horkesley Magna for her life with remainder to my younger son John Maydston and to his heirs forever; and whereas I purchased a Close or parcell of pasture of John Rossington called Green Nicholls in Framingham at the Castle in County Suffolk; It is my will that the said Close should (by Margaret my wife and my younger sonne John Maydston jointly together) bee sould to the best advantage and the money to be equally divided betwixt my said wife and my son John Maydston: And I give to my sd. son John Maydston all those my copyhold lands in Boxted and Mutch Horkesley to him and his heirs forever.

All my goods and chattells and household stuff and ready money to my wife Margaret my sole executrix.

(Signed) Robert Maydston (or Mayeston)

Witnesses: Lyonel Bacon
Thomas Gardner.

Endorsed:

Proved by Commission before Thomas Eyre, Clerk Commissioner, by oath of the Executrix 18 Nov. 1638.

[1] Original will, Archd. of Colchester 1638/9 No. 34.

Will of William Playters of Sotterley, Co. Suffolk, Esquire

September 7, 1512.

* * * To be buried in the parish Church of St. Margaret at Sotterley. To the High Altar there, for tithes xxxs. To the reparation of the same Church £10, "whereof I woll a pyxe be bougyte to the value of syse pownds," and the residue for some necessary ornaments by the discretion of "my wyffe" and son Christopher.

Sums of money to the White Friars of Yarmouth, the Black and Grey Friars of Dunwich and the Austin Friars of Gorleston.

To each of my daughters, to her at marriage lxvjle, xiijs, iiijd; to my younger sons, at the age of xxiiij, the Manor Nevys in Belton, with the messuages, lands &c., in Belton, Haddiscoe, Toft, Bradwell, and Gorleston. To the other of my younger sons at the same age, the Manor of Great Redisham, with all other lands, &c., in Redisham, Shadingfield, Branton [Brampton] and Weaton." To each of the other sons £40 at the same age. If any should die before the paying of this money, or any part thereof, the money shall go to "the findinge of a preste or prestys" in the Church of Sotterley, to sing for the testator and his wife Jane, and their friends. To said wife to have household stuff, corn, &c., and the Manor of Uggeshall, with advowson of the church for life, and all the other manors, lands &c., except the manor of Tadington, and to "finde" the children [that is to say, the daughter until her marriage, and the sons until their age of twenty-four]. "If the said Jane die before the fulfilment of the will, my brothers Thomas Billingford and William Duke are to fulfil it. Nevertheles, if my son Christopher will consent to be bound to Master John Heveningham, Esquire, and brother of William Duke, Thomas Billingford, and Christopher Jenneye, in the sum of 500 marks, with condition that he shall fulfil in convenient time, then he shall have the said manors, lands &c., byfore excepte to my younge sonnys for preferment. My sonne Christopher to have the manor of Tadington immediately after my decease.

My wife Jane, and brothers Thomas Billingford and William Duke, Esquire, to be executors. Master John Heveningham, Esquire, to be supervisor.

(Wills of the Probate Office at Norwich [*non probatus*])

Will of Jane Playters of Henstead, County Suffolk, Widow (sic) 1540

* * * To be buried in the church of our ladye there; to the church and the High Altar therof vjs viij^{d}. each; to the rep'ac'on of Uoggeall [Ugeshall] stepull iiij li. To Edward Tylney, when xxj years of age, and to his lawful heirs, my tenement called "fayrewethors" in Henstead, with lands, groves, feadings &c., in Henstead, Sotterley, and other towns adjoining, and also the lands whiche I bought of my sonne Playters, lately called "Stoktum lande." If he should die before that age and s.p. then my sonne William Playters to have the said tenement called "Fayrewethers" to gyve and to selle.

To my son Xprofer Playters, a gilt salt with a cover, and fflate gilte pece. To Thomasine Clopton daughter of *Richard Clopton*, a standing cup gilt with a cover, a featherbed of downe &c.; To Edward Tylney a gilt cruse, &c., also iiij Sylu' Spones marked wt 'P' and a coverlet of pullam worked of Rede and blewe; to my daughter Margery Clopton, half a garnishe of pewter 'c., also all my arraye what soo euer it be, at the time of my deathe."

Legacies were left to Jane Playters "my God-daughter; to each of my servants; son-in-law Richard Clopton; John Salter of Westall; and to God-daughter Jane Salter."

Testatrix wills that at the "burieing daye" there shall be "five masses of the Five wounds of our Lorde"; and that each priest that shall sing them to have viij^{d}." The profit of all her lands in Henstead and Benekare [Benacre] for one year after her decease, to go towards the performance of the will, and keeping the house in good reparation. Her son William to have the residue of goods, and to be executor. He is to lay out somes of the money for her at the "moneth daye" and at the "yere daye." Sir Christopher Drybecke, "personne of Henstead" to be supervisor and to have xxs.

Witnesses: Nicholas Neve, Robert Brosing'ain, John Newman, Henry Du'n, John Smythe, and others.

Probated 10 April 1540, Norwich.

Will of Izaiah Sutcliffe, 1653

In the Name of God Amen. October 11th. 1653, I, Izaiah Sutcliffe of Rettingdon in the County of Essex, Clerke, considering the frailty of mans nature, being of a sound mind and perfect memory doe make and ordain this my last will and Testament in the manner and form following:— Imprimis, I render up my Soul to Allmighty God the giver and Creator of it, believing to be saved through his free grace and with mercy unto me in Jesus Christ the Lord my Righteousness And my Body I committ unto the ground to be buried att the [decision?] of mine Executrix hereafter to be named.

And for my personall estate in Lands and Goods I thus despose of it. Imprimis, I give and bequeathe the Moietie or one halfe of all my messuages Lands and tenements holding of the *Manor of Eastwoodbury* to my welbeloved wife Elizabeth Sutcliffe during her naturall life. And after her death I give the said Moiety *to my sonne in Law William Clopton, Clerke and* to his heires forever for the securitie of one hundred and Fifty pounds together with the Interest after Five per centum which I borrowed of him as by bond to him, more at large may and doeth appear with this proviso that if the said one hundred and fifty pounds together with the said Interest be well and truly paid to the said William Clopton by mine heires Executors, Administrator or Assignes or any of them, Then my will is that the said Moiety of those messuages before mentioned be given after the manner viz:—

I give and bequeathe one halfe of the said Moiety to my eldest sonne Nathaniel and to his heires forever. Item, I give and bequeathe the one

halfe of it to the said *William Clopton and to my Daughter Elizabeth his wife and the heires of their Bodies* forever. But if she die without Issue my will is that her husband the said William shall enjoy it during his naturall life. And after her death I will and bequeathe it to my eldest sonne Nathaniel and his heires forever. As for the other halfe I give and bequeathe it to my Daughter Mary and the heires of her body forever. But if it happen that she die without issue Then I give and bequeathe the said part of parcell to my younger sonne Izaiah provided that my younger sonne Izaiah do not enjoy the Land given him by *my brother Kenelm Lowe* but if he doe enjoy that then I give and bequeathe that part formerly given to my Daughter Mary to my sonne Nathaniel aforesaid.

Item: for my other personall estate in Goods and Chattels (my Debts and funerall expenses being discharged) I dispose as followeth:— Imprimis, I give and bequeathe three pounds to the poore of Rettingdon. All the rest of my goods and chattels except my household stuffe I will that it be divided into four equal parts Two thereof I give to my sonne Nathaniel aforesaid the other two parts to my said two Daughters Elizabeth and Mary. But if my said sonne Izaiah shall not enjoy the land given him by his [*sic.*-my?] brother Kenelm Lowe aforesaid then he is to have halfe of the part of Goods and Chattels given to his brother Nathaniel afore said.

My household stuffe before mentioned I give and bequeathe to my well beloved wife Elizabeth whom by those presents I make and ordain to be Executrix of this my last Will and Testament. I declare this my last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I have putt my hand and Seal this Day and Year above written.

Izaiah Sutcliffe

Sealed and delivered after interlyning of those words — and his heires forever — in the fifteenth line in the presence of . . . mark of William Elkin the mark of William Wollard, William Clements.

This Will was proved att London the nineteenth Day of June in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred Fiftie and Five before the Judges for probate of Wills and granting Administration lawfully authorized by the Oathe of Elizabeth Sutcliffe the Relict of the said Deceased and sole Executrix named in the said Will to whom the Administration was committed of all and singular the Goods and Chattles and the Debts of the Decd. She being first sworne truly to administer the same. (P.C.C. 268 Aylett)

Will of Sir William Waldegrave, Knt., 1524

Will of Willam Walgrave (Waldegrave in the filed Will) of Smallbridge, Co. Suffolk, Knt., 26 Jan. 1524.

* * * To be "buried in the parish of St. Mary in Bures in the Tombe which I did there make undre the arche between the High Aulter and the chapel of Jesu." To take place twenty-four hours after decease three hundred Masses to be sung for my soul and as many diriges. Every priest to have 4d. To the Freres of Sudbury 10/— for thirty masses To Dr. Julls there

prior 6/8 to my soul in remembrance, To the Freres of Clare 10/— for thirty masses and to Dr. Stoks 6/8. To the gray Freres of Colchester 10/— for thirty masses and to the Cross Freres there. To the house of Freres in Ippeswich Babwell and Chelmysford each likewise the Nonnes of the Memorys in London 20/— for oon obit To my daughter Dame Jane Waldegrave 20/— to pray for my soul. To the Vicar of Bures 6/8 for tithes mine apparel of blak velvet to be made a cope and vestment with two Tunnycles for Bures Church and I give there my Antisener which I bought and was my lord of Oxenford.

My wife Margery to have all her apparel and Juells and to have one half of my Juells, coyne, plate, bedding implement and Stuffe of Household, corn and cattle excepted. Corn and Cattle to be valued and my wife to have her choice thereof. The Aulter and ymages of Albester and the coursest aulter Clokes in the Chapell and other standards of household necessary as great tabells in the Hall and parlour great Andyrens parts of bedstedles bruying vessells to remain in my manor place at Smallbridge.

The other half of my goods abovesaid to be equally between my three sons George, William and Anthony; to my daughter Lady Marny my best standing Cup with the cover. To my daughter Anne wife of George Walgrave a gilt Cup and cover or one hundred shillings. To my son John Spryng and daughter Dorothy Spryng a gilt cup and cover or one hundred shillings — to my son Saint John and to my daughter Elizabeth Walgrave likewise. To my nephew Parson Fabyan a boke in Latin called 'Sentenciary.'

My servants to be kept three months after my decease to have time to find other masters. Executors my wife Margery my sons George and William Walgrave. I was one of the Executors of the Earl of Oxinford, and I declare that none of his goods are in my hands save what I paid for."

Witnesses: John Fabyan, esq., Sir William Grene prest — William Sydey prest and others.

Another Will 6 July 1525, proved as Codicil

"My wife Margery to have all my manors and lands in Suffolk and Essex for lyfe My manor of Edwardeston her jointure by marriage covenants also my manors of Polsted and Levenhey with all my purchased lands in Edwardston Newton and Boxford, Suffolk for her dower. Reversion to my son George Walgrave except Edwardston to be in jointure to my daughter Julian, daughter to Sir John Raynsford, Knt., for her life according to her marriage Indenture. My manor of Wormyngford in Essex with all purchased lands in the same town and to have my manors of Overhall Netherhall and Ropers in Bures Suffolk for term of her life and reversion to my son George and his heirs. My son George to have my manor of Smallbridge and Taynes and my manor of Lylsey Suffolk and all my purchased lands in Monkisillygh.

My daughter Anne Waldegrave to have my said manor of Lylsey for her life according to her marriage covenant between my brother Sir Robert Drury and me, and to have my purchased lands in Monkislligh for life My

son George to have manors of Walgrave, Tylwell and Slypton Co., Northampton. William Walgrave son of my son George Walgrave and Julian his wife to have my manors of Wendey according to Indenture between me and my son George Walgrave on the one part and John Strangman and Thomas Audeley on the other part paying the annuities to my father Sir William Saye, Knt., to my brother Richard Walgrave and my daughter Dame Jane Walgrave, Nonne in the Menorys in London.

Thomas late Earl of Ormonde by his late will declared that, that all his feoffes in his manours and lands sometyme belonging to Sir Andrew de Bures should deliver by deed all said lands to his son and heir Robert de Bures the father, remainder to the right heirs of said Sir Andrew. The feoffes did whereupon in the manor of Roydon and Wherstead made a state of the same to Henry Bures And whereas Robert de Bures fader to said Henry Bures as cosyn and next heir to Sir Andrew hath bargined and solde to foresaid Sir Wm. Walgrave myn heirs and assigns forever all Records Rights and Title and possession as said Robert has in said manors I now woll that all such bargins to my son George Walgrave Also the lands called Sulleis and Martyns in Roydon and Shelley which I purchased of Robert Bures the father. I will that ten years after the death of said Robert Bures the said Sulleis and Martyns go to Henry Bures and his heirs. Reversions to William Walgrave my son of the profits if Robert de Bures die before ten years expire.

An annual rent of £4.13.4 which I bought of Sir Thomas Tey, Knt., and paid out of manor of Blynd Knyghts in Layr de la hay and out of the priory of St. Botulphes in Colchester I give to George Walgrave and his heirs and said rent then to be a parcel belonging to my said manor of Smallbridge Suffolk. My tenements in Colchester to be sold for detts and dedes of Charities.

Executors: my wife Margery, my sons George and William. I revoke all other Wills except for my Chantery in Bures and other Charities."

Witnesses: John Fabyan Esq., Sir William Grene, prest, Wm. Sidey and others [not named].

Proved at St. Paul's London 6 March 1527 on behalf of the Executors named in the Will by their procurator in person Richard Feldes in this part. (P.C.C. 29 Porch)

Will of Dame Margery Waldegrave of Bures St. Mary, Suffolk, Widow, 7 March 1539

* * * "To be buried in the parish church of St. Bures Marie in the tombe wherein my husband lyes buried. Burial to be twenty-four hours after my decease and with out pompe or vayngloryy; money to the priest's clerke, the sextion for ringing of bells and to the poor people £4 all at my burial and moneth day. To the poore in Monte Bures 2/— and in Wormyngford 3/— in Little Horkisleigh 2/— in Wiston 20^{d}. in Assington in Little Cornard 2/— in Laundsshe 2/— in Alphamston 2/—. Black gownes to the

poorest in Bures to hold torches at my moneth day. To the High Altar at Bures St. Marys 3/4 and for reparacion there 26/8.

To my daughter Bridgett, Lady Marny oon pomonder of gold with perlys and rubies and an amatist on the end, oon drynking cruce silver and gilt and a cover with a coppery flowre in the top; and bedding which was William Waldegrave's my son now deceased. To my daughter Dorothe Spring, beds and bedding and my botell cheane oon cross with a crucifix and three trueloves of perle hanging upon the same, two with rubies and one with a cabyll dymond, two Salts with covers, these to remayne to my godson William Spryng after the decease of my son Spryng and my daughter Spryng and to her a tyke on (fetherbedd) was bought of Roos of Neyland also linen and a counterpane of tapestry work with the Waldegrave helmet.

To my daughter Jane late Nonne of the Menors in London 40/— to pray for my soule. To my son Anthony Waldegrave the cheane that was my Lord of Oxenford's but to pay value of Cheane to my said daughter Jane 26/8 yerely till full value paid.

All my samples damaske gold venyse gold & my sylke unwroght to my daughter Bridgett Lady Marny and my daughter Dorothe Spryng.

To my daughter Julian Lady Waldegrave my gown of Tawny Velvet. To my daughter Anne Bures a payer of bedis of espower work hanging in the chiefe chamber, a bedd pane of satyn of Breges and bedding and my best standing cups fyne sheets and oon counterpoint which was bought of George Sympson wrought with great levys.

To Sir John St. John, Knt., oon hoope of gold. To my son Spryng oon gelt spoon with a lamb on the end and one toothe pyke of gold.

To my brother Robert Wentworth oon sylver spoon foolding with a dragon's head and one Ryall of gold. To my nephew John Fabyan oon Tawe crosse of gold with perlys a sapphire, and a bulas and a little sylver goblet with a reason about the gilt. To my goddaughter Margaret Saint John oon hert of golde with a ruby in it and a ruby hanging on the end of the said hert which she has in her keepyng to weare at convenient tymes about her neck, also 40 bedes of gold oon ryng of gold enameled white and blewe with a sharpe dyamond set in it, oon pare of beids of large corall guaded with beids of sylver and gilt the passion graven on same beids. To my godson John Saint John onn gilt cuppe having a standing foote and a cover graven with a percoles and Roses. To my godson William Spryng one gilt goblet and cover.

To my goddaughter Frauncies Spryng onn cross of gold with a lady of pety in it, with a sapphire on the end, onn brooche of gold with a lady holding her son in her armys and a Ryng of gold with a dyamond, a ruby and a Turkes.

To Bridgett Spryng sister to Frauncies Spryng one broche of gold with Jesus and Mary Magdalene on it.

To Margary Waldegrave daughter of Sir William Waldegrave, Knt., onn little crosse of gold with Mary Magdalene clasping the Cross in her armys. To George Cotton my late servant the short sponys of gold that I

do accustomably use in my chamber. To Elizabeth Parker oon frontlet of blake velvet and a gown of cloth. To Elyanor Edward bedding and a gown and 20/—. To Sir Rychard my chaplain bedding; Otwell Kyrke bedding; 6/8 each to all my servants and a quarter's wages and the household to be kept up for a moiety so that can provyde themselves with masters.

6d. each to all my godchildren.

A prest of good and honest conversacion to syng for my husband's soul and mine and all my friends soules for three yeres in the parish church of Bures St. Marie. My daughter Lady Marny and Dorothe Spryng and my kinsfolk to have the preferment to buy my plate and jewels not here bequeathed.

The bond of £40 sterling by which my son Anthony Waldegrave is bound to me by writing signed by him and Julian Waldegrave second son, I now release £10 and desire the £30 remaining to be paid to Margery Saint John my goddaughter, £10 to by hyr a cheane at her marriage reversion to my son Anthony and his son Julian £5 to him besides and to Frauncies Spryng £5 and £5 to amend the high waies. Residue to the poor at my burial. Residue of my goods equally between my daughters Lady Marny and Dorothe Spryng and my son Anthony Waldegrave £20 to be kept by my exors and to pay out of this £16 to my said daughter Jane in seven yeres in equal porcions and the £4 over to be spent on the bryngyng up of the poor childe Lawrence Munden which I have brought up of Alms.

All such estate as my son William Waldegrave gave to my son Anthony, house lands and tenements that were jointly purchased by me and my said son William now deceased shall be in full effect according to the intent of my son William.

Exors. my son Anthony Waldegrave my nevew John Fabian and my son Spryng, supervisor.

Witnesses: George Cotton, Anthony Waldegrave my son and John Fabian my nevewe.

My Exors. Sir Richard Persse, Sir Thomas Thake, my brother Robert Wentworth."

Proved at London 6 May 1540, by Roger Hunt, notary public, procurator to the exors. above named. (P.C.C. 6 Alenger)

Will of George Waldegrave of Smallbridge, Co. Suffolk, Esq.

Will dated 6, July 1528.

* * * To be buried in the Church of Bures St. Mary's Isle of Jesu next to the tomb of my father Sir William Waldegrave, Knt.

My wife Anne to have my Manor of Smallbridge with my manor called Silvesters otherwise Netherhall, Overhall, Ropers in Bures and all lands and rents belonging with the annuytie of 7 marks * * * which I have out of the manor of Blyndknyghtes in leyez de la Hey or out of the house of St. Botulphes in Colchester, terme of the nonage of my son William [under 21] reversion to my second son George, reversion to my third son Edward,

reversion to my youngest son Richard. My wife to have my manor of Wethermonford otherwise Womingford, Essex and all my lands and tenements there and in other townes adjoining to said manor, reversion as above and she to have £20 yerely and to have my manors of Waldegrave, Twyvell and Slipton co., Northampton for nonage of my three younger Sons and yerely payments to them for lyfe.

Residue to my wife Anne my executrix.

Witnesses: Mighell Ravons, William Litillbury and others.

Proved at St. Paul's London Cathedral, 25 August 1528 by Anne, relict and exix., through her procurator Thomas Friser [*sic* — Fraser?]

(P.C.C. 36 Porch)

Will of Edward Waldegrave of Lalford Hall, Esq., 12 August 1584

* * * Being sick in Body &c.

To Joane my wife for life my lease of Lalford Hall and all the lands and tenements now in my possession in the same towne and all the catell there. And the two partes of my lands in the towne of Appleton and Huton or elsewhere in Yorkshire, reversion to my son Edward and his heirs, reversion to my daughters—Mary Asteley, Anne Monnox, Margerie Clopton and the children [not named] of my daughter Bridgett Keightly lately deceased.

To my son's wife £5 for some Juell; to Anne Asteley £10 [now under 18] to Douglas Monnox £10 [she now under 18]; to Bridgett Keightly £10 [under 18]; to Anne Clopton £10 [under 18]; to my nece Thomasine Waldegrave £4.

A quarters wage to servants of two years service and 5/— to those under two years service. To the poor of this towne of Lawford £5 and of Dedham £3., and of Manmingtree 50/— of Boxted 20/— of Langham 10/— of Ardleigh 10/—

Executors—my wife and my sonne."

Witnesses: Thomas Spicer, Rector of Lawford,
Thomas Langdon.

Proved at London, 5 December 1584, by Peter Johnson Notary public, the procurator of Joane the relict and Edward Waldegrave the son, exors.

(P.C.C. 42 Watson)

Will of Mary Wentworth, Lady de Roos, of St. Botulph Church, Cambridge, 30 August. 1477

* * * To be buried in the Chapel of Saints Margaret and Bernard, Cambridge, under the window of the said Saints. To the High Altar there [the parish church of St. Botulph Cambridge] 40/— and to the High Altar of the parish church of Neterstede 10/— the High Altar of the parish church at Somersham 10/— and of Blakeman. To the church of St. Francis at Ipswich £20, to the Friars of the same order 40/— and to those

at [Gibwic?] 40/— and the Carmelite order there 40/— and of the fourth order of Cambridge 40/—

To my heir Henry Wentworth seven silver dishes one goblet with six precious [?] one silver bowl And he is not to hinder my Executors after my decease. The said heir at his own expense to move the Body of my late father Sir Philip Wentworth to the church of Newsom, County Lincoln and a marble stone to be placed over his Body and one to be put over his mother's Body in the church of the Order of St. Francis at Ipswich.

To my son Henry one pelmon with lanacrum of silver, one salt and cover of silver, seven silver spoons one oil flagon of silver one pece with no cover, six silver dishes two dishes with arms of Lord de Roos of silver three saucers of silver, two vials of silver. To Master Andrew Dokett president of Kings College Cambridge one pece with arms of the Lord de Roos with covers and ten books. To Kings College six silver dishes with bowls of silver, three silver saucers one silver oil bottle one missal one silver goblet one "portiforium" and said priest to pray for me.

To certain of my priests Mr. Suffeld, Mr. Thos. Mawdislay, Mr. John Rypplingham and Mr. Bevice 40/— To Mr. Wm. Newman 40/— To Agnes Boswell £20 and to Katherine Skutting seven silver spoons and ten marks, To Alice Mekylfeld ten marks To Isabel Freton 5 marks To Margery Jenne 5 mrrks To John Barne 40/— and to Philip Boswell 40/— To sick women in the parish of St. Mary Cambridge in Cumpington Gate 20/— To John Spynke 20/— To John Constablr son of my daughter Agnes Constable £20 To Roger Wentworth son of Thomas Wentworth 6 marks.

Executors my sons Henry and Thomas Wentworth. To be chaplains to my sons Master Andrew Dokett, Mr. Thos. Mawdislay, Mr. John Ripplyngham. Residue to the Executors."

Witnesses: Mr. Jno. Chapman — Philip Constable — Mr. Bevice — Mr. Newman — John Alfray — John Barnbe — Philip Boswell and others [not named].

Proved at Lambeth 28 May 1478 on behalf of Henry Wentworth and the three Chaplains, by Robert Ripplingham procurator in person. Power being reserved for the Executors. (P.C.C. Wattys 33)

From the original drawing per Johan Williams 18 Feb. 1613

Kindness of C. D. B. Starkie Bence of Kentwell Hall, Esq.

MAP AND PARTICULAR OF MONKS, LUTONS AND KENTWELL, MELFORD, COUNTY SUFFOLK

A particular of the lands and tenements late parcell of the Possessions of Sr William Clopton Knt deceased Lying & being in the Parish of MELFORD in Suffolk according as they are Set forth in the map hereunto anexed discouering the Number of Acres & the farmes whereunto they then Belonged.

	Acres	Rood	Percht			
The Seyte and Mansion house with the out houses Yards gardens and orchards of Kentwell	10	00	25			
Vpper Monks feild, arable	10	03	11			
Wood house wood.	10	02	01			
Moseland wood.	14	01	13			
Warden tree Close arable.	01	01	30			
Kings Close arable.	03	01	30			
Red woods arable	03	01	05			
The two Parcells called Newmans	05	03	28	11	1	2[illegible]
Dickers. 2: parcells pasture	02	00	30			
Bermsey Laye pasture	21	03	34	34	0	2[illegible]
Bermsey mead:	12	00	29			
Sandpitt acree & Lebbs	02	02	35	02		
				Acres	Rood	
				1011	2	[illegible]

The roads and Lanes are coloured thus.

A particular of the lands and tenements late parcell of the possessions of Sr William Cloptons knight lying & being in the Parish of MELFORD in Suffolk according as they are set forth in the map hereunto annexed discovering the number of Acres & the farmes whereunto they then belonged.

		Acres	Rood	Perche			
Sarah Lady Soame Widdow	The Scyte and Mansion house with the out houses Yards gardens and orchards of Kentwell	10	00	3	128	3	13
	Upper Monks feild, arable	10	03	11			
	Wood house wood.	10	02	01			
	Moseland wood.	11	01	15			
	Calnescoate wood.	02	02	32			
	The Thicks. Pasture.	27	00	19			
	The ten acre Spring wood	09	03	00			
	The hell groue wood	09	01	31			
	Cockshett Wood	09	01	31			
	Blaker groue wood.	07	03	10			
	Pattocks row Spring wood	01	03	20			
	Monks Groue wood	07	01	27			
	Monks Spring wood	01	00	08			
	Cole wood	05	01	18			
The Hell Farme.	The homestall.				252	1	2
	Great hell feild arable.	30	03	13			
	Little hell feild arable.	22	02	12			
	Pattock row arable.	25	02	29			
	Park Lay arable.	27	00	04			
	The Park arable.	34	03	35			
	Coney Hill arable.	13	00	18			
	Moseland feild arable.	28	00	09			
	The Cow Pasture, Pasture.	28	01	14			
	The thirty acre bottome, arable.	29	02	14			
	The horse Pasture, Pasture.	06	02	32			
	Moseland mead	05	01	22			
Robert Mayle	Maypole feild pasture	32	01	25	234	3	24
	The Warren pasture	11	03	22			
	The Park Ponds pasture	16	02	00			
	Cockshot Layes pasture	30	01	34			
	The Cockshots pasture	75	01	15			
	Crow Meadow mead	21	02	11			
	Doue house mead	18	00	35			
	Payton feild arable	28	02	02			
Mr Robert	The Scite and mansion house of the Mannor of Monks						
	Monks Garden pasture	08	02	14			
	Two Burgate feilds arable	34	01	14			
	Middle feild arable	40	00	19			
	Preistly feilds arable	39	01	19	206	0	25
	Tuddenham feild arable	10	03	30			
	Kentwell Downe arable.	26	00	28			
	Bixbies arable	09	00	06			
	Preistly Groue pasture	02	02	26			
	Mill hill pasture.	26	01	13			
	The two Penns pasture.	02	02	05			
	The marsh mead.	06	00	[illegible]			
Selby	Millers Layes. 3. upper Parts Pasture.	22	00	15	80	3	24
	Millers Layes. 3. lower Parts arable.	17	03	20			
	Great Blakes downe	11	02	12			
	Little Blakes downe	04	01	23			
	Blakes layes part arable	24	03	25			
John Fermyn	Leggs Crofts pasture.	09	00	04	34	0	29
	Leggs lane pasture.	01	01	24			
	Warter Crofts arable.	14	00	12			
	Pond Croft arable.	09	02	29			
Mrs Susan	The five Small Crofts arable.	21	00	32	26	0	10
	Warden tree Close arable.	01	01	30			
	Kings Close arable.	03	01	30			
Bracket	Red woods arable	03	01	05	11	1	29
	The two parcells called Newmans	05	03	28			
	Dickers. 2. parcells pasture	02	00	30			
Sr Sterne	Bermsey Laye pasture	21	03	34	34	0	23
	Bermsey mead	12	00	29			
	Sandpitt acree & Lebbs	02	02	35	02		35
					Acres 1011	Rood 2	

The roads and Lanes are colour'd thus.

Photograph by and kindness of Mrs. Starkie Bence

Photograph by and kindness of Mrs. Starkie Bence

KENTWELL HALL, LONG MELFORD, SUFFOLK

Photograph by and kindness of Mrs. Starkie Bence

THE HALL, KENTWELL, LONG MELFORD, SUFFOLK

Photograph by and kindness of Mrs. Starkie Bence

THE HALL, KENTWELL

Photograph by W. A. Call, Monmouth, England

Church of the Holy Trinity
Long Melford, Suffolk

ARMS: Sable, a bend Argent, between two cotices dancettée Or
CREST: A wolf's head per pale

British Museum
London,
14 Sept. 1938

Egerton MSS (acquired in 1909/10)
Heraldic Collection of the family of
Clopton of Kentwell in Melford,
Suffolk

CLOPTON

ARMS: Sable, a bend Argent, between two cotices dancettée Or
CREST: A wolf's head per pale

British Museum
London,
14 Sept. 1938

Egerton MSS (acquired in 1909/10)
Heraldic Collection of the family of
Clopton of Kentwell in Melford,
Suffolk

PART II — AMERICA

Chapter VI

Clopton of Virginia and Other States

The following table of descents begins with the first William Clopton, "Gentleman," born in 1655, Co. Essex, England, and his wife Ann Booth, from whom the Cloptons of Virginia are descended.

William and Ann Clopton are interred in old St. Peter's churchyard, New Kent County, Virginia. The Arms on their tombs, according to the College of Heraldry in London, is one of great antiquity in England.

I	William Clopton, Gent.,	*married*	Ann Booth
	Born 1655, County Essex, Eng.		Born 1647
	Died bef. 1733, New Kent Co., Va.		Died 4 March 1716, Va.

William Clopton, Gent., son of the Rev. William Clopton of Eastwood, County Essex, and his wife Elizabeth Sutcliffe, was "aged about thirty" according to his own deposition in 1685, so we infer that he was born about 1655. It is not known when he came from England to Virginia.

William Clopton married c.1677/8 Ann (born 1647), the daughter of Robert Booth, Clerk of York County, Va., and member of the House of Burgesses 1653-4[1]; relict of Capt. Thomas Dennett whose will was proved 1 Aug. 1673, by whom she had four children.

The following records appear about Mr. William Clopton at various dates.

That he is referred to as "Mr." places him as one of most respectable rank in society. He was Constable in Hampton Parish, York County, Va., 1682. In January 1682 he made the following deed of gift to his two daughters Ann and Elizabeth Clopton.[2] York County, Va.

> To all Christian people to whom these presents shall come, I William Clopton, of the Parish of Hampton in the County of York Virginia, Gent., Send Greetings in our Lord God everlasting. Know yea, That I the said William for the love and affection I the said William doe beare to my dearly beloved Daughter Clopton and Elizabeth Clopton, and for diverse good causes and considerations me hereunto moving namely, for the

---

[1] Stannard's *Colonial Va. Reg.*; York Co., Va., Records; *Wm. & Mary Quart. Mag.*, Vol. XI.

[2] York Co., Va., Records, 1675-1684, page 551, Va. State Library.

settling & disposing of such goods and Chattles as God hath blessed me withall for the advantage and performent of my said Daughter Ann & Elizabeth Clopton and for the preventing of questions and controversies that might arise or grow amongst my wife & children, touching the same to their great loss and prejudice if either I should not dispose thereof in my life time, But leave them to the disposition of the law in this behalf. Have given and granted and by this my present, my present Deed and Guift doe give grant and assigne unto my well beloved Daughter Ann Clopton a negro man named Peter and one Black Cow named Blackbird with all her increase and to my welbeloved daughter Elizabeth Clopton Have given and granted and by this present Deed of Guift doe give & assigne unto the said Elizabeth one Bay Mare named Tib, with all her increase and one Brindled Cow named Strawberry, with all her increase, to them and their heirs Execrs. Amis. & Assignes for ever. To have and to hold the said goods and Chattles in manner and form as is herein after expressed to the sole use & behaafe of my said Daughters their heirs Execrs., Adms. and Assignes and to noe other use intent or purposes in any wise whatsoever from hence forth forever, without any manner of Claime Challenge or demand whatsoever, of or by any person or persones whatsoever. And the said William Clopton all and singular the said Chattles & premises whatsoever unto the said Ann & Elizabeth their heirs Execrs., Admrs., &c, against all people, shall & will warrant and forever defend by these presents of all & every which said Chattles & premises, I the said Wm. Clopton hath putt the said Ann and Elizabeth in full and peaceable possession by the Guift and delivery of the presents, which to the said Ann and Elizabeth the day of the date of these presents, I have and delivered in the name of possession and seizen of all & singular the said premises in manner and forme as is before sett down, & expressed. And futher I the said Wm. doe hereby constitute, nominate and appoint my well beloved brother Mr. Robt. Booth ffeofee in trust to see the true performance of this my present deed of Guift to the sole use and behaafe of my said Daughters Ann and Elizabeth their heirs, Execrs., Admrs., &c, in manner and forme as herein already is sett and expressed and accirding to the true intent & meaning hereof. Whereunto I have interchangably sett my hand and seale this twenty third day of January in the yeare of our Lord 1683/4.

William Clopton[1] (Seale)

Signed Sealed & delivered in the
presence of Nich[s] Harrison
Tho: Ballard, Jun[r]

---

[1] York Co., Va., Records, 1675-1684, page 551, Va. State Library.

Rubbing by L. L. E.

Arms on Tomb of William Clopton
St. Peter's Church, New Kent County, Virginia

Acknowledged openly in York County Court by the s[d] Mr. Wm. Clopton & is recorded. Test. E. Jenings, Cl. Cur.

The following side-lights on happenings of that period are interesting:

York County, Va. 1683.[1]

Elizabeth Cole servt to Mr. Wm. Clopton coming before Olta Thorpe, and Sam'l Tympson two of his Majesties Justices of the Peace this 28th day of March 1683, Examineth saith, that on the 26th day of Febry: last in the house of the said Mr. Wm. Clopton, did hear Jno Dennett son of the said Clopton's wife, say that there was noe Justice done at York Courtt, this day, but what was done for Esq. Bray. Then Mr. William Clopton did say, "noe, noe Jack if there had been any done to day I should have had some done," then the examineth did heare Mrs. Clopton make reply, "noe Jack if thy father had been as rich a man as Capt. Archer he had had Justice done him as well as Capt. Archer but being a poore man, there was none for him, belike," and yt on the 26th day of this instant March this examinant did heare Mrs. Clopton say upon delivery of the last order, of Yorke Court, to Mr. Wm. Clopton, yt she cared not for her neither meaning Yorke County Courtts Order & that she would certainly boist her this Examinant, duly every day for the time She had to serve, for all the Order of Yorke Court to which this Examinant is ready to depose & hath subscribed her name the day and yeare above.

(Signed) Eliz C - Cole.

The examination taken the day & yeare abovesaid before us,
Olta Thorpe,
Sam'l Tympson

Aprill 24th 1683. Sworne to in open Courtt and is recorded.
Test. E. Jenings Cl. Cur.

York County, Va. 1684-1687.

A nonsuit and 50 lbs of Tobacco damages is granted Mr. William Clopton against Symond Stacy in having not commenced his acco. aright which he ordered to pay execucion.[2]

A nonsuit of 50 lbs of Tobacco and cask damages is granted Mr. William Clopton agt. Christopher Hurt not appearing to prosecute his action.[3]

Attachment is granted Mr. William Clopton agent the estate of Bryan Ternall for 1084 pounds of Tobacco stock.[4]

The deposition of William Clopton, Gent.,[5] aged about thirty sayth: That coming to the ffrench Ordinary on the Nynth of March

---

[1] York Co., Va., Records, 1675-1684, page 497, Va. State Library.
[2] York Co., Va., Records, 1684-1687, Vol. VII, page 63.
[3] York Co., Va., Records, 1684-1687, Vol. VI, page 614.
[4] York Co., Va., Records, 1684-1687, Vol. VI, page 594.
[5] York Co., Va., Court Records; also see *Wm. & Mary Quart. Mag.*, Vol. XII, page 71.

last happened to meet with Mr. Thos: Wilkinson who asked yor Depont to give him a morning's draught. I told him if he had no money I would. In drinking of which hee asked yor Depont why he was so unkind to attach his wife's silver Cup I answered that I had done nothing but what I did by the Court's Order; then he said that the Court had done more than they could answer and that he would Justifie and yor Depont sayth not.

Aprill ye 4th. 1685 William Clopton.

Sworne to in York Court and is registered.

Test. William Maltyward Cl. p. ord. Cur.

The next record is from New Kent County, Virginia (New Kent having been formed from York), where "William Clopton, Gent.," was Justice of the Peace. The Cloptons having settled first in Hampton Parish are later recorded in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County. William Clopton was chosen Vestryman for St. Peter's, May 1694, as is shown:[1]

Yeare 1694.

It is ordered y't Mr. William Clopton do have lawful notice of ye next vestry meeting, he has been chosen and elected as vestry man in ye room and Stead of Mr. Cornelius Dabboni, Deas'd.

Reg. Chas. Turner.
Clk. of Vestry.

1695 January ye 5th.[2]

It is ordered y't Mr. Gideon Mason and Mr. William Clopton doe officiate as Church Wardens of this parish two years ensuring ye date hereof in ye Room and Stead of Capt. John Lyddall and Mr. John Parks, who have officiated ye time aforesaid.

1697 December ye 18th.

Mr. William Clopton this day chosen Clark of the Vestry and requested to be at the next Vestry to take oath according to law and that the Clark give him notice thereof.

Ye Vestry 1700.

Ordered that Mr. William Clopton be continued Clerk of St. Peter's Parish and vestry for the ensueing year.

He continued serving as Vestryman until 23 April 1728, when the Parish and the Vestry were notified:

Mr. William Clopton, being very aged and not of ability to attend on Vestrys, declineth ye offer of a Vestryman.[3]

A Rent Roll of Lands held of "her Majestie" in the Parish of St. Peter's and St. Paul's shows that Mr. William Clopton had 454 acres of land in New Kent County, Va.[4]

---

[1] St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co., Va., Vestry Book, page 33.
[2] St. Peter's Parish Vestry Register.
[3] St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co., Va., Vestry Book, 1682-1758, page 150.
[4] Land Office Records, 1704; also see T. J. Wertenbacker, *Planters of Va.*, page 227.

Photograph by L. L. E.

Tomb of Ann (Booth) Clopton
St. Peter's Church, New Kent County, Virginia

The date of the death of William Clopton is not known, but it occurred between the above shown date of 23 April 1728 and 12 July 1733 when his heirs made claim to an estate left their father by one William Hammond in England. William Clopton and his wife Ann are buried in the churchyard of St. Peter's, New Kent County.

The Arms on their tombs agree with that of the Cloptons of Suffolk, England. While Ann Clopton's tomb is in an excellent state of preservation, climatic conditions have dealt less kindly with his, almost obliterating both inscription and arms.

(ARMS)
HERE LYTH THE BODY OF
ANN CLOPTON
THE WIFE OF WILLIAM CLOPTON
OF THE COUNTY OF NEW KENT
SHE DEPARTED THIS LIFE YE 4TH. DAY OF MARCH
ANNO DOMINI 1716
IN HER 70TH. YEAR OF HER AGE
SHE LEFT THREE SONS AND TWO DAUGHTERS
BY HER SAID HUSBAND, VIZ:—
ROBERT — WILLIAM — WALTER — ANN — ELIZABETH.

Children of William Clopton, Gent., and his wife Ann Booth:

2 + i Ann[2], b. York County, Va., before 1682.[1]
3 + ii Elizabeth, b. York County, Va., bef. 1682.[1]
4 + iii Robert, b. York County, Va., 27 Jan. 1683.[2]
5 + iv William, b. c. 1685.
6 + v Walter, b. c. 1687/8.

Second Generation

No. 2 Ann Clopton[2] (William[1])

The eldest child of William Clopton, Gent., and his wife Ann Booth, was born in York County, Virginia, before 1682 in which year her father made a deed of gift to her and her sister Elizabeth.[3] Her death date is not known. She married Nicholas Mills whose will[4] dated 6 April 1741, describes himself as "sick and weak"; mentions his wife Ann and his children, Charles Mills, eldest, Nicholas Mills, Jane Rice, David Mills, Robert Mills, Ann Jackson and Elizabeth Anderson; grandchildren Nicholas Mills, son to Charles Mills "200 acres in Goochland County, Va." The remainder of his Goochland land was to be sold and the "money equally divided among William Mills, son to Robert; and Nicholas Rice, son to Jane Rice; Frances Jackson, daughter to Ann; and William Anderson son to Elizabeth."

---

[1] York County, Va., Records.
[2] Clopton Bible Records.
[3] York Co., Va., Records, Deed Book VII, page 55.
[4] *Tyler's Quart. Hist. Mag.*, Vol. XIV, page 237.

Children:

7 + i Charles Mills[3] (eldest son), b. abt. 1695; d. ——; lived Hanover County, Va.
8 ii Nicholas Mills.
9 iii Jane Mills; mar. Thomas Rice, and has son Nicholas Rice, mentioned in grandfather's will 1741.
10 + iv David Mills.
11 v Robert Mills; mar. and had son Robert Mills, Jr. b. 1 Dec. 1769 in Hanover County, and mar. 5 Sept. 1793 Mary, dau. of Robert Sharp.
12 + vi Ann Mills.
13 + vii Elizabeth Mills.

No. 3 Elizabeth Clopton[2] (William[1])

Born in York County, Virginia, before 1682[1]; married (1) 19 Jan. 1713 William Walker, who died 12 Sept. 1718[2]. The will[3] of her second husband Alexander Moss was dated 10 Sept. 1772, proved 27 Apr. 1772. He mentions his daughter Ann Diuguid and her children, William, Elizabeth Patterson, Jean Coile, Alexander, George, Ann and Martha Diuguid. He leaves his grandson George Diuguid, 30 acres of his plantation and all farms, houses, and woodland "lying in Great Britain, which I am now possessed of, when he is twenty-one," with the proviso that if he cannot establish a right to the estate in England he is to share equally with the other grandchildren in the remainder of the testator's property.

Child:

14 + i Ann Moss[3], b. 30 Sept. 1724.[4]

No. 4 Robert Clopton[2] (William[1])

Eldest son of William Clopton, Gent., and his wife Ann Booth, was born in York County, Virginia, 27 Jan. 1683; died 30 Dec. 1742 in the 59th year of his age.[5] He married first, 18 Dec. 1711, Sarah Scott (b. 1692, died 24 Oct. 1719). He married second, 22 March 1720, Mary Crump.

July 14th, 1718, Robert Clopton had 400 acres of land lying both sides of Owen's Creek.[6]

Children by first wife Sarah Scott:

15 i Berthia[3], b. 18 Aug. 1712, bapt. 28 Sept., 1712.
16 ii Ann, b. 30 July 1714, bapt. 29 Aug. 1714; d. 30 Apr. 1733.
17 iii Margaret, b. 8 Apr. 1717.

---

[1] York Co., Va., Records, Deed Book VII, page 55.
[2] St. Peter's Parish Reg., New Kent Co., Va.
[3] Cumberland Co., Va., Records, Will Book II, page 53.
[4] St. Peter's Parish Reg., New Kent Co., Va.
[5] Clopton Bible Record, of births, marriages and deaths of Robert Clopton, his two wives and the births of their children, Archives Dept. State Building, Richard, Va.
[6] Land Office Records, Book XII, 1724-1725, old Record, page 434; also see St. Peter's Parish Reg., New Kent Co., Va., for birth records.

Children by the second wife Mary Crump:

18 iv Frances[3], b. 2 Feb. 1722.
19 + v William, b. 11 Nov. 1725.
20 + vi Robert, Jr., b. 29 July 1728, bapt. 1 Sept. 1728.
21 vii Abner, b. 29 Nov. 1731.

No. 5 WILLIAM CLOPTON[2] (William[1])

Second son of William Clopton, Gent., and his wife Ann Booth, was born in Virginia and died there before 1733. He married 27 Jan. 1718 JOYCE WILKINSON (bapt. 29 Apr. 1721/2[1], with her infant son William), daughter of George Wilkinson and his wife Sarah Lyddall.

In the docket of the General Courts of Virginia (preserved in the Ludwell MSS.[2]) is a title suit "William Clopton the younger and his wife Joyce vs. John Bacon and John Turner exor. of Frances Izard."

There is an original deed, dated 22 July 1710 from John Bacon of the Parish of St. Peter's, New Kent County, Virginia, yeoman, to William Clopton, Jr., same parish and county, yeoman, with a wax seal of the Arms of Clopton opposite the name of John Bacon.

William Clopton, Jr., died before 1733, as shown by an old bond dated 1761, of Waldegrave Clopton of New Kent County, Virginia, to William Clopton of Hanover County, Virginia. His children, Waldegrave, William, George and Ann wife of William Divers, had commenced suit in the General Court against Walter Clopton, Alexander Moss and others for property devised by another Hammond, Henry Hammond of London. By this bond Waldegrave Clopton sells his interest to William Clopton of Hanover County, Virginia, for 10,000 pounds current money. Witnesses to the bond: Daniel Ford and Wm. Jones.[3]

William Clopton, Jr., 22 Feb. 1724, owned 400 acres of land at Captain West's upper corner on the upper side of Owen's Creek, formerly granted to Robert Clopton 11 July 1719. Sept. 28th, 1726, William Clopton, Jr., owned 400 acres of land joining the back of Drummond Scott and Chas. Hudson.[4]

Mr. Clopton was on the Staff of Governor Spotswood and was a "Knight of the Golden Horseshoe." He served in the French and Indian Wars.[5]

Children:[6]

22 + i Waldegrave[3], b. 19 Nov. 1719, bapt. 22 Dec. 1719.
23 ii Anne, b. 16 Jan. 1721, bapt. 15 Mar. 1721.
24 + iii William, b. 2 Feb. 1722, bapt. 29 Apr. 1722.
25 iv George, b. 24 Jan. 1723, bapt. 16 Mar. 1723.

---

[1] St. Peter's Parish Reg., New Kent Co., Va., page 47.
[2] Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va.
[3] New Kent Co., Va., Records; also see *Wm. & Mary Quart. Mag.*, Vol. X, page 57.
[4] Hanover Co., Va., Records, Book XIII, page 468.
[5] Data from Mrs. Richard I. Manning, Columbia, S. C., a descendant.
[6] St. Peter's Parish Reg., New Kent Co., Va. for all births and baptismal records.

No. 6 WALTER CLOPTON[2] (William[1])

Walter the youngest child of William Clopton, Gent., and his wife Ann Booth, was born in Virginia about 1687/8; died in New Kent County, Virginia. He married at St. Peter's Parish Church, New Kent County, "7 bre 4th. 1711," MARY JARRATT,[1] daughter of Robert Jarratt and aunt of the Rev. Devereaux Jarratt, the eminent Episcopal divine.[2]

Mr. Clopton was a Vestryman at St. Peter's Parish Church, New Kent County, installed by Governor Robert Carter in 1726.[3] Vestry book records show, May 8th, 1731, "Mr. Walter Clopton hath this day taken the oath of a Church Warden." October ye 8th, 1737, "Mr. Walter Clopton is empowered to collect from every tithable person in this Parish, provided that the s'd Clopton Enter into Bond with Security to the Vestry for Performance of Same. Mr. Walter Clopton has offered to give Bond with his Securitys, the Rev'd. Mr. David Mossom, Coll. Wm. Mason and Maj'r. Jos. Foster, who are approved."[4]

Mr. Clopton continued to serve as Vestryman of the Parish of St. Peter's until June 26th, 1758, the last recorded date of his service.

August 17th, 1720, Mr. Clopton patented 400 acres of land in Henrico County, Virginia,[5] on the north side of the James River. "Patent issued during the Regal Governmant." We find Walter Clopton referred to in the Council Journal of 27 Apr. 1731, with Chamberlayne and Williams, John Bailey and Wm. Cradock.

Children, born in New Kent County, Virginia,[6] baptized by Rev. David Mossom:[7]

26 i Ann[3], b. 3 July 1712, bapt. 3 Aug. 1712.
27 + ii William, b. 19 Nov. 1714.
28 iii Mary, b. 29 Aug. 1716.
29 iv Walter, b. 24 Mar. 1720; died in infancy.
30 v Robert, b. 4 Jan. 1725.
31 vi Devereaux, b. 30 Aug. 1727.
32 vii Margaret, b. 9 Sept. 1728, bapt. 12 Oct. 1729.
33 +viii Benjamin, b. about 1732/3.[8]
34 ix Naomi, b. 11 Jan. 1735, bapt. 21 Mar. 1735.
35 x Walter, b. 18 Feb. 1740.

---

[1] St. Peter's Parish Reg.
[2] St. Peter's Parish Vestry book, New Kent Co., Va.
[3] Va. Co. Records, Vol. VII, page 41.
[4] St. Peter's Parish Vestry Book, New Kent Co., Va.
[5] Henrico Co., Va., Records, Book XI, page 46, yr. 1719-1724.
[6] St. Peter's Parish Reg. for births.
[7] Rector of St. Peter's Church, New Kent Co., Va., forty years.
[8] The Parish Reg. (very much worn and mutilated)—the birth date of Benjamin Clopton, son of Walter and Mary Clopton is illegible.

NOTE: JARRATT—Robert Jarrett, father of Mary, was born in England, died in Virginia 21 Jan. 1709; his wife Mary died 3 March 1707. Their three children were born in Virginia: Robert, born 16 Aug. 1698, New Kent County; Devereaux Jarratt; and Mary Jarratt, who married Walter Clopton.

No. 7 CHARLES MILLS[3] (Anne Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born in Hanover County, Virginia, about 1695; died 1764. He married ——.

Children:

36 i Nicholas Mills.[4]
37 ii Charles Mills.
38 iii Thompson Mills.
39 iv Elizabeth Mills.
40 v Mary Mills.

No. 10 DAVID MILLS[3] (Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born in Louisa County, Virginia, ——; died in Albemarle County, Virginia. He married 5 June 1746 LUCY WYATT,[1] daughter of John Wyatt and his wife Jane Pamplin (according to Wingfield's *Hist. of Carolina Co.*) Louisa county records show that Mr. Mills was appointed Lieutenant of Militia.[2] He was a large land owner, having patented at the time of his death some 11,000 acres of land in Albemarle and Louisa counties.[3]

His will, dated 28 Feb. 1764, proved 11 Oct. 1764, leaves to his son Zachariah 400 acres of land on Buck Mountain; to son David Mills the residue of the Buck Mountain tract; to son Wyatt the Beaverdam Swamp tract; and to son Joseph 1000 acres, adjoining Beaver Dam. The land on Great Mountain, bought of David Thomson to be divided among his four sons: Zachariah, David, Wyatt and Joseph. To his daughters Ann, Elizabeth, Mary, and Lucy Mills he left also land. Witnesses: Wm. Michie; David Thomas; Hannah Epperson; Wm. Coleman.

The following Public Service certificate attests the patriotism of Lucy (Wyatt) Mills.[4]

No. 101.

I do hereby certify that I have Received of Lucy Mills for public use agreeable to an act of Assembly for pursuing a Supply Provisions and their necessarys for the use of the Army one hundred & two pounds bacon at thirteen pound two shilling and Six pence Amounting to thirteen hundred thirty Eight pound fifteen shillings as witness my hands this 2 day of July 1781.

£1338—15s John Key P. L.
102 Bacon at £3.17.6 per Albemarle County.

Children:

41 i Zachariah[4] Mills, b. 29 Apr. 1747; mar. Mary Cathing.
42 ii Ann Mills, b. 22 Feb. 1748; d. 17 Mar. 1748.

---

[1] *Tyler's Hist. Mag.*, Vol. XV.
[2] Albemarle Co., Va., Records.
[3] Albemarle Co., Va., Records, Will Book II, page 173.
[4] Hanover Rec. D. B., 1783-1789, page 164, 6 July 1786; also *Tyler's Hist. Mag.*, Vol. XV, page 58.

43 + iii Ann Mills, b. 6 Mar. 1749.
44 iv Elizabeth Mills, b. 14 Mar. 1752; mar. William Doswell.
45 v Mary Mills, b. 28 Feb. 1754; mar. William Lane, who d. 1805.
46 vi David Mills, Jr., b. 15 Apr. 1756; mar. Frances Durett.
47 vii Wyatt Mills, b. 1 Apr. 1758; mar. Sally Stark.
48 viii Joseph Mills, b. 26 July 1760; mar. Mary Blackwell.
49 + ix Lucy Mills, b. ——.

No. 12 ANN MILLS[3] (Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born in Hanover County, Virginia; died ——; married THOMAS JACKSON whose will[1] dated 28 Nov. 1794, proved 12 Apr. 1796, mentions his wife Ann; daughter Frances Anderson; Ann Christian; Thomas Jackson; Charles Jackson; John Jackson; daughter Ann White; the children of William Jackson, deceased: namely—Mary Steele, William and Thomas Jackson and daughter Elizabeth Britton; the children of Mary Parsons, deceased, *viz*, Elly, Judah; and John Nelson Christian, son of daughter Ann Christian. He also says, "My will and desire is that in case of the Cloptons recovering suit against my estate the £25 given to my grandchildren, *viz*, Mary Steele, William Jackson and Thomas Jackson, Elly Parsons, Judah Parsons and Augustus Parsons be paid back to my estate."

Children:

50 i Frances Jackson[4], b. ——; mar. Nelson Anderson.
51 ii Ann Jackson, b. ——; mar. Mr. Christian and had son John Nelson Christian, mentioned in Thos. Jackson's will 1794.
52 iii Thomas Jackson, b. ——; mar. 8 June 1774, Lyddall Britton.[2]
53 iv Charles Jackson.
54 v John Jackson.
55 vi Ann Jackson, b. ——; mar. 28 Dec. 1783, John White.[2]
56 vii William Jackson, b. ——; mar. and had issue: Mary Steele, Wm. and Thos. Jackson, mentioned in grandfather Thomas Jackson's will 1794.
57 viii Elizabeth Jackson, b. ——; mar. Mr. Britton.
58 ix Mary Jackson, b. ——; mar. Mr. Parsons and had issue: Elly and Judah Parsons, mentioned in grandfather's will 1794.

John Christian's will[3] dated 16 Sept. 1771, proved 14 Oct. 1771, mentions his "wife Nancy and daughter Elizabeth Jackson Christian." Exors. Waddy Thomson and Thomas Jackson, Sr.

Hanover County, Virginia, records the following power of attorney.[4]

Thomas Jackson of Louisa planter and Ann his wife, Nicholas Mills of Hanover, David Anderson of Hanover Mercht. and Eliza-

[1] Louisa Co., Va., Will Book III, page 611; *Torance's Va. Wills*, pages 227-8; *Tyler's Quart. Hist.* Mag., Vols. XIV and XV for Mills Family, by Mrs. P. W. Hiden.
[2] Louisa Co., Va. Marriage Records.
[3] Louisa Co., Va., Records, Will Book II, page 120.
[4] Hanover Co., Va., Records, Deed Book, 1783-1792, page 164, 6 July 1786; also *Tyler's Hist. Mag.*, Vol. XV, page 58.

beth his wife, Ann Diuguid, widow of Powhatan Co., Wm. Diuguid of Buckingham, Mercht., and Lucy his wife and Ann Mills, widow of Charles Mills, decd., appoint Wm. Anderson of America Square London our attorney to receive of Richd. Neave our share in the Manor of Eastwood or Eastwoodbury in the Co. of Essex which by each of us have been surrendered to the Lord & Lady of the Manor of the hands of John Lyons deputy steward appointed for that purpose to the use of the sd. Richd. Neve. The sum of £2634–11s–10½d is due us from the sd. Richd. Neave in the following proportions: to Thos. Jackson, Nicholas Mills & David Anderson £755–6s–3d, to Ann Diuguid £83–18s–5d, to Wm. Diuguid £671–7s–10d, to Thos. Jackson, David Anderson & Elizabeth his wife, Wm. Hogan and Mary his wife and Ann Mills £755–6s–3d, to Ann Diuguid £377–13s–1½d, which said sums together with £377–13s–1½d, make £3021–5s, the sum mentioned in the deeds due us and sd. William Anderson from the sd. Richd. and is the consideration mentioned in an indenture of release bearing even date herewith and made between the same parties and payable in the same proportions for conveying a farm called Gorings in the Par. of Thundersley North Ben Fleet, and Co., of Essex, Great Britain.

No. 13 Elizabeth Mills[3] (Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia; died ——; married about 1735 David Anderson of Hanover County, Virginia (d. 1791), son of Robert Anderson (d. 1786), and his wife Mary Overton. He was engaged in the mercantile business until 1786, when he removed to Albemarle County, where he resided. His will[1] dated 3 Oct. 1789, recorded Sept. 1791, mentions his sons, William, Nathaniel, David, Richard, Matthew, Thomas, Samuel and Edmund Anderson; his daughters, Ann Minor, Sarah Hudson, and Elizabeth, whose son Anderson is left a bequest.

Elizabeth Anderson's will[2] recorded in Albemarle County, Virginia, probated in St. Ann's Parish 28 Nov. 1804, mentions "my daughter Ann Minor," etc.

Children:

59 i William[4] Anderson, b. in Va.; d. in England 1796; he was reared as a merchant. He went to England prior to 1786, where he resided until his death. He mar. Mary, dau. of Samuel Gest. In his will[3] he mentions land in Albemarle Co., "which descend me under will of my Grandfather Mills." etc. The land appears in Amherst Tax Lists up to 1818 as 10000 acres on Pedler River belonging to estate of William Anderson, whose place of residence is given as "Europe."

---

[1] Albemarle Co., Va., Will Book III, page 186.
[2] Albemarle Co., Va., Will Book III.
[3] *Va. Hist. Mag.*, Vol. XXXVII, page 37.

60 ii Nathaniel Anderson[4].
61 iii David Anderson.
62 iv Richard Anderson.
63 v Matthew Anderson.
64 vi Thomas Anderson.
65 vii Samuel Anderson.
66 viii Edmund Anderson.
67 + ix Ann Anderson, b. 30 Jan. 1751.
68 x Sarah Anderson, b. ——; mar. Christopher Hudson.
69 xi Elizabeth Anderson, b. ——; mar. Mr. Barrett.

No. 14 ANN MOSS[3] (Elizabeth Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia, 30 Sept. 1724;[1] died ——. She married 25 Nov. 1745 WILLIAM DIUGUID[2] in Albemarle County, Virginia (now Buckingham). Wm. Diuguid's name frequently appears in the *First Order Book of Albemarle County*, where he was engaged in the mercantile business. He served as lieutenant in the Albemarle Militia in 1745.[3]

Ann Diuguid held 370 acres of land bequeathed her by her father Alexander Moss' will, 1772.[4]

Children:

70 i William Diuguid[4], b. ——; mar. 23 Jan. 1773 Lucy Patterson.
71 ii Elizabeth Diuguid.
72 iii Jean Diuguid.
73 iv Alexander Diuguid.
74 v George Diuguid.
75 vi Ann Diuguid.
76 vii Martha Diuguid.

No. 19 WILLIAM CLOPTON[3] (Robert[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia, 11 Nov. 1725; died ——; married ELIZABETH ——. (A William Clopton in 1758 held 400 acres of land in Halifax County, Virginia.)

Child:

77 i Robert Wentworth[4], b. 24 Sept. 1759.[5]

No. 20 ROBERT CLOPTON[3] (Robert[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia, 28 July 1728; died ——; married FRANCES ——. Robert Clopton held 400 acres of land in Suffolk county, Virginia.[6]

---

[1] St. Peter's Parish Reg., New Kent Co., Va.
[2] *Wm. & Mary Quart. Mag.*, Vol. VII, page 98.
[3] Order Book I, page 49.
[4] Land Office, Powhatan Co., Va., Tax Lists.
[5] St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co., Va.
[6] Va. Co. Records, Book I, Vol. III.

Children born in New Kent County, Virginia:[1]

78 + i Robert[4], b. 26 Feb. 1755.
79 ii Abner, b. 14 July 1757.
80 iii Nancy (twin), b. 4 Nov. 1760, bapt. 27 Jan. 1761.
81 iv John (twin), b. 4 Nov. 1760, bapt. 27 Jan. 1761.
82 v Sarah Hewlett, b. 22 July 1768.

No. 22 WALDEGRAVE CLOPTON[3] (William[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia, 19 Nov. 1719, baptized 22 Dec. 1719,[2] died ——; married ——, UNITY ALFORD (b. 16 Dec. 1724), daughter of John and Grace Alford.[3]

Waldegrave Clopton and his wife Unity Clopton of New Kent County, Virginia, in 1761 leased to George Clopton of Henrico County, 100 acres of land.[4]

Children born in New Kent County, Virginia:[5]

83 + i Waldegrave[4], Jr., b. 11 Nov. 1755, bapt. 25 Jan. 1758.
84 + ii Alford.
85 + iii David.

No. 24 WILLIAM CLOPTON[3] (William[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia, 2 Feb. 1722, baptized 1 Apr. 1722; died in Virginia 3 Aug. 1796.[6] He married in 1752 ELIZABETH DARROLL FORD, sister of the Rev. Reuben Ford, Baptist minister in Hanover County, Virginia, and widow of Lane Jones. William Clopton resided in Hanover County, Virginia, where he held a large estate.

He was an ardent patriot and helped considerably towards raising of Militia during the American Revolution; was called "Captain William Clopton of Hanover." He was the head of his family and recorded in the first Census of the United States taken in 1790,[7] "1782 William Clopton, Sr. of Hanover County, Virginia, six white souls, twenty-five Black."

Memorandum of William Clopton of Hanover County, Virginia:[8]

> That whereas my son Robert Clopton, hasth made, and is about to make, improvements on my land in Cumberland County, whereon he now lives and, I have not made any conveyance to my said son for the said lands, I, William Clopton of Hanover County do hereby bond myself, my heirs, and assistant, to pay all such improvements, unless I should make my said son, a deed

---

[1] St. Peter's Parish Reg.
[2] *Ibid.*
[3] John Alford of New Kent Co., Va., will dated 1 May 1726, proved 19 June 1726, mentions his wife Grace Alford, daughters Elizabeth, eldest, Unity and Charity Alford, as being "under eighteen years of age," etc. (*Va. Hist. Mag.*, Vol. XXIII, page 420).
[4] Henrico Co., Va., Court Records.
[5] St. Peter's Parish Reg.
[6] *Ibid.*
[7] Govt. Printing Office, Washington, Census Rec. of States, Enumeration 1782-1785.
[8] *Wm. & Mary Quart. Mag.*, Vol. XI, page 72.

for the lands, or devise it to him, by my last Will and Testament. And in either of these cases if the conveyance to him is made, there is to be nothing paid my said son, for the Improvements, which he hasth made, or shall make.

As witness thereof I have set me hand and Seal on this 8th. Day of July 1791."

Witnesses: William Clopton (Seal.)
Samuel Meredith,
Elisha Meredith.

Children:

86 i Robert[4], b. ——; d. without issue. Will recorded Cumberland Co., Va., 24 June 1793,[1] mentions his brothers John, Reuben and George Clopton, sisters Ann and Sarah, and his mother.

87 + ii John, b. 7 Feb. 1756, New Kent Co., Va.

88 + iii Reuben, b. 25 Feb. 1757, Hanover Co., Va.

89 + iv George, b. ——. Patented 11 Oct. 1780, 90 acres of land in the Parish of St. Paul.[2]

90 + v Anne Lane.

91 vi Sarah, b. ——; mar. Robt. Ellysen and had issue: Ann Clopton Ellysen, mar. (1) Wm. Lightfoot of Chas. City Co., Va.; mar. (2) John Colgin.

No. 27 William Clopton[3] (Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia, 19 Nov. 1714,[3] died ——. He married Cassandra —— (b. 1715, d. ——).

William Clopton was enrolled in the New Kent Military Classes of 1782, Class No. 14.[4]

Children:

92 + i Mary[4], b. 3 Nov. 1737, bapt. 5 Jan. 1738; mar. Wm. Perrin.[5]

93 + ii Walter, b. 29 Apr. 1739, bapt. 27 May 1739.

94 + iii Cassandra, b. 1741; mar. Josephus Perrin.

95 + iv Catherine, b. 1744; mar. George Perrin.

No. 33 Benjamin Clopton[3] (Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia, about 1732/3; died in Goochland County, Virginia, before Nov. 1790[6], in which month his son Walter Clopton was appointed administrator of his estate. He married in Cumberland

---

[1] Cumberland County, Va., Records of Wills; also *Wm. & Mary Quart. Mag.*, Vol. XI, page 72.

[2] Hanover County, Va., Records, Book D, page 186.

[3] St. Peter's Parish Reg., New Kent Co., Va.

[4] New Kent Co., Va., Military Class Records, 1782.

[5] Mary, Cassandra and Catherine married three brothers, William, Josephus and George Perrin, sons of John Perrin and his wife Elizabeth Lee.—*Ref.* Perrin Family Bible. For Birth and baptismals, see St. Peter's Parish Reg.

[6] St. Peter's Parish Reg., New Kent Co., Va.

County, Virginia, 23 June 1755[1] AGNES MORGAN (d. 1809), daughter of Anthony Morgan, and his wife Olive Judi Michaux, daughter of Abraham Michaux (born Sedan, France, 1672, died in Virginia, 1717[2]), and his wife Susanne Rochet (baptized 13 Apr. 1667[3]).

There is, in Cumberland County, record of a deed made on 27 Oct. 1760, between Anthony Morgan of Cumberland County, of the first part, John Minter and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of the said Anthony Morgan, also of Cumberland County, of the second part, Benjamin Clopton and Agnes his wife, also daughter of the said Anthony Morgan, of the third part, and Jacob Michaux of the said County, eldest son and heir-at-law of Jacob Michaux, decd, who was eldest son and heir-at-law of Abraham Michaux, late of Henrico County, dec'd, of the fourth part. These parties sell to the said Jacob Michaux land on the south side of the James River (land then in Henrico, but now in Cumberland County), whereon the said Abraham Michaux in his life time and at the time of his death dwelt. The deed records that Olive Judy Michaux had "intermarried with Anthony Morgan after the death of the Testator" (Abraham Michaux), "and she hath since departed this life, leaving issue the aforesaid Elizabeth Minter and Agnes Clopton, whereby the said Anthony Morgan is become Tenant by Curtesie of all the said Olive Judie's Part of the said land, and the Reversion after his death is descended to the said Elizabeth," etc.[4]

An inventory of the estate of Anthony Morgan was ordered by the Cumberland Court on 25 July 1763.[5]

There is a deed to which Benjamin Clopton's name is attached, dated 16 Oct. 1785, when Benjamin Clopton and his wife Agnes of Goochland County, Virginia, deeded to Walter Clopton "123 acres of land adjoining Thos. Bolly, Thos. Randolph, and Wm. Lewis"; consideration £300.[6]

Administration of the estate of Benjamin Clopton, deceased, was granted to his son Walter Clopton Nov. 1790.[7] The Appraisers of the estate were: George Richardson, Chas. Johnson and John Herndon and deed was recorded in Goochland County, Virginia, 13 Jan. 1791, George Payne, Clerk.

There is a deed recorded in Goochland County, Virginia, made 30 Jan. 1791, between Agnes Clopton, relict of Benjamin Clopton, deceased, John Bernard, William Perkins and Olive J., his wife, David Hudson and Mary his wife, Nathaniel Holland and Susanne his wife, Benjamin M. Clopton and Anthony Clopton of the one part, and Robert Lewis, Jr., of the other part whereby they sell to the said Robert Lewis, Jr., "200 acres of land on the little Byrd Creek," consideration £500.

---

[1] Marriage Bonds, Court House, Cumberland Co., Va.
[2] Will proved 5 Aug., 1717, Henrico Co., Va.
[3] See Michaux Line.
[4] Cumberland Co., Va., Deed Book, III, 106, the original deed, in possession of Mrs. Chas. E. Ashburner.
[5] Cumberland County, Va., Will Book I, page 267.
[6] Goochland County, Va., Deed Book XVI, page 99.
[7] Goochland County, Va., Deed Book, XV, page 449.

Signed by: Agnes Clopton, John Bernard, Wm. Perkins, Olive J. Perkins, David Hudson, Mary Hudson, Nathaniel Holland, Susanne Holland, Benjamin M. Clopton and John Bernard guardian for Anthony Clopton.[1]

Goochland County, Virginia Records show that on 18 Feb. 1792, Agnes Clopton, widow of Benjamin Clopton, deceased, Wm. Perkins and Olive Judi his wife, Nathaniel Holland and Susanne his wife, David Hudson and Mary his wife, John Bernard guardian for his two children Susanne and John Bernard, Benjamin Clopton and Anthony Clopton, legatees and heirs of Benjamin Clopton, deceased, conveyed land to Goodwick Crump.[2]

Also in Goochland County, Virginia, is a deed made 6 Nov. 1802, between Walter Clopton and Eleanor his wife and Agnes Clopton, widow of Benjamin Clopton, deceased, of the first part, and George S. Smith of the same County, of the second part; conveying to the said George S. Smith "272½ acres of land adjoining the land of Thos. Randolph, Edmund Pleasants, David Boyce Stratton's lines"; consideration $2000. Signed: Walter Clopton, Agnes Clopton, Eleanor Clopton.[3]

Witnesses: Alex. Fowler, Jesse Lewis, Wm. Lewis, Benjamin Bradshaw, Wyatt Freeman.

Agnes Clopton, widow of Benjamin Clopton deceased, died in 1809. In her will[4] dated 2 Jan. 1808, proved 18 Dec. 1809 she mentions her "sons Benjamin Clopton, Anthony Clopton" and her granddaughters Lucy Perkins "daughter of William Perkins" and Susanne Ligon and appoints "my friends Josiah Leake and Richard Ligon," Exors.

Witnesses: Jas. Carter and Jesse Clements.

Children of Benjamin Clopton and his wife Agnes Morgan, born in Goochland County, Virginia, and baptized at St. Northam Parish:[5]

96 i Walter[4], b. 26 Dec. 1756, bapt. 20 Mar. 1756; mar. ELEANOR ——. Goochland Co., Va., records show that Thos. E. Randolph and Jane Carey Randolph his wife of Goochland Co., deeded to Walter Clopton same co., 30¾ acres of land in Goochland, being part of Dungesses.[6]

97 ii Elizabeth, b. 5 May 1760, bapt. 6 Oct. 1761.

98 iii Olive Judith, b. 5 July 1762; mar. Wm. Perkins and had Lucy Perkins, mentioned in grandmother Agnes Clopton's will 1809.

99 iv Mary, b. 27 Apr. 1764, bapt. 15 July 1764; mar. David Hudson.

100 v Susanne, b. 23 July 1766, bapt. 22 Oct. 1766; mar. Nathaniel Holland.

---

[1] Goochland County, Va., Deed Book XV, page 454.
[2] Goochland County, Va., Deed Book XVIII, page 320.
[3] Goochland Co., Va., Deed Book XVIII, page 487, Wm. Miller Cl. Deed, recorded 17 Jan. 1803.
[4] Goochland Co., Va., Will Book XX, page 616.
[5] Douglas Register, St. Jas. Northum Par., Goochland Co., Va.: The Rev. Wm. Douglas served as minister of the parish as early as 12 Dec. 1750.
[6] Edward Pleasant's Valentine papers, Vol. III, page 1356.

101 vi Benjamin Michaux, b. 19 Aug. 1768; bapt. 27 Nov. 1768.
102 + vii Anthony, b. 28 June 1770, bapt. 25 Dec. 1770.
103 viii Agnes, b. 1772.

Fourth Generation

No. 43 Ann Mills[4] (David Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born 6 Mar., 1749, died ——; married William Michie of Albemarle County, Virginia. His will,[1] dated 28 Jan. 1808, proved 1811, mentions his son John Augustus, daughter Lucy, son David, daughter Mary Michie, son William. Exors: David Michie and John Augustus Michie.

Children:

104 i John Augustus Michie[5].
105 ii Lucy Michie, b. ——; mar. Benjamin Richards.
106 iii David Michie.
107 iv Mary Michie.
108 v William Michie.

No. 49 Lucy Mills[4] (David Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born ——; died ——; married 31 Mar. 1786 Philip White (d. 1822) of Hanover County, Virginia.

Children:[2]

109 i Marcia White[5], b. ——; d. ——; mar. John M. Foster and had issue: Thos. W. Foster, b. 10 Feb. 1824.
110 ii Thomas K. White.
111 iii Joseph White.
112 iv Zachariah White.
113 v Jefferson White, b. c. 1804.
114 vi Spotswood White, b. 25 Nov. 1807.
115 vii Everett White.

No. 67 Ann Anderson[4] (Elizabeth Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born 30 Jan. 1751, died 27 Mar. 1831; married 12 Oct. 1773 Dabney Minor (born 11 June 1749, died Nov. 1797), son of John Minor of Spotsylvania County, Virginia, and his wife Sarah Carr. Dabney Minor built "Woodlawn" in Orange County, Virginia, where his family and descendants resided for several generations.

In his will[3] dated 23 July 1797, proved 26 Feb. 1798, he mentions his wife; son Dabney Minor; daughters Sarah Elizabeth Anderson, Ann and Sally; grandson William Minor Anderson; and mentions "Woodlawn" as being built before 1797. "Wife, brother Garrett Minor, worthy friends Samuel Mosley, of Richmond, Virginia, Christopher Hudson of Albemarle and son Dabney Minor," Exors.

---

[1] Albemarle Co., Va., Records, Will Book.
[2] Children may not be in order of their birth.
[3] Orange Co., Va., Clerk's Office, Will Book III, page 436.

Witnesses: Charles Mills, Spencer Atkins, Nicholas H. Meriwether, and Nath'l Mills.

Mrs. Ann Minor widow made her will,[1] dated 15 Oct. 1830 with additions November 1830; proved 25 Apr. 1831. She mentions her daughter Sarah Elizabeth Anderson; daughter Sarah Gilmer; "grandson Charles M. Meriwether sole heir of my late daughter Ann Meriwether; granddaughter Ann M. Scales; son-in-law Dr. John Gilmer; and Episcopal Theological Seminary of Alexandria."[2]

Exors. Overton C. Anderson

Witnesses: Fountain Meriwether Testi: Reynold Chapman
Benjamin Coleman Cl. Court

Children:

116 + i Sarah Elizabeth[5], b. 6 Sept. 1775.
117 ii Mary, b. 29 Sept. 1777; d. young.
118 + iii Dabney, Jr., b. 22 July 1779.
119 + iv Ann, b. 20 Apr. 1781.
120 + v Sarah, b. 27 Aug. 1783.

No. 78 (*Dr.*) Robert Clopton[4] (Robert[3]; Robert[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia, 26 Feb. 1755[3]; died in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, 22 Jan. 1841; married Frances Anderson, born 26 July 1765, died 4 Apr. 1837, daughter of Thomas Anderson.

Robert Clopton served in the Revolutionary Army.[4] After the war he moved to Pittsylvania County, where he was a Planter and a "pious useful leading member of the Shockoe Baptist Church."

In the family burying-ground, tombs commemorating the names of Robert Clopton, his wife Frances and son Abner Wentworth Clopton, are in splendid preservation.

Children:

121 i Elizabeth[5], b. ——; mar. Mr. Pulliam and had issue: Robert and Frances, who married Malcolm Pleasants.
122 + ii Abner Wentworth, b. 24 Mar. 1784 in Pittsylvania Co., Va.
123 iii Robert, b. ——; d. umar.
124 + iv John Marshall, b. 18 Jan. 1808.
125 v Frances; mar. Jessie Terry.
126 vi Martha.
127 vii Anne.
128 +viii Mary.

No. 83 (*Dr.*) Waldegrave Clopton, Jr.[4] (Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia, 11 Nov. 1755, baptized at St. Peter's Parish 25 Jan. 1758[5]; died in Laurens County, Georgia, 8 Nov.

---

[1] Orange Co., Va., Court House Records of 1831.
[2] Miss Lucy Herndon Ewin, Biloxi, Miss., for Anderson, Minor and Meriwether records.
[3] St. Peter's Parish Reg., New Kent Co., Va.
[4] Rev. Soldiers of Virginia Records, Vol. XVIII, page 532.
[5] St. Peter's Parish Reg., New Kent Co., Va.

1832[1]; married ——. He served as a captain in the Revolutionary army.[2]

Waldegrave Clopton, Jr., of New Kent County, Virginia, appears in the first Census of the United States taken in 1790. He is listed in the year 1782 as the head of family of "six white souls," and as owning "six black souls," and in the list of Joseph Foster for the year "1785, of St. Peter's Parish, Waldegrave Clopton, Jr., dwellings two, other buildings three, upper Precinct."[3]

In Louisa County, Virginia, a Chancery suit is recorded in 1822:

William Brown versus James B. Clopton,
Waldegrave Clopton,
Anne W. and Archibald Thomas her husband,
Patrick Clopton,
Miller Clopton, Thomas B. Clopton,
Mary T. Clopton and Jesse Yarbrough her husband, and Winton Harward her husband,
David Clopton, and
William Clopton and infant, representatives of Waldegrave Clopton Sr. deceased, and Miller Brown in own right and as executor of James B. Brown.

Reference to the suit appeared in the Richmond, Virginia, *Enquirer*, under date of 26 Feb. 1822.

Children:

129 i James B.[5]
130 ii Waldegrave.
131 iii Patrick.
132 iv Miller.
133 + v Thomas B.

No. 84 (*Dr.*) Alford Clopton[4] (Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia; died ——; married in Putnam County, Georgia, 25 June 1812 Sally (Sarah) Kendrick.[4]

Dr. Clopton resided in Putnam County where he practiced medicine.

Child:

134 + i David[5], b. 29 Sept. 1820, Putnam County, Georgia.

No. 85 David Clopton[4] (Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Virginia; died in Henrico County, Virginia, c. 1814; married

---

[1] *Wm. and Mary Quart. Mag.*, Vol. XI, page 68.
[2] State Records, Gov. Letter Book, 1782, page 213.
[3] Records of States, enumeration, 1782-1785, Virginia, pages 36, 90, Govt. Printing Office, Washington, 1908.
[4] Putnam Co., Ga., Marriage Records, Book A, page 3.

Marianne Vanderwall, daughter of Nathaniel Vanderwall of England (d. prior to Rev.), and his wife Ann Gunn.

Children:[1]

135 i (*Dr.*) Nathaniel Vanderwall[5].
136 ii John K.
137 iii Nathaniel Alford.
138 iv Marianne.
139 v Albert Gallatin.
140 vi David (Rev. Soldier).
141 vii Sarah E.
142 +viii Ann Gunn, b. 9 Apr. 1789.

No. 87 John Clopton[4] (William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Va., 7 Feb. 1756; died at "Roslin," New Kent County, Virginia, 11 Sept. 1816[2]; married 15 May 1784, Sarah Bacon, daughter of Captain Edmund Bacon of New Kent County, and his wife Elizabeth ——.

Mr. Clopton was graduated from William & Mary College 1733; studied at the University of Pennsylvania 1776.[3]

War Rolls: he served in the Revolution[4]; First Lieutenant and Exec. Company, 1777-1778[5] Col. Thos. Proctor's Co. of Artillery. Testimony appears of his bravery under fire:

Artillery Park; 20 miles from
Philadelphia. 3 Oct. 1777.

To whom it may concern:

These may certify that Mr. John Clopton of Va., has served for some time as a volunteer under my command particularly in the late action with the English, 11th. of Sept. at Brandywine, during which engagement behaved with becoming conduct and resolution, and I do from knowledge of his behavior recommend him as a gentleman worthy of a commission in the service but particularly in the artillery as his genius and abilities in gunnery bespeaks him to make a good officer.

(signed) Thos. Proctor
Col. of Artillery.

John Clopton was a member of the House of Delegates[6] from 1785 to 1789; a firm supporter of Mr. Jefferson, and member of Congress for Richmond District from 1795 to 1816, excepting one term, 6th Congress, when he was defeated by John Marshall. He served in the Privy Council 1799-1801, when he defeated John Marshall (who afterwards became Chief Justice)

---

[1] David Clopton data from William Clopton, Richmond, Va.; order of births not known.
[2] St. Peter's Parish Reg., New Kent Co., Va., pages 47, 49.
[3] University of Pennsylvania Records.
[4] Council Journal, 1776, page 322, Va. State Archives Dept.
[5] *Idem, Echenrode's Lists*, 1911, page 101.
[6] Journal Gen. Assembly, pages 31-35.

for Congress, and re-entered that body in 1801, serving until his death in 1816[1]. Mr. Clopton was enrolled as a member of the "Order of the Cincinnati."

The 1790 U. S. Census in Armstead Russell's list gives John Clopton in 1782 as the Head of family, New Kent County, Virginia, owning 11 Blacks.[2]

Children born in New Kent County, Virginia:[3]

143 + i John Bacon[5], b. 12 Feb. 1789/90.
144 + ii William Edmund.
145 + iii Sarah A. E. Churchill.
146 iv Adelaide Louise.

No. 88 (*Rev.*) Reuben Clopton[4] (William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Hanover County, Virginia, 25 Feb. 1757; died 19 Dec. 1795; married 25 Jan. 1784, Elizabeth Hales (born 9 Sept. 1764, died 5 Mar. 1812), daughter of John Hales and his wife Elizabeth ——. Rev. Reuben Clopton was an established minister in St. David's Church, King William County, Virginia, and was the Rector at the time of his death.[4]

Cumberland County, Virginia Records, October Term 1796 (24th).[5]

> Ordered that Betsey Clopton to be appointed guardian to Betsey Hales Clopton, William Hales Clopton, Samuel Hales Clopton, and Reuben Ford Clopton, orphans of Reuben Clopton deceased, who entered into bond with Security according to the law. A copy Teste Tsch. Woodson D. C.

Children, births recorded in the Clopton Family Bible:[6]

147 i Elizabeth Hales[5], b. 17 July 1785, bapt. 17 Mar. 1786, New Kent Co., Minister, Rev. Buchanan.
148 + ii William Hales, b. 27 Sept. 1787, bapt. 7 Sept. 1790, New Kent Co., Va.
149 iii Samuel Hales, b. 7 Dec. 1789, bapt. in Hanover Co., Va.
150 iv John Hales, b. 28 Mar. 1792; d. 5 Aug. 1796.
151 v A dau., b. 31 Mar. 1794; d. at birth.
152 vi Reuben Ford, b. 18 Mar. 1795 in Cumberland Co., Va.; d. 20 Aug. 1846.[7]

No. 89 George Clopton[4] (William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Hanover County, Virginia; died ——; married Frances Jones, daughter of Orlando Jones and his wife Mary Anderson.

---

[1] Va. Co. Records; *Wm. & Mary Quart. Mag.*, Vol. X, page 57.
[2] Bureau of Census, Records of Enumerations, 1782-1785, Virginia, page 36.
[3] *Tyler's Hist. and Gen. Mag.*, Vol. V, page 63 (year 1923-24).
[4] *Wm. & Mary Quart. Mag.*, Vol. XI, pages 69, 73.
[5] State Records, Clopton vs. Clopton, Clerk's Office, Williamsburg, Va.
[6] Bible Records given by Jas. Alexander Clopton (1922).
[7] Jas. Alexander Clopton's Bible Record.

A deed, dated 9 May 1783: "I, Mary Anderson for love to my grand daughter Frances Clopton, now wife of George Clopton, two slaves", etc.[1]

In 1761, a suit in York County, Virginia, between John Hudson and Anne Jones Hudson his wife, William Johnson and Martha Jones his wife, Roger Gregory guardian of Orlando Jones infant, William Johnson guardian of Rowland Jones and Frances Barber Jones, infants. William Clopton, guardian of William Jones and infant, versus William Graves and John Ferguson, exors. of Anna Maria Thornton, deceased.[2]

Children:

153 i William Darrol[5].
154 ii Elizabeth; mar. Nathaniel Hill.
155 iii Mary L.

No. 90 ANNE LANE CLOPTON[4] (William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Hanover County, Virginia, 1757; died there 3 Sept. 1816; married 3 Feb. 1779 CAPTAIN ELISHA MEREDITH, JR., of "Snow Hill," St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, Virginia (born 1756, died 1796), son of Elisha Meredith (born ——, died ——), and his wife Elizabeth P. Cocke. Captain Meredith served as an officer in the Continental Army.

Child:

156 + i Robert Meredith[5], b. 30 May 1789.

No. 92 MARY CLOPTON[4] (William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia, 3 Nov. 1737;[3] married as his second wife, WILLIAM PERRIN (died 1787) of Charlotte County, Virginia; moved prior to the Revolution to Edgefield District, South Carolina; served in the Revolution.[4] In 1774 William Perrin received three grants aggregating 315 acres of land on Hard Labor Creek, South Carolina.[5] In his will recorded 9 Oct. 1787[6] he mentions this property.

Children:

157 + i Abner Perrin[5].
158 ii Samuel Perrin, b. 19 Nov. 1770; d. 2 Sept. 1828; mar. Eunice Chiles.
159 iii William Perrin; mar. Mary Ballengar.
160 iv George Henry Perrin.

---

[1] Hanover Co., Va., Records, Book II.
[2] *William & Mary Quart. Mag.*, Vol. V, pages 184, 196; Vol. X, page 58.
[3] St. Peter's Parish Reg., New Kent Co., Va.
[4] "All the Perrin brothers who married Clopton sisters are reported to have served in the Rev. War," wrote Mortimore D. Martin, member of Legislature of Ky., 1867-69.
[5] South Carolina Land Grants Record Office.
[6] Edgefield, S. C., Will Book A, 1787.

NOTE—A letter dated 27 Nov. 1879 from Geo. H. Perrin of Cynthinia, Ky., to his cousin Dr. Robert O. Perrin of Green Co., Ala., gives the above record also, which is in the possession of Mrs. Wm. H. Perrin of Hammond, La., a descendant.

161 v Mary Perrin.
162 vi Elizabeth Perrin, b. 22 Dec. 1779; mar. Richard Tutt.
163 vii Rebecca Perrin; mar. George Anderson.
164 viii Sarah Perrin; mar. George Sullivan.
165 ix Margaret Perrin; mar. John Foster; their dau. Eliza Clopton Foster (1798-1870) mar. in 1815 Samuel Marshall and had issue.
166 x Martha Perrin; mar. Livingston Mims, and had a son: Henry Mims, whose granddaughter Annie Mims mar. Wm. R. Wright, res. Jackson, Miss.
167 + xi Edna Perrin; mar. George Heard.
168 xii Lettie Perrin; mar. William Youngblood.

No. 93 WALTER CLOPTON[4] (William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born 29 Apr. 1739 in New Kent County, Virginia, baptized there 27 May 1739.[1] He married ——.

Child:

169 + i (*Rev.*) William Clopton, b. 1761 in New Kent County, Va.

No. 94 CASSANDRA CLOPTON[4] (William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia, about 1741; died 1822; married in Virginia 1764, JOSEPHUS PERRIN (born 1740, died before 15 Oct. 1793).[2] In 1774 they moved from Charlotte County, Virginia, and settled near Crab Orchard, Kentucky, where Mr. Perrin played an important part in the early affairs of the State.[2] He served as Cavalry-man and on 21 Mar. 1783 received back pay to the amount of 20 pounds 5 shillings through Joseph Martin.[3]

Joseph Perrin, in 1767, had a grant of 327 acres of land in Charlotte County, Virginia.[4]

In the will[5] of Josephus Perrin of Lincoln County, Kentucky, dated 27 Dec. 1791, proved 15 Oct. 1793, further proven 8 Aug. 1803, he names his wife Cassandra, sons Josephus, William and Achilles, daughters Lettice Bowdrey, Lydia Banks, Ede Kennedy, Meeke Caldwell. Exec.: "Trusty friend John James, wife and Josephus."

Children:

170 i John[5] Perrin.
171 + ii Josephus Perrin, b. 27 Feb. 1771; mar. his double first cousin.
172 iii George Perrin.
173 iv Achilles Perrin, b. 20 Nov. 1778; d. 26 Sept. 1868; mar. Jane Smith (1779-1857).

---

[1] St. Peter's Parish Reg., New Kent Co., Va.
[2] Perrin Family Bible Records.
[3] Rev. Soldier War Records, Va. State Library, Vol. IV, MS. 302.
[4] Va. Co. Records—Vol. VII, page 171.
[5] Lincoln Co., Ky., Will Book H, page 128.

174 v William Perrin.
175 vi Lettice Perrin, b. c. 1770; d. 1826; mar. in Lincoln Co., Ky., 20 Sept. 1791, James Bowdrey (1759-1808).
176 vii Lydia Perrin, b. ——; mar. Mr. Banks.
177 viii Ede Perrin, b. ——; mar. Andrew Harris.
178 ix Patsey Perrin, b. ——; mar. 1 Aug. 1788, Joseph Kennedy.
179 x Meeke Perrin, b. ——; mar. 27 Nov. 1786, Capt. James Caldwell[1]; bur. Farmington, Mo., where his grave was marked by the D.A.R.

No. 95 CATHERINE CLOPTON[4] (William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia, c.1744; died ——; married GEORGE PERRIN (died 1797 in Edgefield District, South Carolina). He was a planter of Charlotte, Virginia, and moved in 1784 to Edgefield District, South Carolina.[2] In his will dated Edgefield, South Carolina, 10 May 1797, proved July 1797, he names his wife "Caty" and seven of his children.[3]

Children:

180 i Elizabeth Clopton Perrin[5], b. 10 Apr. 1771; d. 10 Dec. 1838.
181 ii Margaret Perrin.
182 iii Cassandra Perrin.
183 + iv William Perrin.
184 v Robert Perrin, mar. Sarah ——. In his will[4] dated 31 Jan. 1826, filed 3 Mar. 1826, he names his two daughters Catherine and Eliza Perrin.
185 vi Abner Perrin, moved to Genevieve, Mo.
186 vii Josephus Perrin.

No. 102 ANTHONY CLOPTON[4] (Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Goochland County, Virginia, 28 June 1770, baptized 25 Dec. 1770,[5] died in Desoto County, Mississippi, 17 July 1848, at the home of his daughter Elizabeth (Mrs. Frank A. Owens), where he was buried. He married in Davidson County, Tennessee, 24 May 1804, RHODA HOGGATT (born in Buckingham County, Virginia, 23 Dec. 1785; died in Tipton County, Tennessee, 23 Nov. 1831, buried there on the Clopton homestead), only daughter of Capt. John Hoggatt[6] of Clover Bottom Farms, and his first wife Agnes Watkins (born in Virginia, died 1794).

Anthony Clopton's name was among those on the Muster Roll Militia 1812, Nashville, Tennessee, under Capt. Jesse W. Thomas.[7]

---

[1] Lincoln Co., Ky., Records.
[2] Perrin Family Bible Records.
[3] Edgefield, S. C., Records, Will Book A, page 128.
See *The Perrin Family*, by Judge Thos. Perrin Cothran of S. C.
[4] Edgefield, S. C., Records, Will Book C, pages 293-4.
[5] Douglas Reg., St. James Northam Parish, Goochland Co., Va.
[6] See Hoggatt Will and Notes (this volume).
[7] Jane H. Thomas, *Old Days in Nashville*, page 32.

Davidson County, Tennessee, Census 1820[1] lists "Anthony Clopton, head of family; two males under 10 years; two males 10 to 16; one male over 45; two females under 10; two females 10 to 16; and one female 26 to 45."

Miss Jane Thomas in *Old Days in Nashville*, writes delightfully of these people:

> The school-house was built on Mr Clopton's land at his big spring on Stewart's Ferry road to Lebanon where Major Exum taught. All the young men who went to war went to school, if able —the Hoggatts, Coopers, Halls, Jack and Benjamin Clopton, Isaac Winston, Maj. Baskerville, Alfred Flournoy, Tom Mason and Purnell Jones. Issac Winston was later Governor of Alabama, James Hoggatt an eminent physician, and Sandifer Hoggatt prominent lawyer.

About 1820 Mrs. Clopton joined the Methodist Church and realizing the need of a church there, she and Miss Thomas decided to build one, by raising a subscription. Mr. Clopton gave an acre of land and Mrs. Clopton's brothers, Sandifer, James and John Hoggatt, contributed two hundred and fifty dollars. "They built a cedar hewn-log church at McCrory's Creek and put a stove in it."[2]

Mrs. Clopton's "Sewing Bees" given each spring and fall were delightful affairs.

"The boys were always invited to thread the needles and to wait on the girls." A delicious dinner usually followed "consisting of several kinds of meats, vegetables, jellies, pickles and desserts. Games were played and they danced, and sometimes they stayed until ten o'clock. We always enjoyed Mrs. Clopton's Sewing Bees."[3]

Anthony Clopton, planter and large slave owner, after residing in Davidson County for many years moved to his plantation in Tipton County, Tennessee, near Covington. He gave land there for a church which was called "Clopton's Camping Ground" and he also gave to the county of Tipton the property which is now known as the town of CLOPTON.[4] His many deeds of gift and sale are recorded in Tipton and Davidson Counties, Tennessee. The Clopton home and plantation near Covington was sold in 1844 to William L. Winston.[5]

---

[1] *Census 1820*, compiled by Martha Houston, page 17.
[2] Jane H. Thomas, *Old Days in Nashville*, page 107.
[3] Jane H. Thomas, *Old Days in Nashville*, page 123 (Miss Thomas b. 2 Sept. 1800): book printed by House of M. E. Church South, Nashville; Reprint Nashville *Daily American* 1895-6.
[4] Tipton Co., Tenn., Records of Deeds.
[5] Tipton Co., Entry Book A, page 14, Reg. 29 April 1844.

NOTE—Since the death of Rhoda (Hoggatt) Clopton (1831), there has been in the possession of her heirs and descendants a set of hand-wrought table spoons which were made from silver mountings of Mrs. Clopton's carriage harness. These spoons have been considered for cabinet display and *have never* been used for table service. They are now in the possession of her great granddaughter, Mrs. Erwin.

Children, all but the eldest, born in Davidson County, Tennessee:[1]

187 + i John Hoggatt[5], b. 23 Apr. 1805 in Va.
188 + ii Benjamin Michaux, b. 21 Mar. 1807.
189 + iii Agnes Watkins Morgan, b. 28 June 1808.
190 + iv Evelina Whitlock, b. 19 Feb. 1810.
191 + v Elizabeth Hoggatt, b. 29 Feb. 1811.
192 + vi William Anthony, b. 24 Aug. 1813.
193 vii James Wilford, b. 29 June 1815.
194 +viii Virginia Susanne, b. 30 Oct. 1817.
195 + ix Mary, b. 21 Apr. 1821.

Fifth Generation

No. 116 Sarah Elizabeth Minor[5] (Anne Anderson[4]; Elizabeth Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born 6 Sept. 1775; died 3 Jan. 1833; married in 1793, William Anderson (died 1822) — her first cousin.

Children:

196 i William Minor Anderson[6], b. 1794; d. 1822; unmar.
197 ii Ann Eliza Anderson, b. 1796; mar. Dr. Chas. Hunter Meriwether.
198 iii Dabney Minor Anderson, b. 1798; mar. Elizabeth ——.
199 iv Overton Carr Anderson, b. 1800; mar. a Miss Digges.
200 v Martha Ann Anderson, b. 1802; mar. Stephen Woodson.
201 vi Mary P. Anderson, b. 1805.

No. 118 Dabney Minor, Jr.[5] (Ann Anderson[4]; Elizabeth Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born in Virginia 22 July 1779; died at "Woodlawn," Orange County, Virginia, 8 Mar. 1822. He married 30 Jan. 1800, his father's niece Lucy Herndon (born 23 Aug. 1779, died 12 Aug. 1832), daughter of Joseph Herndon and his wife Mary Minor, and granddaughter of John Minor and his wife Sarah Carr.

His will[2], dated 29 Dec. 1821, was probated at Orange County, Virginia, 25 Mar. 1822.

Lucy Minor's will[3] reads: "I, Lucy Minor of 'Woodlawn Farm' in the County of Orange etc.," bears the date of 31 May 1832 and was proved 27 Aug. 1832.

Children (born at "Woodlawn"):

202 + i Mary Ann Minor[6], b. 25 Mar. 1801; d. 21 May 1833.
203 + ii Ann (Nancy) Meriwether Minor, b. 11 Aug. 1803; d. 13 July 1872.

---

[1] Clopton Bible for births.
[2] Orange Co., Va., Will Records, 1822.
[3] Orange Co., Va., Will Records, 1832.

204 iii James Lewis Minor, b. 5 May 1805; d. 28 Feb. 1826, unmar.
205 iv Henry Laurens Minor, b. 16 Mar. 1807; d. 5 Sept. 1832; mar. Margaret Whitelow Herndon, his mother's half-niece.
206 v Cordelia Lewis Minor, b. 4 May 1810; d. 12 Mar. 1843 in Ky.; mar. Dr. S. H. Dabney, 8 Dec. 1829.
207 vi Ellen Minor, b. 14 Dec. 1811; d. 3 Mar. 1843, unmar.
208 vii John Mercer Minor, b. 25 Dec. 1816; d. 12 Jan. 1831 at Kenyon College, Ohio, unmar.
209 viii Dabney Minor, b. 18 Oct. 1814; d. 29 Aug. 1862 in Miss.; mar. 10 Feb. 1835, Jane Hull.
210 ix Francis Minor, b. 15 Aug. 1820; d. 19 Feb. 1892; mar. 31 Aug. 1843, Virginia Louise Minor.

No. 119 Ann Minor[5] (Ann Anderson[4]; Elizabeth Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born 20 Apr. 1781; died 19 Aug. 1801. She married 15 Sept. 1800, as his second wife, Dr. Charles Meriwether, son of Nicholas Meriwether and his wife Margaret Douglas of Dan River, Halifax County, Virginia, and later of "Meriville," Todd County, Kentucky.

Child:

211 + i Charles Nicholas Minor Meriwether[6], b. 1801.

No. 120 Sarah Minor[5] (Ann Anderson[4]; Elizabeth Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born 27 Aug. 1783, died 27 Sept. 1864. She married 28 June 1808, Dr. John Gilmer of "Edgemont," Albemarle County, Virginia, son of Dr. George Gilmer and his wife Lucy Walker.

Children:

212 + i Lucy Ann Gilmer[6], b. 1801; d. 1881; mar. Benjamin Franklin Minor.
213 ii Juliet Milnor Gilmer, b. 1811; d. 1837.

No. 122 (*Rev.*) Abner Wentworth Clopton[5] (Robert[4]; Robert[3]; Robert[2]; William[1])

Born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, 24 Mar. 1784, baptized 1 Aug. 1812; received fellowship of the Shockoe Baptist Church, of which his father was a member. He was graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1812, received an invitation to take charge of a Preparatory School connected with the University, which he held for six years.

In January 1823 he commenced pastoral duties in Charlotte, North Carolina, which he continued until his death at Charlotte, 24 Mar. 1833. At the Convention of Churches and Congregations formerly under the pastoral care of Rev. Abner W. Clopton, Resolutions were passed 13 Apr.

1833, at Missing Ford Meeting-house, on his death. W. W. Lester, Chairman; A. A. Davidson, Secretary.[1]

Rev. Abner Clopton died 20 Mar. 1833 and was buried in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, in the family burying-ground. He had no issue.

No. 124 (*Dr.*) John Marshall Clopton[5] (Robert[4]; Robert[3]; Robert[2]; William[1])

Born in Virginia 18 Jan. 1806; died ——; married 15 July 1829 Mary T. Terry, born 9 July 1810.

Children:

214 i Thomas[6], b. 8 July 1830, in Va.
215 ii Maria Theresa, b. 10 Aug. 1832, in Va.
216 + iii Robert Anderson, b. 19 Oct. 1834, in Va.
217 iv Mary Frances, b. 17 Jan. 1837, in Va.
218 v Sarah Elizabeth, b. 19 May 1839, in Va.
219 vi John Randolph Percy, b. 8 Mar. 1842, in Va.
220 vii James Polk, b. 21 Sept. 1844, in Va.
221 viii Laura, b. 15 Dec. 1847, in Va.

No. 128 Mary Clopton[5] (Robert[4]; Robert[3]; Robert[2]; William[1])

Born in Virginia, ——; married Daniel Terry, son of Benjamin Terry.

Children:

222 i Minerva Terry[6]; mar. J. E. Anderson of Garden Springs, Va.
223 ii Frances A. Terry; mar. Mr. Marable and had issue: Daniel, Edward Livingston, Abner W. C. and Elizabeth Marable.
224 iii Abner Wentworth Terry, a lawyer, and editor of the Lynchbury, Va., paper. Mar. Miss Stockton of Princeton, N. J. and had issue: Elizabeth S., Robert S. and Helen B. Terry.
225 iv Elizabeth Jane Terry.
226 v Amanda Terry; d. young.
227 vi Daniel Terry, Jr.; d. unmar.
228 vii Robert Terry; mar. Miss Hutchings of Virginia.
229 viii Benjamin Terry; d. an infant.
230 ix Mary Elizabeth Terry.
231 x Eugenia Adelaide Terry; mar. Mr. Nowlin and had son Ernest Nowlin.
232 + xi Josephine Terry, b. 6 Mar. 1832, at "Rosehill," Pittsylvania Co., Va.[2]

No. 133 (*Dr.*) Thomas B. Clopton[5] (Waldegrave[4]; Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

---

[1] *Memoir of Abner W. Clopton*, by Jeremiah B. Jeter (pub. 1837), Richmond, Va. See also Sprague, *Annals of the American Pulpit*, Vol. VI, page 657.

[2] Records from Mrs. Wm. K. Harrison.

Born in Virginia, ——; died at Americus, Georgia, ——. We have been unable to find record of Dr. Clopton's first wife's name, or the names of their three daughters. He married (2) at Putnam County, Georgia, 18 Mar. 1834, HARRIET B. CLAIBORN,[1] daughter of James Claiborn of Putnam County, son of Butler Claiborn and his wife Martha Ruffin. Dr. Clopton volunteered at Dinwiddie Court House, Virginia, for service in the war of 1812, after the close of which he settled in Eatonton, Putnam County, Georgia, about 1815, where he practiced medicine. He was Junior Warden of No. 4 Rising Masonic Lodge, organized at Eatonton, Georgia, in 1817. Dr. Clopton married as his third wife at Eatonton 11 Mar. 1858, CORNELIA H. PALMER, who died at Americus, Georgia.[2]

Children by second marriage:

233 i Elizabeth[6], b. 1837 at Eatonton, Ga.; d. 1824; mar. Dr. John Godkin.
234 + ii William Henry, b. 4 Mar. 1839, Putnam Co., Ga.
235 iii Thomas.
236 iv Emmett Robert.
237 v Lou, mar. John Brake and had issue.

Children by third marriage:

238 vi Waldegrave.
239 vii John.

No. 134 (*Judge*) DAVID CLOPTON[5] (Alford[4]; Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Putnam County, Georgia, 20 Sept. 1820. His parents settled in Macon County, Georgia, in 1843. David Clopton was graduated from Randolph-Macon College, Virginia, in 1840 with first honors, being Valedictorian. He read law in Macon, Georgia, under A. H. Chappell, and was admitted to the Bar at the age of twenty-one. He began his law practice at Griffin, Georgia, and eighteen months later went to Tuskegee, Alabama, where he practiced until the outbreak of the War (1861-1865).

He represented his District in the House of Representatives at Washington, D.C., from 1850 to 1860, and was a seceding member in 1861 in which year he enlisted as a Private in the 12th Alabama Regiment; but in the fall—without his consent—was sent to the Confederate Congress and remained in office until the close of the War, when he returned to Tuskegee. Later he moved to Montgomery, Alabama, forming a Law partnership with George W. Stone and Jas. H. Canton, which firm became known subsequently as Clopton, Hubert and Chambers.

In 1878, Judge Clopton was the Speaker of the House of Representatives in the Alabama Legislature. He was elected by acclamation in 1884 to the Supreme Court Bench, which position he occupied and adorned until his death 5 Feb. 1892.

---

[1] Putnam Co., Ga., Marriage Records, Book D, page 172.
Data of this family kindly sent by Mrs. E. C. Clopton, Miami, Fla.
[2] Putnam Co., Ga., Records, Marriage Book F, page 157.

His first wife was MARTHA LIGON, sister of Gov. Robert F. Ligon of Alabama. He married second MARY CHAMBERS, and his last wife was VIRGINIA TUNSTALL CLAY, the widow of Hon. Clement Claiborne Clay of Virginia, and daughter of Dr. Peyton Tunstall of Virginia, and his wife Anne Arrington. Virginia Clay was a noted beauty and "belle of the fifties."[1]

Children by first wife Martha Ligon:

240 i Wilhelmina[6], mar. in 1868 Clifford Anderson Lanier and had: Wilhelmina Lanier, who mar. (1) Wm. L. Dun, mar. (2) John S. Tilley, and has a son Clifford Lanier, mar. Mary Siebels Ball.
241 ii Laura.
242 iii Louise.
243 iv David.
244 v Robert.
245 vi Edward.

No. 142 ANN GUNN CLOPTON[5] (David[4]; Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Virginia 9 Apr. 1789; died 16 May 1869 at Woodside, Chesterfield, Virginia; married in Henrico County, Virginia, 30 Dec. 1813 ROBERT MOSBY PULLIAM (born 14 Aug. 1786; died 3 July 1843 at Manchester, Virginia).

Children (order of birth not known):

246 i David Mosby Pulliam[6], b. 19 Nov. 1814.
247 + ii Albert Clopton Pulliam, b. 27 Oct. 1828.
248 iii Peter Pulliam.
249 iv Richard Pulliam.
250 v Mary Pulliam (twin).
251 vi Martha Pulliam (twin).

No. 143 JOHN BACON CLOPTON[5] (John[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Richmond, Virginia, 12 Feb. 1789/90; died 29 Mar. 1860 at Old Point Comfort, Virginia; married 4 May 1820 MARIA GAITSKELL FOSTER (born 9 Feb. 1789; d. 23 Nov. 1873 at Manchester, Virginia), daughter of John Foster,[2] merchant, and mayor of Richmond, Virginia, 1802, by his wife Jane Gandy. Both Mr. and Mrs. Foster are buried in St. John's Churchyard, Richmond, Virginia, where Mrs. Foster's tomb is well preserved.

John Bacon Clopton was a student at William and Mary College. He became a member of the Virginia Senate, and of the great Convention of 1819; he was Circuit Judge for many years and until his death. At the Whig Convention of 1840, after General Harrison had been nominated for the Presidency and a recess was taken, the Party leaders gave the Virginia delegation to understand that whomever they might nominate for Vice-

[1] *Wm. & Mary Quart. Mag.*, Vol. XVII, page 294.
[2] John Foster was of Whitehaven, Eng.; his wife Jane Gandy was born at Kendall, England, and was the daughter of Jane Relff.—Bible Records.

President would receive the vote of the Convention. In a caucus held during the recess two names were considered, those of John Bacon Clopton and John Tyler. Tyler having a majority of *one vote,* Clopton thus narrowly missed becoming the Vice President, and on the death of President Harrison, President of the United States.

Mr. Clopton saw active service in the War of 1812. He was one of Virginia's most prominent Jurists, and was serving on the Bench of the Supreme Court of Virginia at the time of his death in 1860. His portrait hangs in the Capitol at Richmond.

Children:[1]

252 i John Bacon[6], Jr., d. young.
253 + ii Sarah Jane, b. 17 June 1822, at Richmond, Va.
254 iii Marie Adelaide M. St. G. de la Croix, b. 1824; d. 1864, unmar.
255 iv Katherine Flood McCall, b. abt. 1827; d. Dec. 1895, unmar.
256 + v Francis Bacon, b. 18 May 1830.
257 vi Ann Churchill, d. in infancy.
258 + vii Namee, b. 8 Apr. 1833.
259 +viii Joyce Wilkinson, b. 28 Aug. 1835.
260 ix Jack, b. c. 1837; drowned in the James River, 1845.
261 x William Izard, b. 1839; d. Aug. 1908; mar. (1) Alice, dau. of John Baird; mar. (2) Minnie Vaden, d.s.p. He was Capt. of Richmond Fayette Artillery, 38th Battalion, Armistead's Brigade, Pickett's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Va. He was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates, Judge of Chesterfield County Court, and Attorney of Manchester.
262 xi Walter, b. 1841; d.s.p.
263 xii Charlotte Septimia Devereux, b. c. 1843; d. 1902, unmar.

No. 144 William Edmund Clopton[5] (John[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia, ——; died ——; married Mary Apperson. William Clopton served as a Deacon in the First Baptist Church, Richmond, Virginia, in 1835, "a brother of the late John B. Clopton and is represented as a faithful officer and Christian."[2]

Children:[3]

264 i William Edmund[6], Jr.; d. in infancy.
265 ii (*Dr.*) John, late physician at Easton Hospital for the Insane, Williamsburg, Va.
266 iii Cordelia.
267 iv Adelaide.
268 v Mary Ann.

---

[1] Record from Messrs. Chas. M. Wallace and Willis Clopton Pulliam, Richmond, Va. Also see *Wm. & Mary Quart. Mag.*
[2] *First Century of the Baptist Church,* page 160 (pub. Richmond, Va.)
[3] Data from Mrs. Clifford Carpenter, Chevy Chase, Md.

No. 145 Sarah A. E. Churchill Clopton[5] (John[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Virginia 1804; died there 1843; married in 1824 John Henry Foster (died 1868), brother of Maria Gaitskell Foster, wife of her brother John Bacon Clopton.

Child:

269 + i Adelaide Foster[6].

No. 148 William Hales Clopton[5] (Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia, 27 Sept. 1787, baptized Thursday 3 Mar. 1787 by the Rev. Elle Talley, "John Clopton and his wife; Mary Gibbs; George Wrenn; Nancy Jones, Mrs. Clopton and myself being sponsors, New Kent County, Virginia." Mr. Clopton married 26 Apr. 1806 Avery Garrett Smith, daughter of Robert T. Smith, and his wife T. Hannah Smith of Cumberland County, Virginia. He moved to Madison County, the center of population of Alabama territory, and settled before 1815 near Huntsville. Big Spring had been discovered in 1804 by John Hunt and contemporary literature describes Huntsville in 1817 as "a thriving village—a wealthy and industrious settlement of the best type of Anglo-Saxon manhood."

Children:[1]

270 i A child[6], b. 14 Feb. 1807 Cumberland Co., Va.; d. at birth.
271 + ii Nancy Hales, b. 6 May 1808, Cumberland Co., Va.
272 + iii Elizabeth Smith, b. 1 July 1810, Oglethorpe Co., Ga.
273 + iv Reuben Monroe, b. 6 Jan. 1812, Oglethorpe Co., Ga.
274 + v William Hales, Jr., b. 14 May 1813, Oglethorpe Co., Ga.
275 + vi Robert Jefferson, b. 14 June 1815, Oglethorpe Co., Ga.; d. 1866.
276 + vii James Alexander (twin), b. 10 June 1817, Madison Co., Ala.
277 +viii John Hales (twin), b. 10 June 1817, Madison Co., Ala.
278 + ix Maria Avery, b. 26 Sept. 1819.
279 x Albert Sidney, b. 4 Aug. 1821, Madison Co., Ala.; d. in Texas; mar. (1) 17 Mar. 1840 Elizabeth Walton; mar. (2) 15 Aug. 1858 Mrs. Mahaly Jennie McKenzie.
280 + xi Eleanor Harriet, b. 12 Aug. 1823, Madison Co., Ala.
281 xii George Samuel, b. 14 July 1825; d. at birth.

No. 156 Robert Meredith[5] (Anne Lane Clopton[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born 30 May 1789; died 1821; married in 1813, Mary Thomson Anderson (born 1795; died 5 June 1864), daughter of Alexander Anderson (died 1822), and his wife Lucy Thomson, whom he married 23 Dec. 1793.[2]

---

[1] Clopton Bible Records, from James Alexander Clopton, a great great grandson.
[2] Meredith Records from Mrs. Richard I. Manning, Columbia, S. C.

Child:

282 + i (*Judge*) John Alexander Meredith[6], b. 4 Mar. 1814.

No. 157 Abner Perrin[5] (Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])
Born ——; died ——; married Sarah Foster.

Child:

283 + i Abner Perrin[6], Jr.

No. 167 Edna Perrin[5] (Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])
Born c. 1778, probably Edgefield County, South Carolina; died ——; married 6 June 1786, George Heard. He is recorded in the first census, 1790, as of 96th District, Abbeville County, South Carolina. He had military service 1780-1783.[1] Mr. Heard married (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Goode. In his will[2] dated 29 Apr. 1816, proved 11 Dec. 1820, he mentions his wife Elizabeth Heard; sons, George Jared Heard, Thomas Heard, Abner Heard, Robert Wilson Heard, Edmund Heard, and daughter, Betsy Ann Heard.

Children:

284 i Mary Clopton Heard[6], b. 3 Apr. 1787; d. young.
285 ii Thomas Heard, b. 3 Sept. 1789; mar. ——, and has a son Marshal Heard, mentioned in his grandfather's will 1816.
286 iii Lewis Heard, b. 27 Feb. 1792; d. unmar.
287 iv Zachary Heard, b. 10 Jan. 1795; d. unmar.
288 v George Jared Heard, b. 17 Sept. 1779; went to South America.
289 vi Abner Heard, b. 24 Mar. 1800; d. 29 Apr. 1816, unmar.
290 + vii Elizabeth Ann Heard, b. 14 Oct. 1802.
291 +viii Robert Wilson Heard, b. 9 Feb. 1805.
292 ix Albert Heard (twin), b. 10 Oct. 1807; d. young.
293 + x Edmund Heard (twin), b. 10 Oct. 1807.

No. 169 (*Rev.*) William Clopton[5] (Walter[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])
Born in New Kent County, Virginia, in 1761; died 18 Jan. 1816. He taught school, and was apprenticed to a wheelwright. Before the age of twenty-one he married Elizabeth Clark. He was Clerk of the First Baptist Church at Charles City County, Virginia, its Deacon, and Pastor.[3] In 1813 this William Clopton, who had long been a leading member of the church, and seeing great need of a regular preacher, began to speak publicly, and was finally ordained to the ministry. He was representative at the Dover Association from Charles City, Virginia, Church.[4]

Of his six children, one was Elder James Clopton who succeeded in his father's pastoral duties.[5]

---

[1] Stub Entries to Indents., Vol. O-Q, page 82.
[2] Edgefield Co., S. C., Will Book C, pages 51-52.
[3] *Wm. & Mary Quart. Mag.*, Vol. IX, page 70.
[4] *History of Baptists of Virginia*, (pub. 1810), page 112.
[5] *First Century of the First Baptist Church*, Richmond, Va., page 160.

Child:

294 + i (*Elder*) James[6], b. 5 Jan. 1782.

No. 171 Josephus Perrin, Jr.[5] (Cassandra Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born 21 Feb. 1771; died 29 Nov. 1843; married 14 Feb. 1793, Elizabeth Clopton Perrin (born 1763; died 30 Dec. 1838), his double first cousin, the daughter of George Perrin and his wife Catherine Clopton, of New Kent County, Virginia.[1]

> Josephus Perrin aided in raising a company of Volunteers [in War of 1812]; was First Lieutenant; marched to the aid of Gen. St. Clair, and was actively engaged in the battle which terminated in St. Clair's inglorious defeat. Mr. Perrin took part in the affairs of the country and soon ranked among its most prominent citizens. He represented his County in the legislature over twenty years, having been repeatedly elected to the Senate and Lower House.
>
> He entered Transylvania University in 1813 at Lexington. In 1814, while the war with England was still in progress, he left the University, volunteering for six months, joining the 16th Regiment. In 1815 he returned to the University remaining until he completed his medical education. The last year at college he was a private student of the celebrated Benjamin W. Dudley.[2]

Children:

295 i Meeke Perrin[6], b. 27 Nov. 1793; mar. 15 Feb. 1810, Hezekiah Swinford.

296 ii (*Dr.*) George Heard Perrin, b. 7 Nov. 1794; d. ——; mar. 29 Mar. 1819 Arabella Edwards (b. 8 Aug. 1800; d. 18 Oct. 1884), daughter of John Edwards of Bourbon, Kentucky, and granddaughter of Governor Gerrard of Kentucky.

297 iii Cynthia Perrin, b. 1797; mar. 13 Sept. 1816, James G. Blair.

298 + iv Edna Perrin, b. 1798; d. 7 Feb. 1837.

299 v Josephus Perrin, Jr., b. 1800; d. 6 Oct. 1887; mar. 19 May 1836, Nancy Ellen Baldwin.

300 vi Catherine Perrin, b. Apr. 1802; d. 10 June 1865; mar. 7 Mar. 1832, William Martin.

301 vii Achilles Perrin, b. 1803; d. 1833, unmar.

302 viii Cassandra Perrin, b. 1805; d. at Normal, Ill., 1842; mar. 11 Oct. 1825 Jacob Echler.

303 ix Margaret Perrin, b. 10 Mar. 1807; mar. 1832, James M. Berry.

304 x William Clopton Perrin, b. 6 Dec. 1808; d. 19 July 1822.

305 xi Ruth Perrin (twin), b. Feb. 1811; d. July 1827.

306 xii Jennie Perrin (twin), b. Feb. 1811; d. Sept. 1812.

---

[1] Bible Record sent by Mrs. Benjamin M. Curtis.

[2] *Biographical Encyclopedia of Kentucky*, page 180.

No. 183 WILLIAM PERRIN[5] (Catherine Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Virginia; married SUSANNAH KELLUM (born Eastern Shore Maryland, 22 Mar. 1779; d. in Calhoun County, Alabama, 22 July 1848).

Mr. Perrin was a Planter who resided in Abbeville District, South Carolina. His widow married as her second husband William Cunningham.[1]

Children:

307 i Catherine Perrin[6], b. 18 Jan. 1805; d. Aug. 26, 1836; mar. Lewis Pyles, one of the largest slave owners in Calhoun Co., Ala.

308 ii Mary Perrin, b. 15 Oct. 1806.

309 + iii (*Dr.*) George Gwyn Perrin, b. 12 Nov. 1807.

310 + iv Margaret Caroline Perrin, b. 24 Dec. 1809.

No. 187 JOHN HOGGATT CLOPTON[5] (Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Virginia 23 Apr. 1805; died in Helena, Phillips County, Arkansas, 31 Aug. 1856, and buried on one of his upper table-land plantations, not far from Helena. He was educated by private tutors. For some years he resided near Nashville, then moved to Tipton County, Tennessee where he was a man of wide business affairs. He held plantations in Tennessee, Mississippi and Arkansas, and owned one hundred slaves. For fine live stock exhibited at the annual Tennessee State Fairs, he was awarded many prizes.

In 1841, Mr. Clopton moved to his plantation in Marshall County, Mississippi. Seymour Carpenter, tutor for Mr. Clopton's children, writes:[2]

> Major John H. Clopton lived ten miles from Holly Springs, Mississippi. He had seven sons, eldest aged 18 (about 1846) and one daughter. His neighbors were Col. Clayton and Judge McAlexander. Major Clopton has a maiden sister and a younger brother who had been several years in Texas and had fought under Sam Houston and had been a prisoner of Mier in Mexico. He lived at Bastrop on the Colorado River.

John Hoggatt Clopton married 25 Mar. 1830, MATHILDA CAROLINE DRAKE[3] (born near Nashville, Tennessee, 10 Feb. 1813; d. 6 June 1865, and was buried beside her husband), daughter of John Britton Drake. Mr. Clopton and his wife were members of and instrumental in building the Episcopal Church in Helena, Arkansas.

Children:

311 + i Hoggatt[6], b. 6 Feb. 1831.

312 ii John Anthony, b. 22 Jan. 1833; d. 19 July 1854.

313 + iii Britton Drake, b. 9 Mar. 1835; d. 4 Feb. 1881.

---

[1] Records from Perrin Bible, owned by the Cunningham family.
[2] *Autobiography of Seymour Carpenter*, page 95.
[3] Lebanon, Wilson Co., Marriage Bonds.

314 iv Charles Carroll, b. 28 Mar. 1837; d. 24 Dec. 1854.
315 + v Jesse Perkins, b. 4 Mar. 1839.
316 + vi James Wilford, b. 16 Mar. 1841.
317 vii John Hoggatt, b. 8 Oct. 1843; d. 28 May 1855.
318 viii Mathilda Louise, b. 9 Nov. 1845; d. 1858.
319 ix Frances, b. 29 Jan. 1851; d. 1853.
320 + x William Capers, b. 16 Mar. 1853.

No. 188 BENJAMIN MICHAUX CLOPTON[5] (Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Davidson County, Tennessee 21 Mar. 1807; died in Bastrop, Texas, 14 Jan. 1893; married 15 June 1836, JUSTINA AUGUSTA HADEN (born 4 Apr. 1814; died Oct. 23, 1869). Mr. Clopton went to Texas in 1837, and settled in Bastrop where he bought property and slaves.[1]

Children born at Bastrop, Texas:[2]

321 + i Anthony[6], b. 20 July 1837; d. 5 Nov. 1878.
322 + ii Hoggatt, b. 19 Oct. 1840; d. 12 Sept. 1916.
323 iii Agnes, b. 3 Oct. 1843; d. 9 Mar. 1916; mar. 3 Oct. 1867, Walter Patrick Scott and had issue:
(a) Ella Scott, mar. Mr. Peasley.
(b) Samuel Scott, mar. Clara Schurman.
(c) Arthur Scott, mar. Georgia Allen.
(d) Nela Scott, mar. Grenville Burnet.
324 iv Mary Elizabeth, b. 4 Dec. 1845; d. 16 Mar. 1919.
325 v Rhoda Ann, b. 14 Jan. 1849; d. 7 Oct. 1849.
326 + vi John Benjamin, b. 3 Aug. 1852; d. 25 Sept. 1919.

No. 189 AGNES WATKINS MORGAN CLOPTON[5] (Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Davidson County, Tennessee, near Nashville, 28 June 1808; died near Buntyn, Tennessee, 14 July 1878, buried at Memphis; married first THOMAS MONCRIEF of Covington, Tennessee.

As a widow she lived with her sister Mrs. Frances Asbury Lane, near Pleasant Hill, Mississippi, and is mentioned in Mr. Lane's will 1852.

She married Jan. 1855 (*Dr.*) SAMUEL ROSEBOROUGH son of William Roseborough (born in Rowan County, North Carolina, 31 Aug. 1796; died at Memphis, Tennessee 3 Apr. 1862).[3]

Children by first husband, born near Covington, Tennessee:

327 i William Thomas Moncrief[6], b. Sept. 1833; d. 7 Oct. 1834.
328 ii James Hoggatt Moncrief, b. 1836; d. 1863 of 'Camp Fever,' while serving in the Confederate Army. Was graduated from the University of Louisiana 1861.

---

[1] Bastrop, Texas, Court Records.
[2] Data sent by Mrs. Nellie Clopton Smith of Austin, Texas, a descendant.
[3] Family Records.

329 iii Thomas B. Moncrief, b. 1840; killed at the Battle of Franklin, Tenn., 30 Nov. 1864.

No. 190 Evelina Whitlock Clopton[5] (Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Davidson County, Tennessee 19 Feb. 1810; died at Covington, Tennessee, 1 Mar. 1845; married 18 July 1832, Samuel Pryor Bernard (born 18 Oct. 1809; died 4 Aug. 1897), son of John Bernard and his wife Laura L. Pryor. Mr. Bernard was a prominent citizen of Covington, Tipton County, Tennessee.

Children born at Covington:[1]

330 i Laura Elizabeth Bernard[6], b. 1 June 1833; d. 1851.
331 + ii John Anthony Bernard, b. 30 Jan. 1835.
332 iii Hetty Lanier Bernard, b. 3 Nov. 1838; d. 8 Mar. 1910; mar. Thomas Rutherford and had issue:
(a) Walter Rutherford, d. 1917.
(b) Mary Clopton Rutherford; mar. I. S. Archer.
333 + iv Mary Clopton Bernard, b. 2 Nov. 1841.
334 v Evelina Whitlock Bernard, b. 10 Aug. 1843; d. 23 Jan. 1845.
335 vi Benjamin Clopton Bernard, b. 26 Aug. 1844; d. 25 Nov. 1845.

No. 191 Elizabeth Hoggatt Clopton[5] (Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in East Tennessee near Nashville, 29 Sept. 1811; died 25 Mar. 1893. She was educated by private tutors and governesses. Her first marriage was to William Harding. Her second husband was Rev. Frank A. Owens, a Methodist minister, who died 16 Mar. 1883, aged eighty-five years.

Child by first marriage:

336 + i Willie Elizabeth Harding[6], b. 28 Sept. 1832; d. 23 Dec. 1895.

Children by second marriage:

337 ii James Owens.
338 iii Wilbur Owens; accidentally killed while hunting.

No. 192 William Anthony Clopton[5] (Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Davidson County, Tennessee, 24 Aug. 1813; died at McDade, Texas, 18 July 1887; married 1848 Mary K. Moore (born 15 June 1832; died at Bastrop, Texas, 23 Oct. 1898). As a young man, William Anthony Clopton went to Texas in 1837. In 1842 he enlisted from Bastrop County for the Somervell Expedition, and continued on with the Mier Expedition as Second Lieutenant of Company B under Capt. William M. Eastland. With others, they were captured by the Mexicans, and as prisoners they

[1] Family Records, from Mrs. E. L. Roper.

were subjected to their captors' method of disposal, that is, by "bean drawing." Prisoners drawing a black bean were shot. This being the fate of Captain Eastland, First Lieutenant Thomas Washington Cox became leader; but he made his escape after the Hacienda Salada break on 11 Feb. 1843. Thus command of Company B fell on Second Lieutenant William Anthony Clopton as ranking officer, and he transacted all the Company's business until the return to Texas, via New Orleans, Louisiana, and the Schooner "Creole."[1]

In 1838 Mr. Clopton had made purchase of slaves and property in Bastrop, Texas.[2] After residence there some fifteen years he removed to Georgetown, Texas. He was a member of the Texas Veterans' Association.[3]

Children born in Texas:[4]

339 + i William Anthony[6], Jr., b. 1849.
340 + ii Mary Elizabeth, b. 1851.
341 iii Amanda Augusta, mar. (1) Dr. Matheson of S.C.; mar. (2) Wm. Eastland.
342 + iv Benjamin M., b. 19 Mar. 1859.
343 v James Wilford, res. in Montana, died unmar.
344 vi Jane Hill, died unmar.
345 vii Charles, died unmar.

No. 194 Virginia Susanne Clopton[5] (Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Davidson County, Tennessee, 30 Oct. 1817; died in Desoto County, Mississippi, 4 Feb. 1854, buried at "Mayfield Place," in family burying-ground. She married 17 May 1843, Frances Asbury Lane (born Franklin County, Georgia, 25 May 1813), son of the Rev. Sampson Lane of Mississippi and his wife Mary Thomas Allen. The ceremony was performed at the home of her brother John Hoggatt Clopton, in Marshall County, Mississippi, by the Rev. Frank A. Owens. Mr. Lane died 5 July 1851, at "Clover Bottom Farms," the home of Dr. James Hoggatt, near Nashville, Tennessee, and was buried with Masonic rites.

In his will,[5] dated 28 Dec. 1850, proved 5 Jan. 1852, he mentions his wife Virginia S., daughter Virginia Schellene, son Anthony Clopton; and requests that his sister-in-law, "Agnes W. M. Moncrief shall take charge of bringing up and educating my children Virginia Schellene and Anthony Clopton Lane," etc., also that "my farm be conducted with everything upon it, just as if I were living," etc. He names his brother Fletcher Lane and his wife's brother-in-law, Dr. George W. Gray, as Executors. Witnesses: Robert Miller, Jos. F. Forrest.

---

[1] Houston Wade's *Notes and Fragments of the Mier Expedition.*
[2] Bastrop, Texas, Court Records.
[3] Bastrop, Texas, Association Records.
[4] Clopton Bible Records, from Mrs. Dawson, Bastrop, Texas, and Mrs. M. E. Mehl, Austin.
[5] Desoto County, Miss., Records of Wills, 1852, George Foote, Clerk.

Virginia Susanne Clopton
1817-1854
(Mrs. Francis Asbury Lane)

Children:

346 i Virginia Schyllene Lane,[6] b. Desoto County, Miss., 1844; d. there July 1860; bur. beside her mother at "Mayfield Place."

347 + ii Anthony Clopton Lane, b. 26 July 1847.

No. 195 Mary Clopton[5] (Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Davidson County, Tennessee, 21 Apr. 1821; died at Helena, Arkansas; married Dr. George W. Gray of Helena, Philips County, Arkansas.

Children:

348 i George W. Gray[6], Jr.

349 ii Howard Gray.

350 iii Julia Gray.

351 iv Agnes Gray.

Sixth Generation

No. 202 Mary Ann Minor[6] (Dabney Minor[5]; Ann Anderson[4]; Elizabeth Mills[3]; Anne Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born 1801; died 1833. She married 1819 Garrett Minor Meriwether (born 1794; died 1851), son of Thomas Meriwether and his wife Ann Minor.

Children:

352 i Lucy Ann Meriwether[7], b. 1820; d. 1821.

353 ii Lucy Ann Meriwether, b. 1822; d. 1844; mar. John Hull.

354 iii Dabney Minor Meriwether, b. 1823; d. 1824.

355 iv Louisa Minor Meriwether, b. 1825; d. 1826.

356 + v Minor Meriwether, b. 1828.

357 vi Niles Meriwether, b. 1831.

358 vii Owens Meriwether, b. 1833.

No. 203 Ann Meriwether Minor[6] (Dabney Minor[5]; Ann Anderson[4]; Elizabeth Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born at "Woodlawn," Orange County, Virginia 4 Aug. 1803; died at Memphis, Tennessee, 1872; married 25 June 1827, Peter Scales of Patrick (formerly Henry) County, Virginia (born 1790; died in Marshall County, Mississippi, 1863).

The family sold "Woodlawn," Orange County, Virginia, and moved to Marshall County, Mississippi, in 1845 or 1846.

Children born at "Woodlawn," Orange County, Virginia—except Ellen:

359 i Ellen Scales[7], b. 1 June 1838 in Cabell Co., Va.; d. Dec. 1850 in Miss.

360 ii Mary Scales, b. 14 May 1830; d. in Florence, Ala.; mar. 1855, George N. Robinson.

361 + iii Joseph Watkins Scales, b. 12 Aug. 1832.

362 + iv Henry Minor Scales, b. 17 Mar. 1835.
363 v John Laidley Scales, b. 19 Jan. 1837; d. 1 Feb. 1852 in Marshall Co., Miss.
364 + vi Lucy Minor Scales, b. 30 Nov. 1839; d. Sept. 1833 at Sunnyside; mar. 1 Jan. 1859, John Adair Humphries.
365 + vii Dabney Minor Scales, b. 1 June 1841 or 2; d. 26 May 1920 at Sheridan, Wyoming; mar. 10 Jan. 1886, Mrs. Susan Black (Winchester) Powell.
366 viii Cordelia Lewis Minor Scales, b. 18 July 1843; d. in Marshall Co., Miss.; mar. in 1866, Benjamin Cothrell Gray.

No. 211 Charles Nicholas Minor Meriwether[6] (Ann Minor[5]; Ann Anderson[4]; Elizabeth Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born 1801; died 1862; married in 1821, Carolina Huntley Barker. He resided in "Woodstock," Todd County, Kentucky.

Children:

367 + i Charles Edward Meriwether[7], b. 1824.
368 ii Ann Minor Meriwether, b. 1827.
369 iii Mary Walton Meriwether, b. 1830.
370 iv Caroline Douglas Meriwether.
371 + v William Douglas Meriwether.

No. 212 Lucy Ann Gilmer[6] (Sarah Minor[5]; Ann Anderson[4]; Elizabeth Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born in 1810; died 1881; married Benjamin Franklin Minor, a son of Peter Minor, and his wife Lucy Gilmer of Ridgeway, Albemarle County, Virginia.

Children:

372 i Ann Minor[7], b. 1835; d. 1837.
373 ii Juliet Gilmer Minor, b. abt. 1839; d. 1915; mar. Edmond de Hors Janvier.
374 iii Sarah Gilmer Minor, b. ——; mar. Henry Minor McGruder, who inherited "Edgemont."
375 iv Margaret Cabell Minor, b. 1841; d. 1843.
376 v John Gilmer Minor, b. 1846.
377 vi Emma Walker Minor, b. 1849; d. 1886; mar. Launcelot Minor.

No. 216 (*Dr.*) Robert Anderson Clopton[6] (John A.[5]; Robert[4]; Robert[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, 19 Oct. 1834; died at Milan, Tennessee, where he practiced medicine. Dr. Clopton married in 1880, Mattie A.———.

Child:

378 i Hugh Moore[7], b. 1883.

No. 232 JOSEPHINE TERRY[6] (Mary Clopton[5]; Robert[4]; Robert[3]; Robert[2]; William[1])

Born at "Rosehill," Pittsylvania County, Virginia, 6 Mar. 1832; died 27 Apr. 1915. She married in Texas 12 Feb. 1857, BENJAMIN THOMAS HARRIS (born 25 May 1830; died 27 Aug. 1882).

Children:

379 i Gewelle Harris[7], b. 22 May 1858.
380 ii Clarence Hebron Harris, b. 20 Nov. 1859.
381 iii Maude Terry Harris, b. 10 May 1861.
382 iv Benjamin Terry Harris, b. 27 June 1864.
383 v Alice Clopton Harris, b. 14 June 1867.
384 vi Kate Harris, b. 22 Aug. 1872; mar. William K. Harrison; res. San Diego, Calif.

No. 234 WILLIAM HENRY CLOPTON[6] (Thos. B.[5]; Waldegrave[4]; Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Putnam County, Georgia, 4 Mar. 1839; died at Eatonton, Georgia, Oct. 1915. He married in Putnam County, Georgia, MARTHA ISABEL LANCASTER, (born in Putnam County; died at Eatonton, Oct. 1895) daughter of Lemuel Lancaster, and his wife Isabel Stinson.

Mr. Clopton served in the Confederate army, Co. B, 2nd Georgia Infantry; was wounded, then re-enlisted in the 44th Georgia Artillery and served for the duration of the war. He was County Tax Assessor for Putnam County, Georgia, for thirty-five years.

Children born in Putnam County, Georgia:

385 + i Hattie Bell[7], b. Oct. 1861; d. Oct. 1891.
386 + ii William Thomas, b. 25 Apr. 1863.
387 + iii Carrie Lou, b. 1865.
388 iv John Godkin, b. 3 Aug. 1868; unmar.
389 v Gabriel Harrison, b. 14 Sept. 1870; mar. 3 July 1907 Elizabeth Celine Girtman.
390 vi James Brown, b. 14 Feb. 1876; unmar.
391 + vii Lemuel Stinson.
392 +viii Harvey Gordon.

No. 247 ALBERT CLOPTON PULLIAM[6] (Ann G. Clopton[5]; David[4]; Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Virginia 27 Oct. 1828; died 3 July 1913; married first, ELIZABETH LOYD (born 13 Feb. 1836; died 16 June 1871).

Child:

393 + i David Loyd Pulliam[7], b. 13 Mar. 1852.

No. 253 SARAH JANE CLOPTON[6] (John Bacon[5]; John[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born at Richmond, Virginia, 17 June 1822; died 22 Nov. 1872 at Clopton Hill, Manchester, Virginia. She married 19 Dec. 1850 DAVID MOSBY PULLIAM, her cousin, son of Robert Mosby Pulliam (1786-1849), and his wife Ann Gunn Clopton.

Children:

394 i John Clopton Pulliam[7], b. 29 Dec. 1851; d. 3 Sept. 1852.
395 + ii William St. Paul Pulliam, b. 19 July 1854.

No. 256 FRANCIS BACON CLOPTON[6] (John B.[5]; John[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Virginia c. 1828; died c. 1865; married MARY BOYD. He was Captain in the Confederate Army.

Children:[1]

396 i Frank.[7]
397 + ii Maria.

No. 258 NAMEE CLOPTON[6] (John B.[5]; John[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born 8 Apr. 1853; died in Blackshear, Georgia, 20 Mar. 1881; married in 1855 COL. JOHN C. NICHOLS (born 26 Apr. 1833; died 25 Dec. 1893). He was a Colonel in the C.S.A.; Col. Nichols was a member of the Congress from Georgia.

Child:

398 + i Kate Simons Nichols[7], b. 8 Aug. 1858.

No. 259 JOYCE WILKINSON CLOPTON[6] (John B.[5]; John[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Virginia 28 Aug. 1835; died 30 Dec. 1906. She married 18 Aug. 1863 Charles Montriou Wallace (born 24 Feb. 1825; died 10 Apr. 1910), son of William Wallace, and his wife Catherine Leighy. He went overland to California in 1849. Mr. Wallace was a merchant of Richmond, Virginia, and Collector of Customs 1893-1897.

Children:

399 i Jefferson Wallace[7], b. 8 Aug. 1864.
400 ii Charles Montriou Wallace, b. 23 Nov. 1866.[2]

No. 269 ADELAIDE FOSTER[6] (Sarah A. E. C.[5]; John[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born ——; died ——; married in 1849 David S. Shelton (died 1870).

Child:

401 + i Ella Shelton[7].

---

[1] Data from Mrs. Clifford Carpenter, Chevy Chase, Md.
[2] Wallace data sent by Mr. Chas. M. Wallace.

No. 271 Nancy Hales Clopton[6] (William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Cumberland County, Virginia, 6 May 1808; died ——; mar. in Madison County, Alabama, 18 May 1825 Richard B. Harris.

Children:

402 i Polk Harris[7].
403 ii John Harris, of Scottsboro, Ala.; mar. and had issue.
404 iii Cornelia Harris, mar. Mr. Askin.

No. 272 Elizabeth Smith Clopton[6] (William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Oglethorpe County, Georgia, 1 July 1810; died ——; married 23 Dec. 1828 William M. Roper.

Child:

405 i Buck Roper[7], mar. (1) Miss Tayler; mar. (2) Miss Bentley.

No. 273 Reuben Monroe Clopton[6] (William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Oglethorpe County, Georgia, 6 Jan. 1812; died 1857; married in Madison County, Alabama, in 1834 Caroline Eliza Hunter, who died at Egypt, Mississippi, 27 Nov. 1884, and is buried at Macon, Mississippi.

Children:

406 i Annie Eliza[7], b. May 1835 in Huntsville, Ala.; died at Quinlan, Texas 1906; mar. George Kertz of Lancaster, Pa. (d. 1845).
407 ii Maria, mar. William G. Strickland; had issue: (a) Henry Strickland, (b) William Strickland.
408 iii Robert Albert; killed in the General Walker Wickeragonia Expedition in 1855.
409 iv Evetta R., mar. Christopher Columbus Breen of Macon, Miss.
410 v Elizabeth Anderson, d. at Louisville, Ky.; mar. Samuel P. Burke.
411 vi John Dabney; killed while serving in the army in Virginia.
412 + vii Reuben Monroe, b. 15 Feb. 1848.
413 viii Thomas Edmond; killed during the war, 1861.
414 ix William Hunter.
415 x Mary Ella, mar. Field Smith of Kemper, Miss.
416 xi Sarah Cornelia, d. 1896; mar. George W. Blair of Egypt, Miss.
417 xii Charles Hatcher, d. in infancy.

No. 274 William Hales Clopton[6] (William Hales[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Oglethorpe County, Virginia, 14 May 1813; died at his home in Aberdeen, Mississippi, 11 Feb. 1879; married first, 27 June 1837, Minerva Caroline Phillips (born 11 Jan. 1822; died 23 Sept. 1840), daughter of

William E. Phillips, and his wife Eliza Brandon; married second, in 1840, Cornelia William Brandon (born 10 Aug. 1827; died at Aberdeen, Mississippi 12 Nov. 1911), daughter of Thomas and Eliza Brandon.

Child by first wife:

418 + i William Hales[7], b. 16 July 1836; d. 5 May 1902.

Children by second wife:

419 + ii Thomas Henry, b. 14 Aug. 1850.
420 iii Minerva C., b. 1 Aug. 1852; d. 5 May 1854.
421 iv Eliza Brandon, b. 9 Mar. 1854; d. Mar. 1886.
422 v Frank Samuel, b. 15 Feb. 1856; d. unmar.
423 vi Connie Bowman, b. 27 June 1858; d. Apr. 1863.
424 vii Garrett Smith, b. 17 July 1861.
425 viii Donnie Wills, b. 18 Feb. 1865; d. 2 Aug. 1882.
426 ix Robert Paine, b. 2 Sept. 1868; d. Sept. 1868.

No. 275 Robert Jefferson Clopton[6] (William Hales[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born 14 June 1815, Madison County, Alabama; died c. 1866; married 18 Dec. 1841, Mary Walker Jones. They settled in Coahoma County, Mississippi.

Child:

427 i Emmett[7].

No. 276 James Alexander Clopton[6] (William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born Tuesday 10 June 1817 (twin to John Hales Clopton) in Madison County, Alabama; died in Alabama 4 Mar. 1898; married 9 Dec. 1841, Mary Elizabeth Penny.

Children:

428 i Cornelia Ann[7].
429 ii James Malvern.
430 + iii William Hickman.
431 iv John Walter.

No. 277 (*Dr.*) John Hales Clopton[6] (William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born Tuesday 10 June 1817 (twin to James Alexander Clopton) in Madison County, Alabama; died Mar. 1884. He married 11 Feb. 1848, near Aberdeen, Mississippi, Sarah Elizabeth Abbott (died Jan. 1888 aged 60 years), only daughter of Jack Abbott. Dr. Clopton resided in Aberdeen, Mississippi, where he practiced medicine.

Children:

432 i John[7], d. in infancy.
433 ii Annie, d. in infancy.

434 + iii Mary, b. 7 Dec. 1850.
435 + iv Sallie Walker; d. 15 Apr. 1912.
436 + v Cornelia.
437 vi Paul, b. 18 Dec. 1861 in Aberdeen, Miss.; d. 13 Sept. 1889, buried at Jonestown, Mississippi.
438 + vii Willie Dixie, b. 10 Mar. 1864.
439 +viii Irene, b. 8 Dec. 1866.
440 + ix James Alexander, b. 16 Feb. 1868.

No. 278 MARIA AVERY CLOPTON[6] (William Hales[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born 26 Sept. 1819, Madison County, Alabama; died ——; married first, 11 Feb. 1831, ALBERT HENRY JONES; married second, 26 Nov. 1847, JOHN B. TROTMAN of Huntsville, Alabama.

Children by second marriage:

441 i Tom Trotman[7].
442 ii William Trotman.
443 iii Tullie Trotman.
444 iv Hattie Trotman.

No. 280 ELEANOR HARRIET CLOPTON[6] (William Hales[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born 12 Aug. 1823 in Madison County, Alabama; died ——; married 25 Mar. 1841, JAMES A. JARRATT of Millidgeville, Georgia.

Children:

445 i Dixie Jarratt[7].
446 ii Hattie Jarratt.

No. 282 (*Judge*) JOHN ALEXANDER MEREDITH[6] (Robert Meredith[5]; Ann Lane Clopton[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born 4 Mar. 1814; died 15 Mar. 1882; married 24 Oct. 1838, SARAH ANN BERNARD (born 15 Nov. 1817; died 11 Mar. 1889), daughter of William Bernard III (born 17 May 1796; died Jan. 1822), and his wife Sarah Dykes (born 28 Apr. 1789; died 1 May 1860).

Child:[1]

447 + i Lelia Bernard Meredith[7], b. 3 Jan. 1861.

No. 283 ABNER PERRIN, JR.[6] (Abner Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born ——; died ——; married MARY PATTERSON.

---

[1] Meredith family Records by Mrs. R. I. Manning.

Children:

448 i Abner[7], b. in Edgefield, South Carolina, 1827; d. Spotsylvania Co., Va., 11 May 1864. He was educated at Bethany Academy, South Carolina. He served in the Mexican War, Second Lieutenant, 10th Volunteers. On his return to South Carolina, read and practiced Law until 1861, when he joined the Confederate Army as Captain of the 14th South Carolina Volunteers; promoted to Colonel Apr. 1863; Brigadier General May 1864 with command of the Alabama Brigade.[1]

449 ii (*Col.*) Robert O. Perrin, M.D., of Green County, Ala.

No. 290 Elizabeth Ann Heard[6] (Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born 14 Oct. 1802, probably in Old Cambridge 96th District, South Carolina; died between 1833 and 1838 in Princeton, Kentucky. She married about 1822, Jacob Corley (died 1831); moved 1830 to Louisiana, and as his widow moved about 1831 to Princeton, Kentucky.

Children:

450 i George Heard Corley[7], b. c. 1824 in S. C.; reared in Princeton, Ky. Was living in 1900 in Brooklyn, Ky.

451 ii Milton Corley, b. c. 1826; d. unmar.

452 iii Edna Corley, b. c. 1830.

No. 291 Robert Wilson Heard[6] (Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born 9 Feb. 1805; died after 1849 in Central Alabama; married first, in South Carolina. He married second, c. 1834, Mathilda Corley (born c. 1813; died Oct. 1892).

Child by first wife:

453 i Edna Heard[7].

Children by second wife:

454 ii Baron DeKalb Heard, b. 1836; d. unmar.

455 + iii Emma St. Helena Heard, b. 1843.

456 iv Mathilda Heard.

457 v Robert Heard, b. 5 Jan. 1849; living 1909 in Montgomery, Ala.; unmar.

No. 293 Edmund Heard[6] (Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born 10 Oct. 1807 near Old Cambridge, 96th District, South Carolina; died 30 Apr. 1853; married 6 Mar. 1837 at Augusta, Georgia, Elizabeth Thompson, daughter of William Thompson (born 12 Apr. 1781; died 10

[1] Perrin Notes, *Va. Hist. Mag.*

Sept. 1839), and his wife Hannah Brooks (born 29 May 1789; died 19 May 1872), daughter of Daniel James Brooks of New York City.

Children:

458 i Ellen Heard[7], b. 3 Mar. 1838; d. 10 Aug. 1838.

459 ii Henry Heard, b. 6 June 1839 at Augusta, Ga.; d. in the C.S.A. hospital Barnesville, Ga., 25 Aug. 1864, buried Barnesville. He volunteered in Oglethorpe Infantry Co. B, Augusta, Ga., Nov. 1861, State troops; May 1862, he enlisted in C.S.A. service Oglethorpe Infantry B, Second Ga. Battalion of Sharpshooters; wounded in Battle of Pine Mountain 15 June 1864.

460 + iii Emma Berrien Heard, b. 22 Apr. 1841.

461 + iv Edna Perrin Heard, b. 30 Apr. 1843.

462 v Hannah Brooks Heard, b. 31 May 1845; d. 15 June 1848.

463 vi Mary Elizabeth Heard, b. 23 June 1848; d. 25 June 1935, unmar.

464 + vii William Thompson Heard, b. 2 Jan. 1851.

No. 294 (*Elder*) James Clopton[6] (William[5]; Walter[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in New Kent County, Virginia 5 Jan. 1782; died ——; married 5 Aug. 1807, Martha Winfree (born 15 July 1789; died ——).

Elder Clopton succeeded his father at his death (1816) in pastoral duties at the First Baptist Church at Charles City, Virginia.[1]

Children:

465 + i William Henry[7], b. 28 Nov. 1810.

466 + ii James Chappell, b. 25 Nov. 1813.

467 + iii Samuel Cornelius, b. 7 Jan. 1816.

468 iv Francis, b. 28 Dec. 1817.

469 v John Christian, b. 16 Dec. 1819; mar. 29 Jan. 1846, Marietta Thompson.

470 vi Mary Ann, b. 9 Sept. 1822.

471 vii Martha Mildred, b. 12 July 1824; mar. 6 Oct. 1846, John Henry Christian.

No. 298 Edna Perrin[6] (Josephus Perrin[5]; Cassandra Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Kentucky 1798; died 7 Feb. 1838; married in Kentucky 3 Apr. 1820, Solomon Clark Perrin (born 12 June 1802; died 3 May 1876), son of Wm. Perrin.[2]

Children:

472 i Martha Perrin[7]; mar. Louis McMurty.

473 ii Permelia Perrin; mar. (1) Geo. Goddard; mar. (2) Mr. Howard.

---

[1] *First Century of the First Baptist Church*, Richmond, Va., page 160.

[2] The above data given by Mrs. Benj. M. Curtis.

474 + iii Ruth Perrin; mar. Joe H. Hawkins.
475 iv Edna Perrin; mar. Byrd Monroe.
476 v Josephus Perrin; mar. Nannie Oldham.
477 vi Solomon Clark Perrin, Jr.; mar. (1) Miss Fenley; mar. (2) Rosette Stowers.
478 vii George Perrin.

No. 309 (*Dr.*) George Gwyn Perrin[6] (Wm. Perrin[5]; Catherine Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Abbeville District, South Carolina, 12 Nov. 1807; died in Greene County, Alabama 2 Feb. 1854; married Adeline Burt, daughter of Phillip Burt of Greene County, Alabama, and Edgefield, South Carolina, and his wife Frances Goode.[1]

Dr. Perrin was graduated from the University of South Carolina in 1827;[2] he served in the House of Representatives in 1844, and in 1851 took the place of Mr. Murphy in the Senate. "He guarded the outgoings of the Treasury, as knowing from whence the money came, being a large tax payer himself, representing much taxable property." He was a Physician and Planter.[3]

Children:

479 i Robert Perrin[7], b. 24 June 1836; d. unmar; was graduated from the University of Ala. 1855; served as Lieut. of Fowler's Battery in the Confederate Army; was a Banker and owner of a large Sheep Ranch in Williams, Ariz.; Lawyer and Episcopalian:[4] with Dr. Ed. Burt "built the present system of irrigation which is successfully watering 200,000 acres of land."[5]
480 ii George Gwyn Perrin, Jr., b. 16 Jan. 1848; educated at the University of Alabama; left to join the Confederate Army, serving as a Captain. He was killed at the Battle of Pine Barren, Fla., 17 Dec. 1864, and his remains were brought to Greene Co., Ala., and buried by his father and brother William Perrin.
481 iii William Perrin, b. 23 Sept. 1833; d. 23 Sept. 1846.
482 iv Frances Perrin, b. ——; mar. Butler B. Minor of Alabama; living in California in 1931.
483 + v Susan Perrin.
484 + vi Edward Burt Perrin, b. 12 Jan. 1839.

No. 310 Margaret Caroline Perrin[6] (William Perrin[5]; Catherine Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

---

[1] Perrin Family Bible; data sent by Paul J. Anderson, a descendant.
[2] See Goode's *Virginia Cousins*.
[3] University of S. C., Directory Class 1827.
[4] *Public Men of Alabama*, by Wm. Garratt, Sec. of State of Ala.
[5] Owen's *History of Alabama*.

Born in Abbeville District, South Carolina, 24 Dec. 1809; died at White Plains, Alabama, 25 June 1882; married 9 Apr. 1828, Dr. William Williamson (born 28 Dec. 1800; died 21 Apr. 1847), son of James Williamson of Newburg and Laurens Districts, South Carolina, by his wife Agnes Gragg. Dr. Williamson was Surgeon in the Alabama State Militia,[1] a member of the Institution, Medical Board of Examiners in Benton (now Calhoun County, Alabama); and a Planter.[2]

A part of his large Library is now in the possession of his great-grandson Paul Jackson Anderson.[3]

Children:

485 + i Addison Milton Williamson[7], b. 30 Apr. 1829.
486 ii Susan Caroline Williamson, b. 1831; d. 1834.
487 iii William Perrin Cunningham Williamson, b. 1833; d. 1834.
488 + iv Louisa Catherine Williamson, b. 11 July, 1835; d. ——.
489 v (*Dr.*) James Thomas Williamson, b. 2 Dec. 1838; d. 30 Aug. 1909. He was graduated from Georgia Medical College, Augusta, Ga.; served as Private in Co. I, 58th Alabama Infantry, C.S.A. After the war he was a physician in Calhoun Co., Ala.
490 vi Nancy Jane Williamson, b. 14 May, 1843; mar. 13 Aug. 1867, Donald Kerr, and moved to Texas.
491 + vii Julia Ann Williamson, b. Aug. 1848.

No. 311 Hoggatt Clopton[6] (John H.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Davidson County, Tennessee, 6 Feb. 1831; died 1912. He was graduated from the University of Mississippi in 1851, with high honors; was chosen to represent the Hermean Society at the Commencement.

Hoggatt Clopton was Lieutenant in Albert W. Johnson's Regiment in 1862; was a Mason, and in politics was affiliated with the Democratic Party.

His first marriage, 19 Dec. 1867, was to Ella S. Booker (died 20 May 1869), daughter of James H. Booker of Tennessee. Mr. Clopton resided at "Clopton Hall," a large estate near Helena, Phillips County, Arkansas. When "Clopton Hall" was sold some years ago, the advertisement for sale of property read:

> For Sale—[4]
>
> Advanced age induces me to offer for sale "Clopton Hall," plantation of 25,000 acres, lying two miles west of Helena, Ark., the best improved stock, grain and cotton farm in the country. Made 500 bales of cotton last season, and a large amount of forage. Well stocked with mules, wagons, and tools, and not a vacant house

[1] Alabama State Military Records and Official War Records, Washington, D. C.
[2] Williamson Family Bible.
[3] Record from Paul Jackson Anderson.
[4] Advertisement in Helena, Phillips Co., Ark., newspaper (article without date).

on the place; all ready for work. No part of it ever overflowed. Successful crops every year. Have owned it for forty years. Title perfect. No levee tax. Close to Churches, Schools and Society.
Part cash, balance in available property and notes.
Address H. Clopton, Helena, Ark.

Mr. Clopton married second, 17 June 1905, VIRGINIA MARSHALL (born 27 Aug. 1864), daughter of Capt. John Marshall (1784-1830), and his wife Mildred Lewis Field, widow of R. Barton Seate.

No. 313 BRITTON DRAKE CLOPTON[6] (John H.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at "Clover Bottom Farm" near Nashville, Tennessee, 9 Mar. 1835; died at Columbia, Tennessee, 4 Feb. 1881; married 25 Nov. 1858, MARY TURNER BOOKER (born 8 Nov. 1837 at Columbia, Tennessee; died 22 Aug. 1920), daughter of James G. Booker of Columbia, Tennessee, and his wife Ellen Smiser.

Children:

492 i James Booker[7], b. 28 Jan. 1860; d. 6 Aug. 1883.
493 ii Britton Drake, Jr., b. 28 Feb. 1862; d. 4 Sept. 1862.
494 + iii Carrie Hoggatt, b. 19 Nov. 1863.
495 iv Susan, b. 15 Jan. 1866; mar 7 Dec. 1898, Samuel Holding.
496 + v Ellen Smiser, b. 6 Dec. 1868.
497 + vi Britton Drake, b. 9 Apr. 1871.
498 vii John Anderson, b. 2 Aug. 1873.

No. 315 JESSE PERKINS CLOPTON[6] (John H.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Davidson County, Tennessee 4 Mar. 1839; died in Helena, Arkansas, 1893; was graduated from College at Lebanon, Tennessee, and was studying medicine when he enlisted in the Confederate Service in 1861 in the 15th Arkansas Regiment, Cleburn's Command. He was wounded and in the Hospital for four months. He re-joined his Regiment, was captured, but was soon exchanged, being on parole for about two months. He fought in the battle of Helena. After the war, he returned to Helena where he became a most successful and prominent planter.[1]

He married Jan. 7, 1864, VIRGINIA C. SWAN, a daughter of Major John C. Swan of Phillips County, Arkansas (born 1 Apr. 1800, Frankford County, Kentucky; died 25 Dec. 1849), and his wife Pamelia B. Raleigh (born in Virginia, 7 Nov. 1817; died 9 Sept. 1867), daughter of Charles Raleigh of North Carolina. The Clopton family were all members of the Episcopal Church.

Children:

499 i Jesse Perkins Clopton[7], Jr.

---

[1] *History of Helena, Ark.* (pub. 1890).

500 ii Virginia Clopton.
501 iii John Hoggatt Clopton.
502 iv Agnes C. Clopton.
503 v Eugenia Clopton.

No. 316 James Wilford Clopton[6] (John H.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Marshall County, Mississippi, 16 Mar. 1841. He was ten years of age when his parents moved to Helena, Phillips County, Arkansas, where he was educated.

He enlisted in the service of the Confederacy in Yell's Rifles of which Major General Cleburne was then Captain, and served until the close of the war. He suffered from wounds received at Battle of Shiloh. While home on furlough, he was captured and taken to Alton, Illinois, where he was held prisoner for five months, then exchanged. Rejoining his Regiment at Murfreesboro, he was appointed Sergeant.

In 1869, he married Bettie Rainey, of Macon, Mississippi.[1]

Children:

504 i Mary Louise[7], mar. (1) Mr. Coolidge; (2) Mr. Parsons.
505 ii Edna.
506 iii Alice.
507 iv James Wilford, Jr.
508 v Bessie.

No. 320 (*Judge*) William Capers Clopton[6] (John H.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born near Holly Springs, Mississippi, 16 Mar. 1853; died in New York City c. 1925. He received his early education from private tutors and in 1872 studied at the University of Tennessee. In 1873, he entered the University of Berlin, Germany; leaving there in 1876, he next entered the University of Virginia and there read law under the late Professor Minor. He was a member of the Virginia Bar and practiced in the Courts of New York.

His first wife Mary Frances Garth (died 9 June 1895) was daughter of David Johnson Garth of Doylestown, Pennsylvania, by his wife Susan Chapman. Judge Clopton married second, Louise, daughter of Louis Espenscheid of St. Louis, Missouri, and his wife Catherine von Paul.

Children by his first wife:

509 i William Garth[7], b. 10 Aug. 1879; mar. July 1901 Mary Dunlap.
510 ii Waldegrave Wythe.

No. 321 Anthony Clopton[6] (Benjamin M.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

---

[1] *History of Helena, Ark.* (pub. 1890).

Born in Bastrop, Texas, 20 July 1837; died in Wimberley, Texas, Nov. 1877; married 31 Dec. 1861, MARGARET SOPHRONIA MOYES.[1]

He was engaged in the cattle business in Wimberley, Texas. During the war (1861-1865) he served in the Quarter-Master's Department, C.S.A.[2]

Children (born at Wimberley, Texas):

511 i Walter E.[7], b. 17 June 1865.
512 ii Agnes, b. 28 Oct. 1866.
513 iii Daniel B., b. 17 July 1868.
514 iv Lenoria Justina, b. 8 Mar., 1871.
515 v Sarah Elizabeth, b. 22 Sept. 1873.
516 vi Carrie Amelia, b. 17 Aug. 1875.
517 + vii Anthony, Jr., b. 23 Nov. 1877.

No. 322 HOGGATT CLOPTON[6] (Benjamin M.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Bastrop County, Texas, 19 Oct. 1840; died at Austin, Texas, 12 Sept. 1916; married 31 Jan. 1866 MARTHA ANNE CHRISTIAN (born 31 Aug. 1846; died 27 June 1930), daughter of John Madison Christian, and his wife Cynthia Hutchinson Reid.

Children born at Bastrop, Texas:[3]

518 i Charley[7], b. 15 Sept. 1867; d. 16 Sept. 1867.
519 + ii Annis, b. 26 Oct. 1868.
520 + iii Albert Michaux, b. 2 July 1870.
521 iv Effie, b. 5 Nov. 1872; mar. 30 Jan. 1908, Frank Clements.
522 + v Georgie Woods, b. 28 Apr. 1877.

No. 326 JOHN BENJAMIN CLOPTON[6] (Benjamin M.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Bastrop, Texas, 3 Aug. 1852; died 25 Sept. 1919. He married 22 Mar. 1883, ROSLIE ERHARD (born 12 Nov. 1852; died 28 May 1932).

Child:[4]

523 i Nellie Erhard[7], b. ——; d. 1 Feb. 1939, at Austin, Texas; mar. 20 Sept. 1922, Eugene Thompson Smith.

No. 331 JOHN ANTHONY BERNARD[6] (Evelina W. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Covington, Tennessee, 30 Jan. 1835; died there 5 Aug. 1887. He married at Layette, Alabama, 1864, LAURA WILSON.

Children born at Covington, Tenn.:

524 i Samuel W. Bernard[7], b. 23 Oct. 1865; d. 14 Apr. 1926, Odessa, Texas.

---

[1] Data sent by Mrs. Nellie Clopton Smith (Mrs. E. T. Smith) of Austin, Texas.
[2] War Records, C. S. A.
[3] Record sent by Mrs. Annis Clopton Williams of Bastrop, Texas.
[4] Data sent by Mrs. Nellie Clopton Smith of Austin, Texas.

525 ii James Moncrief Bernard, b. 1 Oct. 1874; d. 15 Nov. 1905, in Arkansas.

526 + iii Willie Bernard, b. 3 Jan. 1872.

No. 333 Mary Clopton Bernard[6] (Evelina W. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Covington, Tipton County, Tennessee, 2 Nov. 1841; died there 23 Jan. 1918; married 8 June 1864, Samuel Richard Shelton of Covington (born 15 Apr. 1827; died 4 Oct. 1920), son of Richard Shelton (born in Virginia 19 Dec. 1779), and his wife Frances Burnett, daughter of James Burnett of Rockingham County, North Carolina.

Children born at Covington, Tenn.:

527 + i Richard Bernard Shelton[7], b. 4 Sept. 1865.

528 + ii Evelina Clopton Shelton, b. 30 Sept. 1867.

529 iii Humphrey Bate Shelton, b. 2 Aug. 1872; mar. 17 Apr. 1901, Lena Hicks and res. Covington, Tenn. No issue.

530 iv John Anthony Shelton, b. 26 Jan. 1874; d. 21 Dec. 1932; mar. 26 June 1907, Mary Elma Palmer; res. Covington, Tenn. No issue.

531 + v Mary Sam Shelton, b. 20 Nov. 1881.

No. 336 Willie Elizabeth Harding[6] (Elizabeth H.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Davidson County, Tennessee, 25 Sept. 1832; died 23 Dec. 1895. She was named for her father and mother and was called "Willie."

She married 23 May 1850, David H. McGavock (born Davidson County, Tennessee, 1 Sept. 1826), son of Francis McGavock.

The social life of Mrs. McGavock did not prevent her from being profoundly interested in Church work, as shown by her generosity in time, strength and money. She was indeed a great philanthropist.

> It was through Mrs. Willie Elizabeth (Harding) McGavock that the Clopton School in Shanghai, China, was established. A strong appeal was made by Mrs. J. W. Lambreth urging the women of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, at Nashville, Tenn., to launch out upon their first foreign missionary undertaking.
>
> A contribution in money derived from the gift and sale of Mrs. David H. McGavock's (née Willie Elizabeth Harding) wedding diamonds, made possible a building for a school which carried with it the name "Clopton" in honor of her Mother Elizabeth Hoggatt Clopton. This school continued as the "Clopton Boarding School".[1]

---

[1] Article by Sarah E. H. Haskins, "Women and Missions" (pub. 1920), pages 15, 17, 21, 23, 24, 43, 47, 48; also see Frontispiece.
See also *The Missionary Voice*, by Martha Pyle, pages 23-24.

A large oil painting of Mrs. McGavock (in her bridal gown and veil) was presented by her grandson Spence McGavock, to the Woman's Missionary Council and now hangs in their headquarters at Nashville, Tennessee.

Children:

532 + i Frank Owens McGavock[7], b. 25 Sept. 1851.
533 ii Elizabeth Clopton McGavock, b. 18 Aug. 1864; d. June 1870.

No. 339 William Anthony Clopton, Jr.[6] (William A.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Bastrop, Texas, in 1849; married in 1877, Mary Charter Smith (born in Tenn. 1858)[1]

Children:

534 i Alma Frances[7]; mar. Dr. I. J. Dawson of Bastrop, Texas.
535 ii Gwenda; mar. John Sapp, of Bastrop, Texas.
536 iii Earl M.
537 iv Lillian K.; mar. Willis H. Harvey of Corpus Christi, a retired businessman.
538 v Carlie H.; mar. Mr. Peterson, Waco, Texas.
539 vi Flournoy L.
540 vii Haynie W.
541 viii Madge; mar. M. E. Rogers of Austin, Texas.

No. 340 Mary Elizabeth Clopton[6] (William A.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Bastrop, Texas, in 1851; died ——; married Charles Cottingham of Bastrop, Texas.

Children:

542 + i Anthony Beauford[7] Cottingham.
543 ii Mary Augusta Cottingham; mar. M. E. Mehl. Res. Austin, Texas.
544 iii Vinton B. Cottingham.

No. 342 Benjamin M. Clopton[6] (William A.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Texas 19 Mar. 1859; died 28 Sept. 1926; married first, Betty Farmer Black; married second, 10 Oct. 1910, Hettie DeGlandon Hillman (born 24 Jan. 1877).

Children by second marriage:[2]

i Mary Elizabeth[7], b. 8 Nov. 1912; mar. B. C. Schaeffer of Bastrop, Texas.

---

[1] Record of this family sent by Mrs. I. J. Dawson of Bastrop, Texas.
[2] Record received too late for numbers.

Anthony Clopton Lane
1847-1883

ii Mildred, b. 2 Apr. 1914; mar. Hugh McPhaul, of Bastrop, Texas.

iii Benjamin M., Jr., b. 23 Sept. 1915; mar. Grace Barker of McDade, Texas.

No. 347 ANTHONY CLOPTON LANE[6] (Virginia S. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Desoto County, Mississippi, 26 July 1847; died at Memphis, Tennessee, 3 Nov. 1883; buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Memphis.

He and his sister were reared (in accordance with their father Francis Asbury Lane's wish and will) by their aunt, Mrs. Agnes Watkins Morgan Moncrief, their mother's sister. Education continued for Anthony at a private school in Trenton, Tennessee, from which, in 1863, he enlisted in a Mississippi Regiment which later emerged into the famous 7th Tennessee Cavalry; Jackson's Division; General Nathan Bedford Forrest's Command, 1st May 1864 at Tuscaloosa, Alabama. He was wounded but remained in the hospital only a short time, rejoining his regiment about February 1865 at Verona, Mississippi. On 12 May 1865 he was paroled at Gainesville, Georgia.[1]

His only sister Virginia S. Lane having died July 1860, he became sole heir to his father's estate. He married at Hernando, Mississippi, 25 November 1868 ANNE WARREN FOOTE[2] (born 5 June 1851 at Hernando, Mississippi, died 27 Dec. 1919 at Memphis, Tennessee, buried at Hernando, eldest daughter of Judge George Foote of Hernando, Mississippi, and his second wife Lucy Ann Hall, daughter of Dr. Joseph Grosvenor Hall, a descendant of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, founder of Concord, Massachusetts), and his wife Anne Warren Jenkins of Virginia. Mr. Lane was a Planter and resided at "Mayfield" in the northern part of Mississippi.

The following account of his marriage appeared in a Memphis, Tennessee newspaper 1868.

> At the Methodist Church in Hernando, Miss., Wednesday evening at eight o'clock November 25th, by the Rev. Amos Kendall, Miss Anne Warren Foote was married to Mr. Anthony Clopton Lane, both of Desoto County. Miss Foote is the eldest daughter of Mrs. Thomas Simpson Tate of Tate and Desoto Counties, by her former marriage to the late Judge George Foote of Desoto County, Miss.
>
> Mr. Lane is the only son of the late Hon. Francis Asbury Lane and his wife, Virginia Susanne Clopton, daughter of Anthony Clopton of Tennessee. The attendants were: Misses Georgia Tate, Millie White, Kate Smith, Kate Baker, Sallie Ragland, Sallie G. Campbell; and the Messrs. J. S. Lane, M. D. Neely, James Poston, Mike Tate, R. E. Bullington and John W. Vance.

---

[1] C. S. A. Archives, War Records.
[2] Hernando, Desoto Co., Miss., Marriage Records, 1867-1869, page 255.

Children born at "Mayfield" in Desoto County, Mississippi:

545 i George Foote Lane[7]; received his education in private and public schools; mar. 24 Nov. 1900 Rosa, daughter of Capus Carter of St. Louis, Mo., and his wife Laura Goyer. Reside in Memphis, Tenn.

546 ii Thomas Moncrief Lane; died 16 Aug. 1886, Greenville, S. C., bur. near Pelzer, S. C.

547 + iii Virginius Schylleene Lane.

548 + iv Lucy Ware Lane.

Seventh Generation

No. 356 Minor Meriwether[7] (Mary A. Minor[6]; Dabney Minor[5]; Ann Anderson[4]; Elizabeth Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born 1828; died ——; married in 1852, Elizabeth E. Avery.

Children:

549 i Avery Meriwether[8], b. 1857; d. 1883.

550 ii Rivers Blythe Meriwether, b. 1859; mar. Lulu Norvell.

551 iii Lee Meriwether, b. 1862. He lived in St. Louis, Mo.; mar. (1) Millicent Nye; mar. (2) Jessie Gaer.

No. 361 Joseph Watkins Scales[7] (Ann M. Minor[6]; Dabney Minor[5]; Ann Anderson[4]; Elizabeth Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born 1832; died 1896; married in 1873, Hattie Morris Barker (born 1847; died 1931), daughter of John Walton Barker and his second wife, Ellen (Morris) Carr. He served in the Confederate Army.

Children:

552 i Nannie Minor Scales[8], b. 1874; d. 1875.

553 ii Joseph Walton Scales, b. 1876; d. 1903, unmar.

554 iii Barbara Clayton Scales, mar. (1) W. H. Cummings; mar. (2) J. S. Robinson.

555 iv John Barker Scales, died unmar.

No. 362 Henry Minor Scales[7] (Ann M. Minor[6]; Dabney Minor[5]; Ann Anderson[4]; Elizabeth Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born 17 March 1835; died 4 Aug. 1868 in Marshall County, Miss.; married 12 June 1866, Sally Banks, daughter of Henry Banks and his wife Judith Oliver.

Children:

556 i Lucy Scales[8]; died young.

557 ii Henry Minor Scales; mar. Lily Watkins.

No. 364 Lucy Minor Scales[7] (Ann M. Minor[6]; Dabney Minor[5]; Ann Anderson[4]; Elizabeth Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born at "Woodlawn," Orange County, Virginia, 30 Nov. 1839; died 25 Sept. 1933 at "Sunnyside," Harrison County, Mississippi. She married 1 January 1859 JOHN ADAIR HUMPHRIES (born 12 Aug. 1835; died 26 March 1859) of Harrison County, Mississippi, son of Thomas J. Humphries and his wife Mary Anne McCoughan.

Child:

558 + i Lucy Adair Humphries[8], b. 8 Nov. 1859.

No. 365 DABNEY MINOR SCALES[7] (Ann M. Minor[6]; Dabney Minor[5]; Ann Anderson[4]; Elizabeth Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born in 1841/2; died 1920; married in 1886, MRS. SUSAN BLACK (WINCHESTER) POWELL (born 1852), daughter of George W. Winchester and his wife Malvina Henderson Gaines. He was on the Confederate ship *Arkansas* when it ran a blockade on the Federal fleet at Vicksburg; later he was Lieutenant on the C. S. Cruiser *Shenandoah*, etc.

Children:

559 i Ann Minor Scales[8]; mar. 1919, Robert Yates Wellford.
560 ii Dabney Minor Scales, b. 1888; d. 1915.
561 iii George Winchester Scales, resides at Sheridan, Wyoming.

No. 367 CHARLES EDWARD MERIWETHER[7] (Charles N. Meriwether[6]; Ann Minor[5]; Ann Anderson[4]; Elizabeth Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born 1824; died 1861. He married ELIZABETH GOLDEN SHARPE.

Children:

562 i Maxwell Sharpe Meriwether[8], b. 1850; mar. (1) Lillian Warfield; mar. (2) Lillian Keene.
563 ii Charles Nicholas Meriwether, b. 1852.
564 iii James McClue Meriwether, b. 1854.
565 iv Charles Edward Meriwether, b. 1857.
566 v Catherine Maxwell Meriwether, b. 1859; mar. Henry S. Barker.

No. 371 WILLIAM DOUGLAS MERIWETHER[7] (Chas. N. Meriwether[6]; Ann Minor[5]; Ann Anderson[4]; Elizabeth Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born ——; married first, MARIA KIMBROUGH WINSTON; his second wife was MRS. MATTIE GILMORE CHASE.

Children by first wife:

567 i Elizabeth Meriwether[8], (pen name, "Dorothy Dix") b. 1861; mar. George O. Gilmer.
568 ii Mary Meriwether, b. 1863; mar. George M. Patch.
569 iii Charles Edward Meriwether, b. 1869; mar. Daisy Whitfield.

No. 385 HATTIE BELL CLOPTON[7] (William Henry[6]; Thomas B.[5]; Waldegrave[4]; Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born at Eatonton, Putnam County, Georgia, October 1861; died October 1891. She married at Kissimmee, Florida, December 1888, WILLIAM HORNE GIRTMAN (born 15 Aug. 1867 at Eufaula, Alabama; died 18 Dec. 1904 at Miami, Florida), son of John W. D. Girtman and his wife Sarah Elizabeth Zelma Guilford.

Child born in Putnam County, Georgia:

570 + i Zelma Bell Girtman[8], b. 15 Dec. 1889.

No. 386 WILLIAM THOMAS CLOPTON[7] (William Henry[6]; Thomas B.[5]; Waldegrave[4]; Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born at Eatonton, Putnam County, Georgia, 25 April 1863; married in 1893 MINNIE FLETCHER KING (born Putnam County, Georgia), daughter of Elisha King and his wife Mary Johnston.

Children born at Eatonton, Georgia:

571 + i Lemuel Thomas[8], b. 25 Jan. 1898.
572 + ii William King.
573 iii Walter Johnson; unmar.
574 iv James Cuyler, b. ——; mar. Petrona Hawkins.
575 v Rufus Terrell, b. ——; mar. Lola Mae West.
576 vi Frank Campbell, b. ——; mar. Frances Roberts.

No. 387 CARRIE LOU CLOPTON[7] (Wm. Henry[6]; Thomas B.[5]; Waldegrave[4]; Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born at Eatonton, Putnam County, Georgia, 1865; married JAMES WILLIS CALLAWAY.

Children born at Eatonton, Georgia:

577 i Annie Belle Callaway[8], b. 14 Feb. 1887; mar. Henry K. Stanford.
578 ii Thomas Wooten Callaway, b. Jan. 1890; mar. Esther ——.
579 iii Sarah Elizabeth Callaway, b. ——.
580 iv Harriet John Callaway, b. ——; mar. Charles Burnett.
581 v Lucy Willis Callaway, b. ——.
582 vi James Gabriel Callaway, b. ——.
583 vii Lucius Deboise Callaway, b. ——.
584 viii Martha Clopton Callaway, b. 1907.
585 ix William Henry Clopton Callaway, b. ——.

No. 391 LEMUEL STINSON CLOPTON[7] (William Henry[6]; Thomas B.[5]; Waldegrave[4]; Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born at Eatonton, Putnam County, Georgia, 7 July 1881; married 17 July 1907, ANNIE MYRTLE PALMER.

Children:

586 i William Henry[8], b. 20 Aug. 1908 at Eatonton, Ga.
587 ii Martha Elizabeth, b. 1 June 1911 at Miami, Fla.

No. 392 Harvey Gordon Clopton[7] (William Henry[6]; Thomas B.[5]; Waldegrave[4]; Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born at Eatonton, Putnam County, Georgia, 9 Aug. 1886; married 3 May 1916 Mildred Chandler (born 24 Oct. 1899), daughter of William H. and Eudora G. Chandler.

Children:

588 i Wallace Chandler[8], b. 10 Feb. 1918, Miami, Fla.
589 ii James Stanley, b. 30 Sept. 1920, Miami, Fla.
590 iii Isabel Lancaster, b. 23 July 1922.
591 iv Marcia Anne, b. 6 July 1925.
592 v Helena, b. 27 June 1927.

No. 393 David Loyd Pulliam[7] (Albert C. Pulliam[6]; Ann Gunn Clopton[5]; David[4]; Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Virginia 13 March 1852; died 22 Oct. 1931; married Evelyn Byrd Willis (born 1855; died 25 April 1892).

Child:

593 + i Willis Clopton Pulliam[8], b. 14 Jan. 1878; mar. Edith Hyde (b. 28 Feb. 1881). Their issue: (a) Mary Evelyn Pulliam, b. Aug. 1907; (b) Edward Mosby Pulliam, b. 16 Dec. 1909.

No. 395 William St. Paul Pulliam[7] (David M. Pulliam[6]; Ann Gunn Clopton[5]; David[4]; Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born at Manchester, Virginia, 9 July 1854; died ——; married 24 Jan. 1878 Judith Haskins Winfree, daughter of Dr. John Haskins Winfree of Manchester, Virginia, and his wife Margaret Holms Robertson, daughter of John Alex Robertson of Goose Island, Amelia County, Virginia.

Children:

594 i Sarah Jane Pulliam, b. 27 Dec. 1878, Clopton Hill, Manchester, Va.; mar. 23 June 1904 T. W. Birchett, and had a daughter, Judith Pulliam Birchett, b. 3 Feb. 1907, Prince George County, Va.
595 ii Charlotte Clopton Pulliam, b. 16 March 1880, Manchester, Va.; mar. Dr. C. L. de Vany and had a daughter, Charlotte Clopton de Vany, b. 26 Dec. 1902, Laurenceville, Va.

No. 397 Maria Clopton[7] (Francis B.[6]; John B.[5]; John[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born ——; married Samuel Jackson. A member of the Colonial Dames Society, and D.A.R. Reside Portland, Oregon.

Children:[1]

596 i Frank Bacon Jackson[8].
597 ii Philip Ludwell Jackson.

[1] Data from Mrs. Clifford Carpenter, Chevy Chase, Md.

No. 398 Kate Simons Nichols[7] (Namee[6]; John B.[5]; John[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born Aug. 1858; died 10 July 1935; married William George Henderson (born 15 Oct. 1852; died Dec. 1934), of Washington, D. C. She was a member of the American Revolution Society.

Children:

598 i Sarah Jane Fawcett Henderson[8]; member D.A.R.; married Clifford P. Carpenter; reside Chevy Chase, Md. Issue: Henderson Carpenter.

599 ii Namee Clopton Henderson; mar. Ralph H. Bowles. Issue: (a) Ralph H. Bowles; (b) Donald H. Bowles; (c) John E. Bowles.

600 iii Louise Adelaide Henderson; married Ralph Brodie. Member D.A.R.

601 iv Shirley Dee Henderson.

No. 401 Ella Shelton[7] (Adelaide Foster[6]; Sarah A.E.C. Clopton[5]; John[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born ——; married 1871 A. D. Collins (1826-1914). Member D.A.R.

Child:

602 i Hettie Foster Collins[8], b. Fulton, Ky. Member D.A.R.

No. 412 Reuben Monroe Clopton[7] (Reuben M.[6]; William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born 15 Feb. 1848; died 17 Aug. 1917; married first in Chickasaw County, Mississippi, 20 Feb. 1868, Sarah Clopton Campbell[1] (born in Monroe County, Mississippi, 6 March 1852; died at Jordan, Fulton County, Kentucky, 22 Feb. 1878, buried at Mt. Zion Cemetery on the Tennessee side 'State Line,' where her tomb is to be seen). He married second, 10 Sept. 1885, Willie Eugene Smith.

Children by first marriage:

603 + i Albert Sidney[8], b. 24 Dec. 1868, Chickasaw Co. Miss.

604 + ii Charles Monroe, b. 3. April 1870, Chickasaw, Co., Miss.

605 iii George Campbell, b. 24 July 1872, Chickasaw Co., Miss.

606 + iv Julian Campbell, b. 28 May 1875, Fulton Co., Ky.

607 + v Marion Wallace, b. 16 Dec. 1876, Fulton Co., Ky.

Children by second wife:

608 vi Myrtle[8], b. 22 Feb. 1889, Montgomery, Texas; mar. James Chershire and had two children. No record.

609 vii Ruby Lillian, b. 29 Dec. 1890 in Bobbin, Texas; d. 4 Feb. 1894.

---

[1] Sarah Clopton Campbell was named for her mother's great friend and neighbor Sarah, wife of Dr. John Hales Clopton.—Clopton Family Bible, from James A. Clopton's Notes.

610 + viii Robert Walter, b. 12 Aug. 1893.
611 ix Willie Eugene, b. 8 Apr. 1897; d. Sept. 1900.
612 x Caroline Eliza, b. 6 Apr. 1899; mar. James Paul Callaway of Texas. Issue: James Paul Callaway, Jr. (b. 25 Apr. 1922).
613 xi Willie Lee, b. 30 Mar. 1904.
614 xii Reuben Monroe, b. 10 July 1909; d. 13 Aug. 1913.

No. 418 WILLIAM HALES CLOPTON[7] (William H.[6]; William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born 16 July 1836; died ——; married 11 Dec. 1872, MAGGIE BOWLES (born 3 Nov. 1848; died 5 Nov. 1906).

Children:

615 i Bowles[8], b. 18 Sept. 1873; d. 9 Oct. 1902.
616 ii Minnie, b. 29 Apr. 1875; mar. Clarence Sivley of Memphis, Tenn. No issue.

No. 419 THOMAS HENRY CLOPTON[7] (William H.[6]; William H[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born 14 Aug. 1850; died 26 Dec. 1911; married 22 Feb. 1876, ANNIE STRONG.

Children:

617 i Frank W.[8]; d. 17 Oct. 1912, unmar.
618 ii Georgie Hales; resided in Aberdeen, Miss. No record.
619 iii Eliza Brandon, b. 9 March 1854; d. 3 March 1866; mar. Dr. Granville Sykes of Aberdeen, Miss. Issue: (a) Willie; (b) Granville; (c) Donnie.
620 iv Garret Smith, b. 7 July 1861; mar. Sallie Bradford. issue: Doris Willie, b. 18 Feb. 1865, d. 2 Aug. 1882.

No. 430 WILLIAM HICKMAN CLOPTON[7] (James A.[6]; William Hales[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Alabama in 1847; died 1912. He was educated at the Military Academy 1860-61; Southern University, Greensboro, Alabama 1861-62; University of Virginia 1865-1868.

Mr. Clopton entered the C.S.A. in 1864 and served under Gen. Dan Adams as member of his Escort; later Scout for Department of Alabama, with General Buford's Escort.

He married in 1873 Belle Bryan (1848-1893), and moved to St. Louis, Missouri, where he practiced law and was U.S. Attorney of St. Louis in 1897[1].

Children:

621 + i (Dr.) Malvern Bryan[8], b. 8 Oct. 1875.
622 + ii (Col.) William Hugh, b. 13 Dec. 1878.

---

[1] *Compendium of America*, Vol. VI, page 144.

623 iii Emily, b. 13 Feb. 1885; mar. Maj. Elkins Franklin, killed 23 Jan. 1932, while playing polo in Honolulu. Their Issue: (a) Helen Franklin; (b) Jane Franklin; (c) Ruth Franklin; (d) Elkins Franklin.

624 + iv John Walter.

No. 434 Mary Clopton[7] (John H.[6]; William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born near Huntsville, Alabama 7 Dec. 1850; died 7 April 1938; married first, at Egypt, Mississippi Dec. 1874 Sidney Smith Prince. She married second, in 1882 Henry Moses Ivy of Iuka Springs, Mississippi.

Child by first husband:

625 + i Sidney Clopton Prince[8], b. 3 December 1875.

No. 435 Sallie Walker Clopton[7] (John H.[6]; William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born at Aberdeen, Mississippi in 1852; died 15 April 1912; married in 1887 J. B. Ellis of Iuka Springs, Mississippi.

Children:

626 i Benjamin Clopton Ellis[8]; mar. Kate McClusky of Waterloo, Ala., and had Benjamin C. Ellis, Jr.

627 ii Marie Ivy Ellis; mar. Mr. Tucker.

628 iii Bruce Ellis; mar. Della Causay of Waterloo, Ala., and had three sons, Earl, Armstead and Bruce Ellis.

No. 436 Cornelia Clopton[7] (John H.[6]; William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born at Aberdeen, Mississippi, 16 April 1856; died at Albany, N. Y. 13 March 1930; married at Egypt, Mississippi, 30 June 1880 Albert Presley Matthews (born 10 June 1856; died at Albany, N. Y., 23 Nov. 1931).

Children:

629 i Florence Matthews[8], b. 20 June 1881, Iuka, Miss.; was graduated from Baylor University School of Music, Waco, Texas, 1908.

630 + ii Gertrude Matthews, b.17 Jan. 1883.

631 iii Albert Clopton Matthews, b. 17 Feb. 1888 at Waco, Texas; d. 23 April 1919; mar. Anna Gates.

No. 438 Willie Dixie Clopton[7] (John H.[6]; William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born at Aberdeen, Mississippi, 10 March 1864; resides at Jonestown, Mississippi (1938); married 23 Jan. 1884 John Bentley Mitchell of

Jonestown, Mississippi, son of Morris Randolph Mitchell, a cotton merchant of Memphis, Tennessee, and his wife Ann Childs of South Carolina.

Children:

632 + i Albert Morris Mitchell[8], b. 18 April 1886.
633 ii Grace Childs Mitchell, b. 27 Jan. 1888, Jonestown, Mississippi; mar. Alfred W. Ferris.
634 iii Bentley Clopton Mitchell, b. 7 Sept. 1890; d. in infancy.
635 iv Mary Ivy Mitchell, died in infancy.
636 v Sarah Clopton Mitchell, b. 12 Sept. 1892, Jonestown, Miss.
637 vi John Bentley Mitchell, Jr., b. 20 Nov. 1894, Jonestown, Miss.
638 vii Virginia Clopton Mitchell, b. 23 Feb. 1897, Jonestown, Miss.; died young.
639 viii Cornelia Louise Mitchell, b. 19 June 1899, Jonestown, Miss.

No. 439 Irene Clopton[7] (John H.[6]; William H.[5]; Rueben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Aberdeen, Mississippi, 6 Dec. 1866; died in March 1938; married 29 Jan. 1896, M. B. Smith of Augusta, Arkansas (died 10 June 1912).

Children:

640 i Mary Clopton Smith[8], b. 15 May 1897, Augusta, Ark.; mar. 7 May 1918 Marvin Beaumont Biddle of Jonesboro, Ark., and had issue: (a) Mary Eugenia Biddle, b. 4 Sept. 1920; (b) Dorothy Irene Biddle, b. 21 Nov. 1922.
641 ii John B. Smith, b. 13 April 1902, Augusta, Ark.
642 iii James Abbott Smith, b. 9 Sept. 1904, Augusta, Ark.; resides (1938), Jonesboro, Ark.

No. 440 James Alexander Clopton[7] (John H.[6]; William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born 16 Feb. 1868, near Egypt, Mississippi; died 22 Feb. 1933; son of Dr. John Hales Clopton and his wife Sallie Elizabeth Abbott. In 1896 he married at Liberty, Texas, Mary Wall, and resided in Texas.

Children:

643 i James Alexander, Jr.[8]
644 ii Lady Mary, mar. Major Gilbert K. Cheves of the U.S. Army; resided at Fort Bliss, Texas, and had issue: (a) Dorothy Cheves; (b) Gilbert K. Cheves, Jr.
645 + iii John Hales.

No. 447 Lelia Bernard Meredith[7] (J. A. Meredith[6]; Robert Meredith[5]; Anne Lane Clopton[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Richmond, Virginia, 3 Jan. 1861; married 10 Feb. 1881 Richard Irvine Manning (born 15 Aug. 1859; died 11 Feb. 1931), son of Col.

Richard Irvine Manning (born 22 Dec. 1817; died Oct. 1861), and his wife Elizabeth Allen Sinkler (born 16 Sept. 1821; died 2 Apr. 1908), both buried in Trinity Churchyard, Columbia, South Carolina. Richard Irvine Manning served the State of South Carolina as its Governor from 1915 to 1919.

Children:

646 i Sarah Bernard Manning[8], b. 1 Jan. 1882; d. June 1939; mar. Rev. Alfred R. Berkeley.

647 ii Richard Irvine Manning, Jr., b. 4 April 1883; d. 9 Dec. 1902.

648 iii John Meredith Manning, b. 24 June 1884; d. 2 Dec. 1897.

649 iv (Major) Wm. Sinkler Manning, b. 28 Jan. 1886; killed in the Meuse-Argonne Offensive 5 Nov. 1918; mar. Barbara Brodie.

650 v (1st. Lieut.) Vivian Meredith Manning, b. 17 July 1887; served in World War; married Adair McDowell.

651 vi (Major) Bernard Manning, b. 13 March 1889; served in World War; married Katherine Burton.

652 vii (Lieut. Col.) Wyndham Meredith Manning, b. 21 July 1890; served in World War; mar. 18 June 1913, Laura A. Stevens.

653 viii Elizabeth Allen Manning, b. 28 April 1892; d. 11 May 1893.

654 ix St. George Sinkler Manning, b. 1 May 1894; d. 18 July 1909.

655 x Laclins Meredith Manning, b. 6 Jan. 1896; d. 23 May 1901.

656 xi Burwell Deas Manning, b. 22 Nov. 1897; served as Corporal in the World War; mar. Katherine T. Heath.

657 xii John Edgar Manning, b. 27 Sept. 1899; served as Battalion Sergeant-Major in the World War; mar. Margaret S. Elliott.

658 xiii Preston Cocke Manning, b. 18 May 1902; mar. Virginia Wallace Williams.

No. 455 Emma St. Helena Heard[7] (Robert W. Heard[6]; Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born 1843 in Alabama; married —— Baker (died 14 Feb. 1893, Montgomery, Alabama).

Child:

659 i Jesse DeKalb Baker[8].

No. 460 Emma Berrien Heard[7] (Edmund Heard[6]; Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Augusta, Georgia, 22 April 1841; died at Cuthbert, Georgia, 3 May 1918, buried at White Plains, Georgia. She married at Augusta, Georgia, 20 Dec. 1859, Dr. John McKinney Howell of White Plains, Georgia(born 13 Aug. 1833; died 3 May 1889), son of John Johnson Howell and his wife Elmina McBride (born 13 Aug. 1815; died 22 May 1883).

Dr. Howell practiced medicine only a short time and thereafter taught school. His wife was a music teacher.

Children born at White Plains, Georgia:

660 + i Percy Vincent Howell,[8], b. 9 Jan. 1861.
661 ii John Johnson Howell, b. 29 Apr. 1863; d. 11 Aug. 1931 at Cuthbert, Ga., unmar. He was Editor of the Cuthbert Leader, Cuthbert, Ga.
662 + iii Henry Alonzo Howell, b. 19 Feb. 1866.
663 + iv Bertha Howell, b. 29 June 1869.
664 v Rose DeCottes Howell, b. 9 Nov. 1872; d. 12 Sept. 1886.
665 vi Mildred Eve Howell, b. 25 June 1875; resides (1939) at Cuthbert, Ga., a teacher; owner and manager of the Cuthbert Leader.
666 vii Brooks Howell, b. 8 May 1878; d. 5 Apr. 1912, unmar.
667 viii Emma Howell, b. 21 Aug. 1881; d. 25 Sept. 1881.
668 + ix Edward Lathrop Howell, b. 7 Nov. 1884.

No. 461 Edna Perrin Heard[7] (Edmund Heard[6]; Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Augusta, Georgia, 30 April 1843; died at White Plains, Georgia, 26 March 1925. She married, as his second wife, at Augusta, Georgia, 20 Dec. 1870, the Rev. James Hines Kilpatrick, D.D.[1] (born 18 Oct. 1833; died 27 March 1908), son of the Rev. James Hall Tanner Kilpatrick (born 24 July 1788; died 9 Jan. 1869), and his second wife, Harriet Eliza Jones (born 4 Nov. 1791; died 16 March 1863), daughter of Batt Jones, Esq., of Burke County, Georgia.

Children born at White Plains, Georgia:

669 + i William Heard Kilpatrick[8], b. 20 Nov. 1871.
670 ii Helen Floyd Kilpatrick, b. 27 Oct. 1873; d. 21 Feb. 1938, unmar.
671 + iii Sarah Brooks Kilpatrick, b. 23 Sept. 1876.
672 iv Howard Malcolm Kilpatrick, b. 20 Sept. 1878. Received his B.S. from Alabama Polytechnic Institute 1903. A patent lawyer, resides in New York City, unmar.

No. 464 William Thompson Heard[7] (Edmund Heard[6]; Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Augusta, Georgia, 2 Jan. 1851; died at Florence, South Carolina, 16 Nov. 1908; married at Union Point, Georgia, 9 Nov. 1875, Lulu Willie Moore (born 9 Nov. 1857, Union Point, Georgia; died 2 April 1934, Florence, South Carolina), daughter of William Alva Moore, M.D., and his wife, Martha Ann Roger Jernigan. Mr. Heard was a railroad official in Florence, Alabama.

---

[1] *Who's Who in America*, Vol. V; *History of Georgia Baptists* (Atlanta, 1881); Cathcart, *Baptist Encyclopedia.*

Children:

673 i Edna Louise Heard[8], b. 10 Sept. 1876 at Union Point, Ga. Resides in Florence, S. C., unmar. A teacher.
674 + ii Elizabeth Moore Heard, b. 9 Jan. 1879, Florence, S. C.
675 + iii Harry Howell Heard, b. 22 May 1882, Union Point, Ga.
676 + iv Julia Aline Heard, b. 12 Feb. 1887, Milledgeville, Ga.
677 + v Sarah Berrien Heard, b. 1 Aug. 1890, Florence, S. C.
678 + vi Virginia Williamson Heard, b. 4 Feb. 1893, Florence, S. C.

No. 465 WILLIAM HENRY CLOPTON[7] (James[6]; William[5]; Walter[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Virginia 28 Nov. 1810; married first, 28 Nov. 1833 ELIZABETH BRUMLY, daughter of William Brumley of New Kent County, Virginia. In 1849, he married second, LUCRETIA ROBERTS of Hampton, daughter of Zerubabel Roberts and his wife Margaret Trower, both of Easton Shore. William Henry Clopton was neighbor and an intimate friend of President John Tyler.

Children by his first wife:

679 i Mary Foote[8], b. ——; mar. Dr. Edward Wilcox.
680 ii William Henry.

No. 466 JAMES CHAPPELL CLOPTON[7] (James[6]; William[5]; Walter[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Virginia 25 Nov. 1813; died ——; married 2 Nov. 1842, MARY ANN COTTRELL of New Kent County, Virginia. He was graduated from William and Mary College with an A.B. in 1841.

Children:

681 i William Abner[8], b. 25 July 1843. He became a Baptist Minister.

No. 467 SAMUEL CORNELIUS CLOPTON[7] (James[6]; William[5]; Walter[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Virginia 7 January 1816; died in China 7 July 1848; married KEZIAH F. TURPIN, daughter of Rev. Miles Turpin. He was a student of Columbian College and Newton Theological Seminary and, for a time, Tutor in Richmond College. He was first appointed a Baptist Missionary to China on the Southern Board, and in June 1846 with his wife embarked for Canton, China. "His son born in China, bore his name and has taken up the spirit from the dying hand."[1]

Child:

682 + i Samuel Cornelius, Jr.[8], b. 26 Jan. 1847 in China.

No. 474 RUTH EDNA PERRIN[7] (Edna Perrin[6]; Josephus Perrin[5]; Cassandra Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

---

[1] *First Century of the First Baptist Church, Richmond Va.*, page 87.

Born in Harrison County, Kentucky, 27 June 1829; died in Colmanville, Kentucky, 4 April 1861; married in Covington, Kentucky, 4 November 1844 JOSEPH HERNDON HAWKINS (born in Spottsylvania County, Virginia, 17 April 1813; died Cynthinia, Kentucky, 25 November 1859).

Children:

683 i Edward Hawkins[8], b. 10 Nov. 1845.
684 ii Mildred Hawkins, b. 27 June 1848; mar. William M. Berry.
685 iii Nannie Jane Hawkins, b. 26 Mar. 1851; d. 27 Dec. 1875.
686 iv Josephus A. Hawkins, b. 1 June 1855.
687 + v Katherine Edna Hawkins, b. 30 Jan. 1858.

No. 483 SUSAN PERRIN[7] (George G. Perrin[6]; William Perrin[5]; Catherine Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born ——; died ——; married DR. GEORGE FRANCIS THORNTON of "Thornhill"[1] in Alabama, of the distinguished Virginia family, a descendant of Mildred Washington Gregory, aunt of George Washington. Dr. Thornton received B.A. degree from University of Alabama 1859[2]. He was a Surgeon. Held rank of Major in the Confederate Army; moved to California after the war (1865).

Children:

688 + i George Perrin Thornton[8], b. 1864.
689 ii James Innes Thornton, of California.
690 iii Philip Thornton, of California.
691 iv Adeline Thornton, of California.

No. 484 (*Dr.*) EDWARD BURT PERRIN[7] (George Perrin[6]; William Perrin[5]; Catherine Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Green County, Alabama 12 Jan. 1839; died in California; married first 10 May 1864, ANN TREMLETT HERNDON (born 24 June 1843; died 17 June 1883), of a distinguished Virginia family[3]; married second, LILO MCMULLEN.

Dr. Perrin attended the University of Alabama and was graduated from the University of South Carolina in 1858; from the Medical College of Alabama at Mobile. War Record: Chief Surgeon of General Pillow's Division of Cavalry, C.S.A.[4]

Dr. Perrin journeyed to Fresno Section of California in view of practicing medicine, but "he became interested in irrigation and soon afterwards with the aid of the Bank of California, began construction of the upper San Joaquin Canal, acquiring other valuable water rights including those of Fresno Canal." In conjunction with others he also acquired large tracts of

---

[1] "Thornhill," the Alabama home of the Thornton's, is described in Carl Carmer's book, *Stars Fell on Alabama.*
[2] University of Alabama Reg., 1831-1900.
[3] Virginia Hist. Mag. Vol. X, page 91.
[4] *Bancroft's Works*, Vol. XXIV, page 753.

land in various parts of the state and in southern Arizona, among them the mammoth ranch of 60,000 acres in Fresno County, all of it suitable for vineyards. He was President of the Upper San Joaquin Irrigating Canal Co., 1880-1882; Director Ins. R.R. and Land Co.; Member of the D.K.E. Fraternity.[1]

Children by his first wife:[2]

692 i Adeline Burt Perrin[8], b. 13 Sept. 1870; mar. Mr. Park.
693 ii Helen Herndon Perrin, b. 23 June 1874; mar. 17 Jan. 1894, Lee Robinson of Louisville, Ky.
694 iii Virginia Herndon Perrin, b. 1 March 1882; mar. Wm. S. Speed of Louisville, Ky.[3]
695 iv Edward Burt Perrin, Jr., b. 28 Feb. 1878; educated at University of California and Harvard College.[4]

No. 485 Addison Milton Williamson[7] (Margaret C. Perrin[6]; William Perrin[5]; Catherine Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born 30 April 1829; died ——; married at White Plains, Alabama, 21 Dec. 1851, Nancy Kerr. He served as Captain in Co. I, 58th Alabama Infantry. Moved to Texas where he was a Planter.

Children:[5]

696 i Perrin Kerr Williamson[8].
697 ii (Dr.) Cleburne Williamson.
698 iii (Rev.) Marcus Williamson; a Methodist Minister.
699 iv Sarah Williamson; mar. James Williams.
700 v Lelia Williamson.

No. 488 Louisa Catherine Williamson[7] (Margaret C. Perrin[6]; William Perrin[5]; Catherine Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Walton County, Georgia, 11 July 1835; died 18 May 1872; married at White Plains, Alabama, 19 July 1855, Dr. Berryman E. Evins, a physician of Calhoun County, Alabama, for many years.

Children:[5]

701 i Charles Perrin Evins[8].
702 ii William Evins.
703 iii Thomas Evins.
704 iv Ada Evins; mar. John Fleming.
705 v Caroline Evins; mar. Matthew Le Grande.
706 vi Annie Evins; mar. Dr. G. Coke Williams.

---

[1] D.K.E. Directory, Pub. 1910.
[2] Va. Hist. & Biog., Vol. X, page 91.
[3] See *Who's Who in America.*
[4] Harvard Directory.
[5] Williamson Family Bible.

Note: Indebted to Mr. Paul J. Anderson of Oxford, Alabama for Perrin Family Record.

No. 491 JULIA ANN WILLIAMSON[7] (Margaret C. Perrin[6]; William Perrin[5]; Catherine Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at White Plains, Alabama, 1 Aug. 1846; died there 20 Dec. 1918; married 14 Jan. 1868, ANDREW JACKSON LITTLE (born 30 March 1833 in St. Clair County, Alabama; died 26 July 1899), son of Hiram Little (1805-1883) and his wife Caroline Pridmore (1813-1856)[1]. Mr. Little was a Private in Co. A, 8th Confederate Cavalry, later detailed as Courier for General Mercer[2]. He was a planter, Merchant and Postmaster at White Plains, Alabama, for many years, "a leading member of the Methodist Church and an active leader in politics of the County as a Democrat, but never an aspirant for office."[3]

Children:

707 + i Caroline Ella Little[8], b. 23 Oct. 1868.
708 + ii Willie Lee Little, b. 25 April 1871 at White Plains, Ala.
709 + iii Cassie Little, b. 14 Oct. 1876.
710 + iv Nannie Julia Little, b. 7 Feb. 1879.
711 + v Walter Perrin Little, b. 15 April 1882.
712 + vi Andrew Hiram Little, b. 31 Jan. 1885.
713 + vii Mae Rosebud Little, b. 23 May 1888.

No. 494 CARRIE HOGGATT CLOPTON[7] (Britton D.[6]; John H.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Tennessee, 19 November 1863; died 18 July 1939 at Columbia, Tennessee; married DAVID SINCLAIRE GLASS.

Child:

714 i Agnes Sinclaire Glass[8], b. at Columbia, Tenn. 30 Mar. 1896; mar. 4 Jan. 1925, Charles Douglas Anderson of Albany, Ala.

No. 496 ELLEN SMISER CLOPTON[7] (Britton D.[6]; John H.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Tennessee near Nashville, 6 December 1868; married 21 September 1897 ROBERT S. MCCARTY of Helena, Arkansas.

Children:

715 i Mary Clopton McCarty[8], b. 8 Jan. 1899; mar. 17 Nov. 1920, John Caldwell Bennett, Jr., of Nashville, Tenn. and had: John C. Bennett.
716 ii Leslie Longley McCarty, b. 31 July 1900.
717 iii Robert S. McCarty, Jr., b. 2 Aug. 1908; reside Battle Creek, Mich. (1939).

---

[1] Williamson Family Bible Records from Mr. Paul J. Anderson, Oxford, Alabama.
[2] Official War Records, Washington, D. C.
[3] Weekly Times, 3 August 1899, Pub. Anniston, Alabama.

No. 497 Britton Drake Clopton[7] (Britton D.[6]; John H.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Tennessee 9 April 1871; died in Bowling Green, Kentucky 6 November 1924; married 27 April 1911, Elizabeth Isaacs, of Drakesboro, Kentucky.

Child:

718 i James Pierce[8], b. 23 Oct. 1913.

No. 517 Anthony Clopton, Jr.[7] (Anthony[6]; Benjamin M.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Wimberley, Texas, 23 November 1877; married ——.

Children:[1]

719 i Gladys Clyde[8], b. 1 Sept. 1909, San Marcos, Texas.
720 ii Clarence Zay, b. 5 May 1912, Austin, Texas.
721 iii Lloyd Ray, b. 9 May 1915, Wimberley, Texas.
722 iv Reveille, b. 13 Nov. 1917, Wimberley, Texas.
723 v Olive Travis, b. 5 July 1920, Fort Worth, Texas.
724 vi Louise Odell, b. 19 Feb. 1923, Fort Worth, Texas.
725 vii Marjorie Beatrice, b. 30 Nov. 1925, Fort Worth, Texas.

No. 519 Annis Clopton[7] (Hoggatt[6]; Benjamin M.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Bastrop, Texas 26 October 1868; married 24 December 1889, Robert Lucius Williams (born 12 Aug. 1859; died 24 Oct. 1923), son of Nathan Williams and his wife, Mary Jane Baird. Mr. Williams was engaged in the manufacturing of Pottery.

Children:[2]

726 i Charles Baird Williams[8], b. 11 Nov. 1890. Was graduated from the E.E. University of Texas, 1916; served in U.S. Corps as First Lieutenant 1917-1918 World War.
727 ii Robert Haden Williams, b. 22 April 1895. Was graduated from Southwestern University, Texas, A.B. 1915; M.A. Columbia University, New York, 1922; Second Lieutenant Field Artillery U.S. Army, World War 1917-1918; a Professor of Languages at Brown University, Providence, R.I. (1939).
728 iii Albert Paine Williams, b. 3 Feb. 1898; B.A. Southwestern University, Texas, 1918; World War Record Student Army Training Corps 1918.
729 iv Olive Williams, b. 1 Dec. 1900; graduated from Southwestern University, Texas, B.A., 1921.

---

[1] Data sent by Anthony Clopton, Jr. of Fort Worth, Texas.
[2] Data from Robert Haden Williams.

730 v Ruth Williams, b. 17 Aug. 1913; graduated from Southwestern University, Texas, B.A., 1924.

No. 520 ALBERT MICHAUX CLOPTON[7] (Hoggatt[6]; Benjamin M.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born 2 July 1870 in Texas; died there 24 June 1917; married 2 July 1890 ETTA MAE ARBUCKLE (born 5 Jan. 1873), daughter of William Eaton Arbuckle and his wife Martha Emily Sandifer.

Children:[1]

731 i Annis Elah[8], b. 7 Sept. 1891; d. 16 Nov. 1893.
732 ii Launcelot Michaux, b. 28 Sept. 1892.
733 iii Aurelia Gladys, b. 23 Sept. 1894.
734 iv Mattie Grace, b. 31 July 1896.

No. 522 GEORGIE WOODS CLOPTON[7] (Hoggatt[6]; Benjamin M.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Texas 28 April 1877; married 29 Nov. 1896 Emmet Gray Bryan.

Children:

735 i Nannie Gray Bryan[8], b. 23 April 1898.
736 ii Mattie Blanche Bryan, b. 3 June 1903.
737 iii Albert Daniel Bryan, b. 5 Nov. 1905.

No. 526 WILLIE BERNARD[7] (John A. Bernard[6]; Evelina W. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Covington, Tennessee, 3 Jan. 1872; married first at Covington in 1893 James Mallory Norvell, son of James Elliott Norvell. She married second at Covington, 1900, Walter Blythe McCullers (died 23 Dec. 1936), son of Julius McCullers and his wife Sarah Curtis, daughter of Stephen Bacon Curtis and his wife Ophelia Ferrell.

Child by first marriage:

738 + i Sue John Norvell[8], b. 27 March 1894.

Child by second marriage:

739 ii Walter Garner McCullers, b. 7 Feb. 1904; mar. at Dallas, Texas, 26 June 1936 Lorena Partin, b. 13 Feb. 1905, Dallas, Texas.

No. 527 RICHARD BERNARD SHELTON[7] (Mary C. Bernard[6]; Evelina W. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Covington, Tipton County, Tennessee 4 Sept. 1865. He was educated in the public schools and Byar's Academy. Mr. Shelton was a well known architect and contractor, having planned and erected many Churches, Public Buildings and Residences in and around Covington and

[1] Family data from Robert H. Williams, Providence, Rhode Island.

other western Tennessee cities. He was a Trustee in the First Methodist Church, of which he was a member for many years. He was a most useful, successful and progressive citizen. His sudden death at Cairo, Illinois, 5 Oct. 1921, where he had gone on business, was a great loss to his family and the community. He married 28 Aug. 1888, MARY ELLA LOCKE and resided in Covington, Tennessee.

Children born at Covington, Tennessee:

740 i Richard Franklin Shelton[8], b. 4 July 1889; d. 20 Oct. 1895.
741 + ii Grace Shelton, b. 7 Jan. 1892; mar. 16 March 1916, Dr. Frank S. Hill of Grenada, Miss.
742 iii Ruth Shelton, b. 1 April 1894.

No. 528 EVELINA CLOPTON SHELTON[7] (Mary C. Bernard[6]; Evelina W. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Covington, Tennessee, 30 Sept. 1867; died 21 Oct. 1907; married JAMES E. KEITHLEY.

Children:

743 i Roy Bernard Keithley[8], 1880; d. 1890.
744 ii Humphrey Shelton Keithley, b. March 1892.

No. 531 MARY SAM SHELTON[7] (Mary C. Bernard[6]; Evelina W. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Covington, Tennessee, 29 Nov. 1881; married there 3 Aug. 1904, ELBERT LEE ROPER, a prominent businessman of Covington.

Children born at Covington:

745 i Dorothy Roper[8] (twin), b. 18 Aug. 1905.
746 + ii Helen Roper (twin), b. 18 Aug. 1905.
747 + iii William Shelton Roper, b. 16 Sept. 1906.
748 + iv Elbert Lee Roper, Jr., b. 20 Feb. 1908.
749 + v Richard Bernard Roper, b. 30 Jan. 1917.

No. 532 FRANK OWENS MCGAVOCK[7] (Willie Elizabeth Harding[6]; Elizabeth H. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born near Nashville, Tennessee, 25 Sept. 1851; married first in 1875, LULA SPENCE (born in Murfreesboro, Tennessee, 21 Sept. 1853; died 11 Jan. 1882), daughter of David H. Spence and his wife Sallie Aiken.

Children:

750 i Spence McGavock[8], b. 26 July 1876; died 4 Dec. 1936 at "Two Rivers Farm"; mar. at "Melrose" 29 March 1928, Mrs. Louise Bransford Kirkman (b. 28 Oct. 1878 at Nashville, Tenn.), dau. of William Bransford and his wife Manoah McGavock of Nashville. Mrs. McGavock was educated at Ward and Belmont College, Nashville; resides at "Melrose," Bransford Avenue, Nashville, Tenn.
751 ii Willie McGavock, b. 26 Jan. 1880; died Aug. 1881.

No. 542 ANTHONY BEAUFORD COTTINGHAM[7] (Mary E. Clopton[6]; William A.[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in Texas —— ; married Alice King of Elgin, Texas.

Children:

752 i Mary Elizabeth Cottingham.[8]
753 ii Helen June Cottingham.
754 iii Sarah Catherine Cottingham.
755 iv John Charles Cottingham (twin), b. 1 Sept. 1938.
756 v Alice Ann Cottingham (twin), b. 1 Sept. 1938.

No. 547 VIRGINIUS SCHYLLEENE LANE[7] (Anthony C. Lane[6]; Virginia S. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at "Mayfield" in Desoto County, Mississippi; received education in private and public schools; a thirty-second Mason of Scottish rites; resides in Memphis, Tennessee. He married at Memphis, 5 March 1901, MAUDE MILLER KEARNEY (born in Grenada, Mississippi, 21 Sept. 1880; died at Memphis, 12 May 1929), daughter of Whitmel Kearney of Memphis, Tennessee, and his first wife Sarah Edmonia Miller (born c. 1852; died at Duck Hill, Mississippi), daughter of Thomas Edmond Miller of Columbia, Mississippi, and his wife Sarah Sykes.

Children born at Memphis, Tennessee:

757 + i Lucy Katherine Lane.[8]
758 ii Maude Kearney Lane; graduate of Snowden School 1920; St. Mary's Episcopal School 1924; Miss Wylie's Business College 1928; a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy; also the Huguenot Society, Founders of Manakin in the Colony of Virginia.
759 iii Virginius Schylleene Lane, Jr.; graduated from Memphis University School 1926; attended the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., 1926-7; a member of Sigma Alpha Epsilon and Delta Sigma Fraternities, a thirty-second degree Freemason—Knight Templar—of both York and Scottish Rites.
760 iv George Foote Lane II, b. 14 May 1921; bapt. at St. Mary's Cathedral, Memphis, Tenn., 7 May 1922 (sponsors being Arthur L. Kearney, V. S. Lane, Jr., and Mrs. William Whitehead Erwin). He was graduated from Miss Emma Cook's private school 1935; Central High School June 1939; at present a student of the University of Tennessee; a member of Theta Kappa Omega Fraternity; also a member of the National Huguenot Society, Founders of Manakin in the Colony of Virginia.

No. 548 LUCY WARE LANE[7] (Anthony Clopton Lane[6]; Virginia S. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Only daughter; was born at "Mayfield" in Desoto County, Mississippi, and received her education in private and public schools. She married first at Memphis, Tennessee, Oliver Franklin Weeks, of Mississippi, who died two years later. On 23 June 1910 she married William Whitehead Erwin at the Church of the Transfiguration, New York City, the Rev. Dr. George Houghton officiating. Mr. Erwin is the son of William Henry Erwin of Albany, New York (born 30 June 1851; died Aug. 1931), and his wife Hester Velie Whitehead (born 22 Dec. 1851; died 3 April 1928), daughter of Jeremiah Whitehead of Albany, New York. He is prominently identified as an executive of the Consolidated Edison Company of New York.

Mrs. Erwin is enrolled as Life Member in the following societies: National Society Magna Charta Dames; Colonial Order of the Crown; Sovereign Colonial society of Americans of Royal Descent; Society of Descendants of the Order of the Garter; has membership in the Huguenot Society Founders of Manakin, in the Colony of Virginia (National Vice-President and President of the New York State Branch); Colonial Dames XVIIth Century, Margaret Mask Chapter (Vice-President); National Society New England Women; National Society Daughters of American Revolution; United Daughters of the Confederacy; Twelfth Night Club (President 1935-1937); Virginia Historical Society; Society of Genealogists, London, England, also others.

No. 558 Lucy Adair Humphries[8] (Lucy M. Scales[7]; Ann M. Minor[6]; Dabney Minor[5]; Ann Anderson[4]; Elizabeth Mills[3]; Ann Clopton[2]; William[1])

Born 8 Nov. 1859; died 9 Dec. 1930. She married 1887, John Overton Ewin (born 5 Aug. 1861; died 12 June 1925), son of John Hill Ewin, and his second wife Dorothy Catherine James de Graffenried, the widow of Powhatan Perkins.

Children:

761 i Lucy Herndon Ewin[9].
762 ii James Perkins Ewin.
763 iii Dorothy de Graffenried Ewin.
764 iv Adair Humphries Ewin.

No. 570 Zelma Belle Girtman[8] (Hattie Bell[7]; William Henry[6]; Thomas B[5]; Waldegrave[4]; Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born at Eatonton, Putnam County, Georgia, 15 Dec. 1889; married 30 July 1913, Dr. Edwin Mury Jones, son of Edward Jones and his wife Ella Mury.

Children:

765 i Bylee Jones[9], b. 3 Jan. 1915 at Miami, Fla.; composer and pianist.

766 ii Inez Jones, b. 11 Sept. 1916 at Miami, Fla.; professional pianist and organist; mar. Louis H. Falconnier, son of John S. Falconnier.

767 iii Beth Jones, b. 2 Dec. 1917; mar. Robert A. Jessen.

No. 571 LEMUEL THOMAS CLOPTON[8] (William Thomas[7]; William Henry[6]; Thomas B.[5]; Waldegrave[4]; Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born at Eatonton, Putnam County, Georgia, 25 Jan. 1898. He married Jan. 1918, NELL GILMER (born Gainesville, Georgia 1898), daughter of Alfred Gilmer.

Children:

768 i William Purcell[9], b. 27 Nov. 1918.

769 ii Minnie Julia, b. 4 Nov. 1920; d. 24 March 1924, Miami, Fla.

No. 572 WILLIAM KING CLOPTON[8] (William Thomas[7]; William Henry[6]; Thomas B.[5]; Waldegrave[4]; Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born at Eatonton, Georgia ——; died ——; married LUCILE KNIGHT.

Children:[1]

770 i James William[9], b. Miami, Fla.

771 ii Donald King, b. Fort Pierce, Fla.

No. 593 WILLIS CLOPTON PULLIAM[8] (David L. Pulliam[7]; Albert C. Pulliam[6]; Ann Gunn Clopton[5]; David[4]; Waldegrave[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Virginia 14 Jan. 1878. He married EDITH HYDE (born 28 Feb. 1881). Mr. Clopton is an attorney at Richmond, Va.

Children:

772 i Mary Evelyn Pulliam[9], b. 19 Aug. 1907.

773 ii Edward Mosby Pulliam, b. 16 Dec. 1909.

No. 603 ALBERT SIDNEY CLOPTON[8] (Reuben M.[7]; Reuben M.[6]; William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Chickasaw County, Mississippi, 24 Dec. 1868; died 23 Aug. 1922; buried at Rose Hill Cemetery, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; married at Richmond, Texas, 20 June 1894, MILLIE AMELIA KOCHAN (born 15 Dec. 1871, Richmond, Texas).

Child:[2]

774 i Albert Sidney, Jr.[9], b. 31 March 1895 Richmond, Texas; mar. Nov. 1918, Eva Bugg of Persons, Okla., where they reside.

No. 604 CHARLES MONROE CLOPTON[8] (Reuben M.[7]; Reuben M.[6]; William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

---

[1] Data sent by Mrs. Elizabeth C. Clopton, Miami, Florida.
[2] Bible Records from James A. Clopton of Texas.

Born in Chickasaw County, Mississippi, 3 April 1870; died 16 June 1932, buried at Fort Worth, Texas. He married first at Waxahachie, 4 Sept. 1895, MAUDE AKINS; married second 17 Nov. 1908, BELLE FREE of Muskogee, Oklahoma.

Child by first wife:

775 i Charles Monroe, Jr.[9], b. 13 Jan. 1897; resides in San Francisco, Cal.

Children by second wife:

776 ii Herman Monroe, b. 1 July 1909 at Hardy, Okla.
777 iii Patrick, b. 17 March 1911, at Kenefick, Okla.
778 iv Cecil Morgan, b. 28 Jan. 1913 at Coweata, Okla.

No. 606 JULIAN CAMPBELL CLOPTON[8] (Reuben M.[7]; Reuben M.[6]; William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; Willliam[1])

Born at Jordan, Fulton County, Kentucky, 28 May 1875; married at Dallas, Texas, 10 July 1906, MRS. ALMA CRUSE. The family reside at Austin, Texas.

Children:[1]

779 i Marian Elizabeth[9], b. 20 Sept. 1902, at Mineral Springs, Texas; mar. 5 Feb. 1927 by the Right Rev. Valentine Lee, Lester T. Palmer of Okemah, Okla.
780 ii Julian Campbell, Jr., b. 31 Jan. 1913 at Fort Worth, Texas.

No. 607 MARION WALLACE CLOPTON[8] (Reuben M.[7]; Reuben M.[6]; William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Fulton County, Kentucky 16 Dec. 1876; married at Gainesville, Texas, 23 June 1909, BLANCHE WHALEY.

Children:

781 i Winifred Boyce[9], b. 21 May 1911.
782 ii Sarah Summers, b. 30 Oct. 1916.
783 iii Marion Wallace, Jr., b. 30 July 1918.

No. 610 ROBERT WALTER CLOPTON[8] (Reuben M.[7]; Reuben M.[6]; William H[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born in Montgomery County, Texas, 12 August 1893, son of Reuben Monroe Clopton by his second wife Willie Eugene Smith; married at Honea, Montgomery County, Texas, 10 April 1919, LENNIE ANSO GILMORE (born 25 Oct. 1896).

Children:

784 i Viola Louisa[9], b. 18 Jan. 1920.
785 ii Kenneth Cameron, b. 24 Sept. 1921.

---

[1] Records sent by Julian Campbell Clopton, Austin, Texas.

No. 621 (*Dr.*) MALVERN BRYAN CLOPTON[8] (William Hickman[7]; James A.[6]; William Hales[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born at St. Louis, Missouri, 8 Oct. 1875; graduated from the University of Virginia 1897 (member Kappa Sigma), Surgeon; Head Surgeon, St. Luke's Hospital, St. Louis, Missouri.

World War Record: Lieutenant-Colonel Medical Corps, N.S.A., 1917-1918.

He married first, LILY LAMBERT (born 9 Jan. 1884; died 19 Nov. 1911), widow of James T. Walker. He married second, 14 July 1934, RACHEL (LOWE) LAMBERT, former wife of Gerald B. Lambert and daughter of Arthur H. Lowe.

No. 622 (*Col.*) WILLIAM HUGH CLOPTON[8] (William Hickman[7]; James A.[6]; William Hales[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born 13 Dec. 1878; married 11 Oct. 1905, MARGARET AGNES CORCORAN of Lynn, Massachusetts. Colonel Clopton served in Cuba, 6th Missouri Volunteer Infantry, Regimental Adjutant until mustered out of service. Later, he was appointed 2nd Lieutentant, 23rd Volunteers of 3rd N.S. Infantry for service during insurrection in the Philippine Islands. He was commissioned 2nd Lieutenant of Cover Cavalry in Regular Army, serving through all grades to the rank of Colonel, when he was retired in 1929 after thirty years service. During the World War, he served in France. His residence is at Chevy Chase, Maryland.

Children:

786 i William Malvern[9], b. 3 Sept. 1906 at Lynn, Mass.; graduated from University of Virginia 1934.

787 ii Margaret Katherine, b. at Fort Leavenworth, Kans.; graduated from Maryville College, St. Louis, Mo.; mar. 3 Oct. 1934, John Francis Donahue of Washington, D. C. Issue: Emily Donahue, b. 19 July 1935.

788 iii Edward Bryan, b. 28 Jan. 1914 at Fort Riley, Kans.; graduated from Culver Military Academy 1933; student of University of Virginia.

No. 624 JOHN WALTER CLOPTON[8] (William Hickman[7]; James A.[6]; William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born ——; died ——; married LAURA BLOUNT of Huntsville, Alabama.

Children:

789 i James Blount[9] of New Market, Ala.; mar. Annie Bradshaw.

790 ii Mary Caldwell.

791 iii Olive Blount.

792 iv James Malvern.

793 v Ruth.

794 vi Walter; mar. Louise Kirby, and resides at Decatur, Ala.

795 vii Mary Elizabeth; mar. William Jones.

No. 625 Sydney Clopton Prince[8] (Mary Clopton[7]; John Hales[6]; William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born 3 Dec. 1875, near Huntsville, Alabama; married 14 Feb. 1906, Jennie Askin (a cousin descending through Nancy Hales Clopton, having the same great grandfather William Hales Clopton). Mr. Prince served in the Spanish American War.

Children:

796 i Dorothy Clopton Prince[9], b. 4 Feb. 1907.
797 ii Sydney Charles Prince, b. 15 Oct. 1908.
798 iii Virginia Askin Prince, b. 26 May 1911.
799 iv Julian Ralph Prince, b. 28 Oct. 1912.
800 v Mary Anella Prince, b. 29 Mar. 1916.
801 vi Gertrude Motisher Prince, b. 16 Aug. 1918.
802 vii Corinne Prince, b. 1 Oct. 1920.

No. 630 Gertrude Matthews[8] (Cornelia Clopton[7]; John Hales[6]; William Hales[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born at Iuka, Mississippi, 17 Jan. 1883; married at Waco, Texas, 19 June 1913, Charles Selby Motisher (born 14 Feb. 1880), son of Robert William Motisher (died 1884) and his wife, Mary Ann Beatty (died 1882). Received her Ph.D. Baylor University, Waco, Texas, 1903; and attended the University of Texas Library School and N.Y. State Library School, Albany, New York. Mr. Motisher is an attorney at Albany, New York, and was graduated from Albany Law School of Union University, with degree of Bachelor of Laws.

Children born at Albany, New York:

803 i Charles Selby Motisher[9], b. 9 May 1914; attended Albany Boy's Academy; University of Virginia; Union College, Schenectady, 1935-1937.
804 ii William Clopton Motisher, b. 24 June 1920; a senior at Albany's Boy's Academy.

No. 632 Albert Morris Mitchell[8] (Willie Dixie Clopton[7]; John Hales[6]; William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born 18 April 1886 at Rio Vista Ranch, Bosque County, Texas; married 5 June, 1923 at Oaks Grove, Louisiana, Cleo Alene Bagwell.

Children:

805 i Fanny Mitchell[9].
806 ii Alene Mitchell.
807 iii James Albert Mitchell.
808 iv Cleo Mitchell.

No. 645 John Hales Clopton[8] (James A.[7]; John H.[6]; William H.[5]; Reuben[4]; William[3]; William[2]; William[1])

Born at Iuka, Mississippi, 5 Nov. 1900; married 9 Aug. 1927 at Fort Worth, Texas, HALLIE OVERSTREET. He was graduated from University of Colorado School of Mines at Golden, Colorado. He is a petroleum geologist; resides at San Antonio, Texas (1938).

Children:

809 i John Hales, Jr.[9], b. 1931.

No. 660 PERCY VINCENT HOWELL[8] (Emma B. Heard[7]; Edmund Heard[6]; Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at White Plains, Georgia, 9 Jan. 1861; died there 1 Jan. 1902; married at Gibson, Georgia, 11 Jan. 1886, BEULAH KING.

Children:

810 i Milledge Edward Howell[9], b. 20 March 1888 at Friendship, Ga.; d. 17 July 1888 at Knoxville, Ga.

811 ii Eve May Howell, b. 31 Aug. 1889, Knoxville, Ga.; d. 17 July 1891 at White Plains, Ga.

812 iii Louise Howell, b. 18 Dec. 1891, White Plains, Ga.; d. 11 Oct. 1900, Dublin, Ga.

813 iv Henry Lathrop Howell, b. 14 Nov. 1894, Augusta, Ga.; mar.——, 1919. Served in World War in France. Died 1920. Had dau. Margaret, b. 1920.

814 v Florence Stuart Howell, b. 17 Oct. 1898, White Plains, Ga.; mar. Clarence O. Pollard. Issue: (a) Onan Pollard, b. 1927; (b) Marian Pollard, b. 1929.

No. 662 HENRY ALONZO HOWELL[8] (Emma B. Heard[7]; Edmund Heard[6]; Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at White Plains, Georgia, 19 Feb. 1866; married first, 3 April 1902, in England, ELLEN M. DAVISON (born 1880, Bridgewater, Nova Scotia); divorced. He married second, at Philadelphia 21 Feb. 1908, BLANCHE ELDER LASZELERE (born 1858, Germantown, Pennsylvania; died 24 Sept. 1923). Mr. Howell studied in Vienna under Leschetizky, and was a Pianist and teacher of music (retired). Resides (1939) in Cuthbert, Georgia.

Children by first marriage:

815 i Alma M. Howell[9], b. 23 July 1901, Atlanta, Ga.; mar. Oct. 1925 at Paris, France, Paul Passini.

816 ii John Edward Howell, b. 22 Aug. 1902, Demorest, Ga.; mar. at Toronto, Canada in 1929, Elizabeth Stone.

No. 663 BERTHA HOWELL[8] (Emma B. Heard[7]; Edmund Heard[6]; Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at White Plains, Georgia, 29 June 1869; married at Moreland, Georgia 23 June 1893, GEORGE ARTHUR CAMP (born 6 Jan. 1870, Moreland, Georgia; died 25 Oct. 1918, Largo, Florida), son of George Edward Camp and his wife Martha Crouch. Reside Atlanta, Georgia.

Children:

819 i Helen Camp[9], b. 2 Aug. 1895, Moreland, Ga.; mar. at Atlanta, Ga., 6 June 1925, William McAllister Richardson (b. 6 July 1894, Mt. Carmel, S. C.), son of Madison Richardson and his wife Carrie McAllister. Reside Atlanta, Ga.

818 ii Edward Howell Camp, b. 20 Nov. 1897, Moreland, Ga.; mar. 26 Sept. 1931 at Riverside Baptist Church, New York City, Charlotte Wanda Eckhardt. Reside New York, N. Y.

819 iii Rupert Arthur Camp (twin), b. 21 March 1901, White Plains, Ga.; d. 6 July 1901 Greensboro, Ga.

820 iv Robert Brooks Camp (twin), b. 21 March 1901; mar. at Atlanta, Ga., 21 Feb. 1932. Reside Atlanta, Ga.

No. 668 Edward Lathrop Howell[8] (Emma B. Heard[7]; Edmund Heard[6]; Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at White Plains, Georgia, 7 Nov. 1884; married at Birmingham, Alabama, 25 April 1915, Lillian Schalk (born 1 Nov. 1884, Bristol, Connecticut; died 2 May 1924, Durham, North Carolina). Resides (1939) Cuthbert, Georgia. Editor of the *Cuthbert Leader*.

Child:

821 i Elizabeth Howell[9], b. 27 March 1924, Durham, N. C.

No. 669 William Heard Kilpatrick[8] (Edna P. Heard[7]; Edmund Heard[6]; Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at White Plains, Georgia, 20 Nov. 1871. He married first, at Marianna, Florida 27 Dec. 1898, Mary (Marie) Beman Guyton (born 12 Nov. 1874; died 29 May 1907), the daughter of Moses Guyton (born 30 Aug. 1848; died 2 April 1911), and his wife Anna Russ (born 14 June 1849; died 27 Feb. 1927), daughter of Joseph Russ of Marianna, Florida. Mr. Kilpatrick married second, in New York City 26 Nov. 1908, Margaret Manigault Pinckney of Charleston, S. C., who died 24 Nov. 1938, daughter of the Rev. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, D.D. (born 31 July 1812; died 12 Aug. 1898), and his wife Esther Heyward Barnwell (born 1 March 1824; died 19 March 1864), who was the daughter of Edward Barnwell and his wife Elizabeth Osborne of Beaufort, South Carolina.

Doctor Kilpatrick[1] was graduated from Mercer University, A.B., 1891; M.A., 1892; LL. D. 1926; Ph. D. Columbia University 1912; Litt. D. 1929; LL. D. Bennington College, 1938. Professor of Mathematics Mercer University 1897-1906, acting President 1903-05. He is Emeritus Professor of Education, Teachers College, Columbia University, where he taught 1909-1937, chiefly in the Philosophy of Education. He was President of the Board of Trustees of Bennington College 1930-1938. Dr. Kilpatrick resides in New York City. He is the author of: *Dutch Schools of New Netherland and*

[1]Indebted to Dr. William H. Kilpatrick for Kilpatrick, Heard and Howell records.

Colonial New York; Montessori System Examined; Froebel's Kindergarten Principles Critically Examined; Source Book in Philosophy of Education, (revised edition 1924); *Foundations of Methods; Education for a Changing Civilization; How We Learn; Remaking the Curriculum,* and many others.

Children by first marriage:

822 i Margaret Louise Kilpatrick[9], b. 13 Jan. 1901, Marianna, Fla.; B.S. Teachers College, Columbia University 1922. She married in New York City 23 Jan. 1925, Theodore Baumeister (b. New York City, 19 July 1897), son of Theodore Baumeister (b. New York City, 24 May 1867) and his wife Mary Louise Wilson (b. in England 23 Dec. 1872). Mr. Baumeister is (1939) Associate Professor of Mechanical Engineering, Columbia University. Reside in New York, N. Y.

823 ii William Heard Kilpatrick, b. 1 Jan. 1903; d. 7 Jan. 1903.

No. 671 Sarah Brooks Kilpatrick[8] (Edna P. Heard[7]; Edmund Heard[6]; Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at White Plains, Georgia, 23 Sept. 1876; married there 19 Feb. 1902, Rev. Joseph Wood Robert Jenkins, D.D. (born 4 May 1871), son of Judge William Franklin Jenkins, and his wife Leila Ulrica Head of Eatonton, Georgia. The Rev. Jenkins is a Baptist Minister (retired). Reside Eatonton, Georgia.

Children:

824 i Edna Perrin Jenkins[9], b. 24 Nov. 1903, White Plains, Ga. Received B.A. Georgia State College for Women. She married at Union Point, Ga., 29 Sept. 1928, Albert Sidney Howell, Jr., son of Albert Sidney Howell (b. 22 Feb. 1862) of White Plains, Ga., and his wife Cora Moore (b. 1 March 1862; d. 20 Aug. 1930), daughter of William Moore and wife Margery. Reside at White Plains in the old homestead of her grandfather Kilpatrick.

825 ii Franklin Robert Jenkins, b. 3 March 1909; graduated in Chemical Engineering at the Georgia School of Technology; M.S. in University of Texas.

826 iii Leila Head Jenkins, b. 13 May 1915, at Zebulon, Ga. Received A.B. degree, Randolph Macon College 1936. She married at Eatonton, Ga., 26 July 1936, James Waverly Brittain (b. 20 April 1912, Aliceville, Ala.), son of Arthur Chesley Brittain (b. 23 Sept. 1876) and his wife Mary Hall (b. 17 Oct. 1871).

No. 674 Elizabeth Moore Heard[8] (William T. Heard[7]; Edmund Heard[6]; Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Florence, South Carolina, 9 Jan. 1879; married 11 Dec. 1901 at Florence, PURVIS JENKINS BOATWRIGHT (born 11 May 1870, Charleston, South Carolina; died 20 Nov. 1936, Darlington, South Carolina), son of James Boatwright and his wife, Agnes Louise Strohecker. Resides in Darlington, South Carolina.

Children:

827 i William Heard Boatwright[9], b. 28 Sept. 1902 at Florence, S. C.; mar. at Marion, S. C., 23 July 1932, Rosa Bacot Simons (b. 8 Aug. 1909, Charleston S. C.), daughter of John Thompson Simons and his wife Ada Barnwell Jenkins of Charleston, S. C.

828 ii Purvis James Boatwright, M.D., b. 21 Aug. 1904 at Darlington, S. C.; mar. Ann Bolling Ware (b. Feb. 1914), daughter of James Robert Ware, M.D., and his wife Eliza H. Dargan.

829 iii Elizabeth Heard Boatwright, b. 21 April 1908, at Darlington, S. C.; mar. at Darlington, 27 Sept. 1930, James Lide Coker (b. 21 July 1904, Hartsville, S.C.), son of Charles Westfield Coker and his wife Carrie Lide of Hartsville, S. C.

No. 675 HARRY HOWELL HEARD[8] (William T. Heard[7]; Edmund Heard[6]; Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Union Point, Georgia, 22 May 1882; mar. at Florence, South Carolina, 3 Sept. 1924, MARY STEELE BRUNSON (born 24 May 1891, Florence, South Carolina), daughter of John C. Calhoun Brunson (died 17 April 1920), and his wife Elizabeth Ashley Ashby, daughter of Thomas Peyre Ashby and his wife Julia Porcher. Resides in Florence, South Carolina.

Child:

830 i Harry Howell Heard, Jr.[9], b. 29 Nov. 1925, Florence, S. C.

No. 676 JULIA ALINE HEARD[8] (William T. Heard[7]; Edmund Heard[6]; Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Milledgeville, Georgia, 12 Feb. 1887; married 30 April 1919, in Florence, South Carolina, JOHN CARSON BRUNSON (born 26 April 1885, Pickens, South Carolina), son of Joseph Woods Brunson and his wife Jane Malinda Carson. Resides in Florence, South Carolina.

Children:

831 i Martha Brunson[9], b. 11 June 1920, Florence, S. C.

832 ii John Carson Brunson, b. 20 Jan. 1926, Florence, S. C.

No. 677 SARAH BERRIEN HEARD[8] (William T. Heard[7]; Edmund Heard[6]; Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Florence, South Carolina, 1 Aug. 1890; married there 19 June 1913, DAVID GREGG ADAMS (born 27 Nov. 1884, Florence County, South Carolina), son of Etzell Lawrence Adams and his wife Leonora Gatewood.

Children:

833 i Betty Gatewood Adams[9], b. 25 May 1917, Florence, S. C.
834 ii David Gregg Adams, Jr., b. 2 June 1919, Florence, S. C.

No. 678 VIRGINIA WILLIAMSON HEARD[8] (William T. Heard[7]; Edmund Heard[6]; Edna Perrin[5]; Mary Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Florence, South Carolina, 4 Feb. 1893; married there, 28 Dec. 1916, EDWARD PEYRE ASHBY, son of Thomas Peyre Ashby (born 29 March 1829, Charleston, South Carolina; died 6 Dec. 1918), and his wife Mary Elizabeth Cooper (born 14 July 1845; died 7 Feb. 1929). Resides at Florence, South Carolina.

Children:

835 i Virginia Ashby[9], b. 15 March 1918, Florence, S. C.
836 ii Edward Peyre Ashby, Jr., b. 3 Nov. 1919, Florence, S. C.
837 iii William Thomas Ashby, b. 12 May 1931, Florence, S. C.

No. 682 SAMUEL CORNELIUS CLOPTON, JR[8]., (Samuel C.[7]; James[6]; William[5]; Walter [4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born in China 26 January 1847; died 18 May 1905; married ANNIE WASHINGTON JONES, daughter of Edward Thompson Jones and his wife Eliza Edmonia Miller. He was graduated from the Richmond College and received his D.D. from Southern Baptist Theological Seminary.[1]

Children:

838 i Edward Jones[9], b. 12 Nov. 1893; mar. Alexina Isabella Bell (b. 18 Dec. 1902), daughter of Geo. Allison Wetherall Bell (b. 2 Nov. 1879) and his wife Mabel Stevens (b. 14 March 1873). He was graduated from the Virginian Military Institute 1914[2]; B.S. in C.E.
839 ii Eliza Turpin, b. 27 June 1901; mar. 25 Aug. 1925, Henry Watkins Anderson, Jr.[3]; of Richmond, Va. (b. 26 Sept. 1895), a prominent Attorney.[4]

No. 687 KATHERINE EDNA HAWKINS[8] (Ruth S. Perrin[7]; Edna Perrin[6]; Josephus Perrin[5]; Cassandra Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Colemanville, Kentucky, 30 Jan. 1858; died 16 Oct. 1902, Kansas City, Missouri; married at Morning View, Kentucky, 5 Nov. 1878, CALVIN N. ROUSE (born 1 Jan. 1857, California, Kentucky; died at Warsaw, Missouri, 12 April 1936), son of Alfred Carter Rouse (born 27 Sept. 1828; died 14 June 1900), and his wife Susan Catherine De Moss (born 17 Aug. 1832; died 6 July 1914), whom he married 11 May 1878.

---

[1] Southern Baptist Theological Seminary Record.
[2] Virginia Military Institute Records.
[3] *The Compendium of American Gen.* (1935-37), page 669.
[4] Record from Edward J. Clopton of Grafton, West Virginia.

Children:

840 i Perrin De Moss Rouse[9], b. 10 Aug. 1880, Morning View, Ky.; mar. Mayne Bombeck.

841 ii Susan Rouse, b. 27 Jan. 1883, Kansas City, Mo.; d. 5 May 1888.

842 iii Belle Rouse, b. 8 Dec. 1885, Kansas City, Mo.; mar. 29 March 1911, Benjamin Moore Curtis (b. 18 April 1885, Topeka, Mo.). Mrs. Curtis is State Regent D.A.C.; Nat. Chairman Indian Committee C.A.R.; President Tulsa Garden Club; and has held many offices in the State D.A.R. Society. She is a member of the Huguenot Society; Founders of Manakin in the Colony of Virginia. She resides in Tulsa, Oklahoma.

843 iv Charles Franklin Rouse, b. 27 Sept. 1889, Kansas City, Mo.; mar. 12 June 1909, Cora Daniels.

844 v Calvin N. Rouse, Jr., b. 16 April 1892, Kansas City, Mo.; mar. 19 May 1915, Willa Wingate.

No. 688 George Perrin Thornton[8] (Susan Perrin[7]; George G. Perrin[6]; William Perrin[5]; Catherine Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born 1864; married 8 July 1891, Frances Burt Anderson of Green County, Alabama.

Children:

845 i Rebecca Anderson Thornton[9], b. 14 Oct. 1892; mar. W. A. Nelson of Nashville, Tenn.

846 ii Philip Burt Thornton; mar. Henrietta Tucker of Fredericksburg, Va., daughter of Philip St. George Tucker.

No. 707 Caroline Ella Little[8] (Julia A. Williamson[7]; Margaret C. Perrin[6]; William Perrin[5]; Catherine Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at White Plains, Alabama, 23 Oct. 1868; died 6 May 1938 at Oxford, Alabama. She married at White Plains, Alabama, 26 Dec. 1888, Professor Thomas Andrew Anderson (born 21 Feb. 1860 in Calhoun County, Alabama; died ——, son of James Wilson Anderson (1826-1908), and his wife Margaret Elizabeth Thompson (1830-1906).

She was educated at the Huntsville Female College, Huntsville, Alabama; was a prominent member of the Confederate Dames Chapter, U.D.C., serving as President, and at the time of her death in 1938 was the Chapter's Historian.

Professor Anderson was graduated from Oxford College 1884. He began teaching in 1885; was Principal of White Plains Academy, Sylacauga High School, Anniston City School; Oxford City School. President of the Fourth Congressional District Agricultural School; Nacogdoches University, Nacogdoches, Texas. Many of the prominent men of the state have been under his guiding hand during his more than half century of teaching. He also operates his plantations at White Plains and De Armanville, Alabama.

Children:

847 i Thomas Abred Anderson[9], b. 19 Oct. 1889, at Sylacauga, Ala.; attended Alabama Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, Ala. A cotton merchant in Houston, Texas; mar. 26 Dec. 1921, LOIS GRAVES THREADGILL, grand-daughter of General Barzallia Graves of Georgia and Alabama.[1]

848 ii Ethel Lucile Anderson, b. 26 Dec. 1891 at White Plains, Ala.; educated at the Alabama College for Women, Montevallo, Ala.; mar. 21 Nov. 1923, GEORGE SEYMOUR COOPER of Oxford, Ala.; a son of W. O. Cooper[2]; graduated from Alabama Pol. Inst., Auburn, Ala. Mr. Cooper is a planter and businessman, Oxford, Ala. Member of City Council.

849 iii James Hugh Anderson, b. 14 Jan. 1894, at Nacogdoches, Texas; graduated from Presbyterian College with A.B. degree; Auburn Polytechnic Institute with B.S. degree in Electrical Engineering. Fraternity Sigma Nu; member of Texarkana Country Club. He mar. 28 Dec. 1922, BENNIE FOREMAN, daughter of Benjamin Foreman of Texarkana, Arkansas and his wife Nancy Kelly. Mrs. Anderson is a niece of Judge William F. Kirby, former United States Senator from Arkansas. He was later Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Arkansas.

850 iv Caroline Fae Anderson, b. 25 Feb. 1898 at White Plains, Ala.; graduated from Noble Institute, Anniston, Ala.; mar. 1 May 1819, LIEUT. GEORGE S. MIDDLETON (1st Lieut. 112 H.F. Artillery of Philadelphia, Pa.). Resided in Philadelphia, Pa., where engaged in the Real Estate business, when he died 1937.

851 v Ladye Grace Anderson, b. 18 July 1900, White Plains, Ala.; educated Jacksonville State Teachers College, Jacksonville, Ala. Teacher in Anniston City System, for several years; mar. 28 Aug. 1926, CAPT. HARTWELL M. ELDER, JR. He was a captain in the U.S. Army and served in France during the World War; while there became a member of the first post of the American Legion.

852 vi Julian Thompson Anderson, b. 5 April 1903 at Sylacauga, Ala.; educated at Birmingham Southern College; member of the A.T.O. Fraternity. Mr. Anderson is engaged in the lumber business at Birmingham, Ala.; mar. 30 Aug. 1924, RUTH WILLIAMS of Birmingham.

853 vii Paul Jackson Anderson, b. 18 Nov. 1909 at White Plains, Alabama; graduated from the University of Alabama, 1931 with A.B. degree; member of A.T.O. Fraternity; Vice-President Calhoun County League of Young Democrats;

---

[1] *Owen's History of Alabama.*
[2] *Ibid.*

Allegro Club, Houston, Texas. Elected to Oxford city council in 1938. He married 8 April 1939 at Oxford, Alabama, VIRGINIA BOYCE HOWLE, daughter of Louis Howle of Oxford, Alabama, and his wife Nell Hubbard of Marietta, Georgia, and granddaughter of Thomas Alexander Howle and his wife Flora Caroline Cooper, a descendant of Col. James Williams of King Mountain fame.[1]

No. 708 WILLIE LEE LITTLE[8] (Julia A. Williamson[7]; Margaret C. Perrin[6]; William Perrin[5]; Catherine Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at White Plains, Alabama 25 April 1871; died 16 June 1907. She was educated at Huntsville, Alabama; married 25 Oct. 1893, EDWARD CUNNINGHAM WATSON.

Children:

854 i John Eugene Watson[9], b. 24 June 1897; mar. Grace Pittard.

855 ii Edward Cunningham Watson, b. 19 Aug. 1898; mar. Lillian Butler.

No. 709 CASSIE LITTLE[8] (Julia A. Williamson[7]; Margaret C. Perrin[6]; William Perrin[5]; Catherine Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at White Plains, Alabama; married 8 Nov. 1899, JAMES M. ROGERS, a cotton merchant and planter of Athens, Alabama.

Child:

856 i Julia Rogers[9], b. in Athens, Ala.; educated at Gunston Hall, Washington, D. C.; mar. William Guthrie Frederick of Kentucky.

No. 710 NANNIE JULIA LITTLE[8] (Julia A. Williamson[7]; Margaret C. Perrin[6]; William Perrin[5]; Catherine Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at White Plains, Alabama, 7 Feb. 1879; educated at Tuscaloosa Female College, Tuscaloosa, Alabama. A teacher in Calhoun County, Alabama, and the Anniston City System for many years. A woman of fine character, who reared her two nieces after their parents' death; unmarried.

No. 711 WALTER PERRIN LITTLE[8] (Julia A. Williamson[7]; Margaret C. Perrin[6]; William Perrin[5]; Catherine Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at White Plains, Alabama, 15 April 1882; died in Birmingham, 1918; married 16 Oct. 1905, PEARL MIDDLETON (died 1918).

Children:

857 i Julia Pearl Little[9], b. 21 June 1907; educated Judson College and University of Alabama, A.B. degree; mar. WILLIAM CULLUM, a graduate of Auburn College and teacher in the Birmingham City System.

---

[1] Data kindly sent by Mr. Paul J. Anderson, Oxford, Alabama.

858 ii Ann Perrin Little, b. 21 April 1910; educated University of Alabama, A.B. degree.

No. 712 ANDREW HIRAM LITTLE[8] (Julia A. Williamson[7]; Margaret C. Perrin[6]; William Perrin[5]; Catherine Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at White Plains, Alabama, 31 Jan. 1885; married 25 June 1905, EULA PATTERSON. Retired businessman.

Children:

859 i Andrew Hiram Little[9], Jr.; educated Alabama Military Institute; mar. SARA GAINES.

860 ii Eula Little; educated Cincinnati Conservatory of Music.

861 iii Nannie Winnette Little; educated Athens College; mar. James E. Paulk.

No. 713 MAE ROSEBUD LITTLE[8] (Julia A. Williamson[7]; Margaret C. Perrin[6]; William Perrin[5]; Catherine Clopton[4]; William[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at White Plains, Alabama, 23 May 1888; educated at Alabama College for Women, Montevallo, Alabama; married 21 June 1910, WILLIAM CLARK LESLIE.

Child:

862 i Julia Clark Leslie[9]; educated at Virginia Institute and Athens College; mar. C. C. Baggs.

No. 738 SUE JOHN NORVELL[8] (Willie Bernard[7]; John A. Bernard[6]; Evelina W. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Covington, Tennessee, 27 Nov. 1894; married there first, 24 March 1914, BOYD BROWN (born 14 Nov. 1890; died 6 June 1925 at Covington, Tennessee); graduated from the University of Tennessee; Fraternity Pi Kappa Alpha; engaged in the Advertising Business.

She married second, at Dallas, Texas, 31 Aug. 1929, ANGUS MCLEOD (born at Goderich, Ontario, Canada, 20 Feb. 1888), son of Angus McLeod and his wife Catherine MacKenzie. He graduated from the University of Toronto, with postgraduate work at the University of Chicago, Ph. D.; Fraternity Gamma Alpha; Geologist; Chief Geologist of Shell Oil Company. Reside at Dallas, Texas. Mr. McLeod adopted the three children of his wife by a former marriage, giving them his name McLeod.

Children born at Covington, Tennessee:

863 i Margaret Edith Brown McLeod[9], b. 2 Jan. 1920; educated at the University of California, at Los Angeles; Frat., Pi Beta Phi.

864 ii Billie Bernard Brown McLeod (twin), b. 22 May 1921; student at Marlborough School for Girls, Los Angeles, Cal.

865 iii Boyd Brown McLeod (twin), b. 22 May 1921; student at the New Mexico Military Institute, Boswell, N. M.

No. 741 Grace Shelton[8] (Richard B. Shelton[7]; Mary C. Bernard[6]; Evelina W. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Covington, Tennessee, 7 Jan. 1892; married there, 16 March 1916, Dr. Francis S. Hill (born 14 June 1888), son of Lafayette Hill, Jr., and his wife Kate Sanford. Reside Grenada, Mississippi.

Child:

866 i Francis S. Hill[9], Jr., b. 4 June 1923.

No. 746 Helen Roper[8] (Mary S. Shelton[7]; Mary C. Bernard[6]; Eveline W. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Covington, Tennessee, 18 Aug. 1905 (twin to Dorothy); married 19 May 1934, New York, New York, Philip Anderson Duane, son of James Edward Duane. Reside Covington, Tennessee.

Child:

867 i Philip Anderson Duane[9], Jr., b. 16 May 1935.

No. 747 William Shelton Roper[8] (Mary S. Roper[7]; Mary C. Bernard[6]; Evelina W. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Covington, Tennessee, 16 Sept. 1906; educated at Covington and the University of Virginia. He married at Covington, Tennessee, 4 Dec. 1928, Minie Allison Galloway, daughter of Greenlee Galloway and his wife Ethel Worley. Reside at Covington.

Child:

868 i Sara Simonton Roper[9], b. 8 May 1930.

No. 748 Elbert Lee Roper, Jr.[8], (Mary S. Roper[7]; Mary C. Bernard[6]; Evelina W. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Covington, Tennessee, 20 Feb. 1918; married 5 June 1931, Mary Frances Hunt, daughter of Joseph Hunt. Mr. Roper resides at Covington, Tenn.

Children:

869 i Josephine Shelton Roper[9], b. 11 June 1933.
870 ii Mary Lee Roper, b. 21 Nov. 1936.

No. 749 Richard Bernard Roper[8] (Mary S. Roper[7]; Mary C. Bernard[6]; Evelina W. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Covington, Tennessee, 30 Jan. 1917; married 27 Feb. 1938, Jean Fyfe, daughter of William Fyfe of Covington, Tennessee, and his wife Maidie Murphy. Reside at Birmingham, Alabama.

No. 757 Lucy Katherine Lane[8] (Virginius S. Lane[7]; Anthony C. Lane[6]; Virginia S. Clopton[5]; Anthony[4]; Benjamin[3]; Walter[2]; William[1])

Born at Memphis, Tennessee, 28 Dec. 1901; died there, Sunday 27 Feb. 1938; married at St. Mary's (Episcopal) Cathedral by Dean Noe, 18 June

1923[1], Bonner Hayes Wilkinson (born 5 Aug. 1901), son of Stephen Alna Wilkinson of Hattisburg, Mississippi, and his wife Lara Aven, daughter of Green Rogers Aven and his wife Sarah Frances Lyon. She was graduated from Snowden Grammar School, 1918; Central High School, 1921; attended State Teachers College, 1921-22. She was a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, serving the Braxton Bragg Chapter as Treasurer, 1935-36; President, 1937 until her death, 1938; member Better Films Council, 1936-1937, and a member of the Nineteenth Century Club.

Children born at Memphis, Tennessee:

869 i Infant son, b. 5 July 1926; died same day.

870 ii Bonner Lane Wilkinson, b. 2 Oct. 1928; bapt. 30 Dec. 1928 at St. Luke's Episcopal Church, by the Rev. Dr. Tyndell. Sponsors; Milton Powell Kearney; Virginius S. Lane, Jr., and Maude Kearney Lane.

---

[1] St. Mary's Cathedral Register, 1923.

Chapter VII

NOTES

BOOTH

Robert Booth of "Belle Ville," Gloucester County, Virginia, father of Ann Booth (wife of William Clopton, Gent.), was a physician. He served as Clerk of York County, Virginia, from 1640 to 1657 and represented York County in the House of Burgesses, 1653 and 1654. In 1657 he died leaving a widow Frances (born 1609 according to her deposition 1668).

Robert Booth's Library, valued at 14 pounds sterling contained not less than 300 volumes, we are told in Brun's *Constitutional History of Virginia.* Colonial records show that Mr. Booth left at his death 23 thousand brick, valued at 184 Shillings. Brick was manufactured either by a planter's own slaves on the premises, or by transient labor in those days.

Land conveyances from and to Robert 'Bouth' dated, 1639; 1642; 1649; 1652; 1653; Charles County Patent Records (later York County), show that he was possessed of extensive tracts.

Children:

i Elizabeth Booth, b. 1641; mar. Dr. Patrick Napier (from whom descended the Napier families of New Kent, Goochland, and Albemarle Counties, Va.).

\+ ii Ann Booth, b. 1647; d. 1716; mar. (1) Capt. Thos. Dennett, son of John and Mary Dennett of York Co., Va. His will was dated April 1673 and proved August 1673. Children of this marriage: (a) Ann Dennett; (b) John Dennett; (c) Sarah Dennett; (d) Eleanor Dennett.

She married (2), William Clopton, Gent. See Clopton Family.

iii Robert Booth; mar. Anne Bray, daughter of James and Angelica Bray.

iv Eleanor Booth.

References:

Stannard's Col. Virginia Register, 70, 71.
Virginia County Records, Vol. V, page 14.
Brun's *Constitutional Hist. of Virginia.*
Virginia State Library Records of York County, Virginia, page 179 (1690-1694).
Patent Books No. 2, page 179; Patent Book No. 3, pages 194; 270; 276; 277; 278.
Nugent's *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, Vol. I, page 114 (1623-1666).
Henning's *Statutes at Large*, Vol. I, pages 146; 230; 379.
See William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. XIII, page 289; Vol. XVII, page 219; Vol. XXIII, page 212; Series II, Vol. XIV, page 147, Original book, Land office, Richmond, Virginia.
Tyler's *Hist. Quart.* Vol. XIV, page 181.

Hon. Francis Asbury Lane
1813-1851

FOOTE

Arms: Vert, a cheveron between three martlets, Argent.
Crest: A lion's head erased.
Motto: Pendentim.

The Foote family is one of the oldest lines in Cornwall, England, where they appear to have held lands prior to 1420.

I. John Foote of Cardenham, County Cornwall, Gent.

II. Richard Foote, son of John Foote, Gent., was born 10 Aug. 1632 at Cardenham, in Cornwall. He married 19 Dec. 1657 Hester (baptized 24 March 1639/40, All Hallows Church, London), daughter of Nicholas Hayward of London, Grocer. About 1689 Richard Foote with his brother, Nicholas Hayward, the younger, Robert Briston and George Brent, purchased 30,000 acres of land in Stafford (now Prince William) County, Virginia, which tract they called Brent Town or Brenton. At that time Richard Foote and Robert Bristow were Merchants of London. Richard Foote was agent for Nicholas Hayward, a member of the Grocer's Company of London, and he represented Hayward's interest in Virginia.

Their children were baptized at St. Bennett Sherhog Church and among them was:

III. Richard Foote (the fifth child), born 31 Jan. 1666; died in Stafford County, Virginia, 21 March 1729. He came to the Colony the latter part of the seventeenth century and was the first of the family to settle permanently in Virginia. September 30th 1701 he was commissioned Justice of Stafford County,Virginia.[1] His will dated 15 April 1724 (though it has been destroyed) is cited in a deed from Thomas Booth, Jr., of Gloucester and Richard Foote of Stafford and Prince William Counties, Virginia 30 Sept. 1729. Richard Foote was a vestryman in St. Paul's Church in 1720.[2] He married Elizabeth ——, died 1 April 1729.

Children:

i Richard, b. 1702.
\+ ii George.
iii John.
iv Hester.
v Elizabeth.

IV. George Foote, second son, was born in Stafford County, Virginia, lived for many years in Fauquier County, Virginia, where he died in 1759. He married first, 31 Dec. 1731, Frances Berryman, by whom he had six

---

[1] Virginia Hist. Mag., Vol. VII, pages 72-5; Vol. I, page 371.
[2] St. Paul's Reg., Stafford County, Virginia.

children. He married second, MARY ANN JAMES. In his will[1] dated 31 May 17—, proved 28 June 1759, he names his wife Mary; sons William, Richard, Henry, George, Gibson; his three daughters Elizabeth, Beheathland and Frances and directs that "my youngest sons William and Richard shall be educated." His widow Mary Foote married Benjamin Tyler 9 April 1764.

> Conveyance made 22 July 1765, between Benjamin Tyler of Prince William County, Va., and his wife Mary—late Mary Foote widow, the relict of George Foote late of Fauquier County and Cathbert Bullitt of same county of Prince William and as same Mary before marriage with the said Benjamin Tyler was possessed &c. under last will of said husband George Foote deceased—a dwelling plantation etc., and a pre-nuptial agreement between the said Benjamin Tyler and Mary Foote dated 12th April 1764 etc. "giving garantee claim to all tittles etc., 22 July 1765."[2]

Children by second wife:

i Richard; killed in battle off the Chesapeake Cape, Md.
\+ ii WILLIAM.

V. HON. WILLIAM FOOTE, youngest son of George Foote of Fauquier County, Virginia, and his second wife Mary Ann James, was born in Fauquier County. He married 6 Aug. 1783, Sarah Alexander[3] (born 22 Nov. 1767 at "Effingham House"), daughter of Lieut.-Col. William Alexander of "Effingham House," Prince William County, Virginia, and his wife Sigismunda Mary Massey, daughter of Sigismunde Massey and his wife Mary Stuart. (Lieut.-Col. William Alexander was a member of the Committee of Safety and Col. of Militia; he was with Company 9.[4] at Valley Forge 3 June 1778).

VI. GEORGE FOOTE, eldest son, was born in Fauquier County, Virginia, 1 June 1784;[5] died in Limestone County, Alabama 21 Nov. 1825. Mr. Foote was the first Clerk of the Circuit Courts, when the County Seat was at Melton's Bluff on the Tennessee River[6]. He married first, 10 Aug. 1810, ANN I. BROWN, daughter of Robert Brown of Alabama. Later he moved to Limestone County, near Mooresville, where he died.

Children by first marriage:

i William Hayward, b. 15 Dec. 1813; mar. Sarah Venable.
\+ ii GEORGE, b. 2 July 1815.
iii Mary, b. 1817; mar. George O. Ragland.

---

[1] Fauquier County Records Will Book.
[2] Fauquier County, Virginia, Records Book II, page 325.
[3] Prince William County, Virginia, Marriage Records.
[4] D.A.R. Lineage Book Vol. 44, page 155; also see Staffel's *Revolutionary Soldiers*.
[5] Fauquier County, Virginia, Records.
Virginia History Mag., Vol. XXX, page 271.
Foote Bible Records.
[6] Saunders' *Hist. of Early Settlers of Alabama* (Pub. 1899).

VII. George Foote, second son, was born in Madison County, Alabama, 2 July 1815; died in Desoto County, Mississippi, 19 July 1858. He was educated in Alabama. He married first, 20 Nov. 1836, Margaret Elizabeth Sneed[1] (died 20 May 1841). Mr. Foote moved to Desoto County, Mississippi, about 1842/3 where for a time he was Clerk of the Court. Judge Foote married second, 14 March 1848, by Rev. A. U. Young at Hernando, Mississippi, Lucy Ann Hall[2] (born 2 June 1825; died Feb. 1897), daughter of Dr. Joseph Grosvenor Hall of Hernando (a descendant of the Rev. Peter Bulkeley, founder of Concord, Massachusetts), and his wife Anne Warren Jenkins (a descendant of the Warrens of Maryland).

Judge Foote was a man of prominence; a Mason of high standing in the community. His widow married in 1859 Col. Thomas Simpson Tate, member of the Mississippi Legislature, an influential man for whom Tate County, Mississippi, was named.

Children by second marriage:

i Joseph Hall, b. 14 Dec. 1848; d. 8 Oct. 1851.
\+ ii Anne Warren, b. 5 June 1851.
iii Lucy Hall, b. 19 July 1853; d. 16 March 1919; mar. T. E. Ware.

A deed of gift from George Foote to Miss Lucy Hall is recorded in Desoto County, Mississippi, 1 March 1848 of property "consideration of the natural love and affection which I have for Miss Lucy Ann Hall to whom I am shortly to be married," etc.[3]

Tributes to Judge George Foote

"Judge George Foote.[4] We are this morning clad in mourning for the gentleman whose name heads this article, who is dead. He was at the time of his demise the Judge of the Probate Court of Desoto County, Mississippi. He was our friend and we were his. We knew him and he knew us. A better man we never knew. He died Saturday night about eleven o'clock, aged forty-three years. He was born in Madison County, Ala., July 2nd 1815. He filled the office of Clerk for many years. He was upright, honest and faithful to the trust reposed in his hands, the widows and orphans had in him an ardent, watchful protector of their rights. The community has lost a valuable citizen, and the county will feel the vacuum of his exit. He left behind a wife and two infant children, and two daughters by his first wife to deplore their irreparable loss. His remains were followed to the grave by the Masons of this vicinity and a large number of citizens from town and country on Monday last."

---

[1] Madison County, Alabama, Record Marriage Book.
[2] Hernando, Mississippi, Marriage Book 1845-51, page 207.
[3] Desoto County, Mississippi, Record Book J., page 576.
[4] Memphis, Tennessee, Papers July 1858.

Death of Judge George Foote[1]

"Death is gathering a full harvest in our State. We are grieved to mention Colonel George Foote of Desoto County. He died on the 19th inst., after a long illness. He served his county in several stations and at the time of his death, held the office of Probate Judge, a position, the duties of which he has discharged for several years. Col. Foote was a rigid Democrat of the State Rights school; a constant attendant upon the Conventions of his Party, and a faithful upholder of its usages. But he did not in the strife of parties, forget the amenities due to social life, and his death has carried sorrow to the hearts of all who knew him."

Tribute of Respect and Resolutions on the death of Judge George Foote

"Meeting of the Bar of Hernando to express their feelings for the loss of their brother Judge George Foote, deceased.[2]

On motion, Judge J. C. Thompson was called to the Chair, who in a feeling and proper manner explained the object of their meeting, and on further motion Col. F. Labauve was appointed Secretary.

On motion a committee was appointed to draft resolutions expressive of the feelings of the Bar. The Committee report the following preamble and resolutions to wit:

Whereas, an affliction dispensation of Providence has removed from our midst our brother the Hon. George Foote, therefore,

Resolved, That we deeply deplore his death; that in his death our county has been deprived of an able and upright Judge and the Bar of an honest and conscientious Lawyer.

Resolved, That we sincerely sympathize with his afflicted family and ask the privilege of mingling our grief with theirs for this sad bereavement.

Resolved, That we wear the usual badge of mourning, and that a copy of these resolutions be sent to his family, and a copy be presented to the next Probate and Circuit Courts, and leave to ask to have them spread upon their minutes.

Resolved, That a copy of the above resolutions be furnished the 'People's Press' for publication."

(Signed) J. C. Thompson, Chairman.

F. Lebauve, Secretary
July 19th. 1858
Hernando, Desoto County,
Mississippi.

---

[1] Mississippi Newpapers, July 1858.
[2] Memphis Tennessee Papers, July 1858.

Mason's Tribute of Respect to Judge George Foote[1]

"At a meeting of the Hernando Lodge, No. 51, held July 19th, 1858, the following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted:

Whereas, our beloved Worshipful Master, the Hon. George Foote, having been in the bloom of manhood and usefulness removed from our circle, by the mandate of that power to whose wisdom we all from the humblest to the highest must humbly bow.

In his death a worthy Mason has fallen—one of the oldest members of our Lodge; one who aided in its constitution. One ever true, zealous and faithful; one before others to be missed from among us; one has filled all offices in our Lodge, with kindness, faithfulness and to the satisfaction of the members; one constant in his attendance. As a citizen we mourn his loss.

For twenty years Judge Foote has been a prominent man in our community; for many years he has held high public trusts, and well acquitted himself in them. His death has cast a gloom over a wide circle, and his place will not soon be filled.

In view of the position which our late brother sustained to the fraternity generally and to this Lodge in particular—and our recollections of the manly excellencies of his Masonic Character, we feel that we cannot let this occasion pass without offering for the consideration of the Lodge the following resolutions:

Resolved, That in the death of our late Worshipful Master, this Lodge would bow with humble submission to the Will of Almighty God, who in His wisdom has seen fit to remove from his earthly labors, a zealous Mason, a faithful brother, and an honest man.

Resolved, That we deeply sympathize with his widow and orphans of the deceased, and this afflicting dispensation, and with them we would shed a tear to the departed brother.

Resolved, That the altar of the Lodge be clothed with the usual badge of mourning for sixty days, as a tribute of the respect and affection which this Lodge entertained for the high Masonic character of its late Master.

Resolved, That the Secretary be instructed to furnish a copy of the foregoing to the widow and daughters of our deceased Brother, with the assurance that we share in their grief and participate in their loss and he also furnish copies for the publication to the 'People's Press' and the 'Memphis Appeal' and 'Bulletin'."

(Signed) J. O. Lusher
J. S. Oliver
J. B. Morgan
J. F. Forrest.

Jos. F. Forrest,
Secretary pro tem.

[1] Memphis Appeal, Memphis, Tennessee, July 1858.

VIII. Anne Warren Foote, born in Hernando, Mississippi, 5 June 1851; died at Memphis, Tennessee, 27 Dec. 1919, and was buried in the Hernando Cemetery. She was educated at Mrs. Mosley's School for Girls in Hernando, and finished under Mrs. Pope who conducted a fashionable school for young ladies at that time. She was married[1] first, 25 Nov. 1868 at the Hernando Methodist Church by Mr. Kendall to Anthony Clopton Lane, son of the Hon. Francis Asbury Lane of Mississippi and his wife Virginia Susanne Clopton, daughter of Anthony Clopton of Tennessee. She married second, 6 Oct. 1886, at St. Mary's Cathedral Memphis, Tennessee, Charles Caldwell Marable.

As a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy she served the J. Harvey Mathes' Chapter as Treasurer for many years. At her death the Chapter paid the following tribute.[2]

> To Mr. George Foote Lane and members of Mrs. Anne Foote Marable's family.
>
> Our Dear Friends:
>
> At the meeting of the J. Harvey Mathes Chapter, U.D.C., our President, Mrs. C. B. Bryan so tenderly and beautifully spoke of your Mother, the vacant chair—our beloved officer—member who would never be with us again, save in tender loving memory.
>
> She was our Treasurer and we so thoroughly leaned upon her for help, counsel and support, she was so strong, sincere and true and always secured results. A vacancy has been made in our Chapter that cannot be filled. The loss we believe means more to us than any one else in the world except the bereaved family from which the light of love has gone out, so the Chapter begs to send you and yours a true message of sympathy and asks that you will allow us to share your grief in the passing out of our dear friend, whose sudden departure stunned us.
>
> She was so bright so perfectly radiant and had such glorious vitality, just bubbling over with wit and humor, yet so charming with feminine personality. She bore her suffering so patiently so heroically that she scarcely knew that she ever contemplated being called so soon to pass beyond this Life to one of peace and rest.
>
> (Signed) J. Harvey Mathes Chapter, U.D.C.
>
> Committee
>
> Mrs. J. Harvey Mathes
> Mrs. Percy Patton
> Mrs. N. M. Howard.
>
> Jan. 8th. 1920 Memphis, Tenn.

See Clopton Family.

---

[1] Hernando, Mississippi, Marriage Bonds Book, 1867-1869, page 255.
[2] U.D.C., J. Harvey Mathes Chapter Records.

John Hoggatt, the son of James Hoggatt, was born in Virginia 20 Nov. 1750; died at his home "Clover Bottom Farm" on the Lebanon Pike, near Nashville, Davidson County, Tennessee, where he is buried.

He married first in Virginia, Agnes Watkins (died 1794), daughter of Joel Watkins, and his wife Rhoda Gresham. In 1795 John Hoggatt married second, Dianna Sandifer (born 1 Dec. 1766; died 10 July 1828), daughter of Abram Sandifer of Virginia.

John Hoggatt was a prominent man in Tennessee—a business associate of Gen. Andrew Jackson. "Clover Bottom Farm," part of the Hermitage property came to him as a security debt from Andrew Jackson Donelson.

The Tennessee Census Report No. 3, Davidson County 1820[1]: "Head of the family: John Hoggatt; two males 16 to 26; one male over 45; one female over 45; one female 10 to 16."

In his will[2], dated 22 July 1824, recorded 16 Dec. 1824, he mentions, "my daughter, Rhoda Clopton; my oldest son, Abram S. Hoggatt; my second son, James W. Hoggatt; my youngest son, John H. Hoggatt; my wife, Dianna Hoggatt," etc. Witnesses: Thomas Harding, William McMurray, John C. Hall.

Child of the first marriage:

+ i Rhoda, born in Buckingham Co., Va., 23 Dec. 1875; died in Tipton Co., Tenn., 23 Nov. 1831. She married in Davidson Co., Tenn., 24 May 1804, Anthony Clopton (b. Goochland Co., Va., 28 June 1770; d. Desoto Co., Miss., 17 July 1848), son of Benjamin Clopton of Goochland Co., Va.,[3] and his wife Agnes Morgan who died in Goochland Co., Va. 1809, daughter of Anthony Morgan of Virginia.

Children of second marriage:

ii Abraham Sandifer, b. 6 Aug. 1796; d. "Clover Bottom Farm" near Nashville, Tenn., 24 Aug. 1824.

iii (Dr.) James W., second son, b. 6 Sept. 1798; died at "Clover Bottom Farm" 17 March 1863. He was an eminent physician. His first wife, Mary Jessie Walker (b. 10 May 1810; d. 22 July 1829), daughter of Col. James Walker of Virginia. Dr. Hoggatt married second, Mary Anne Sanders (b. 2 April 1813; d. 28 April 1887). His only child Mary Dianna, born of the first marriage, b. 20 July 1828; d. 22 Oct. 1849; married Hardy M. Burton, left no issue.

In Dr. Clopton's will[4], recorded 14 Aug. 1863, he mentions Benjamin M. Clopton and William A. Clopton of Texas "sons of my half sister," etc. and also states clearly

---

[1] Compiled by Martha Houston May 1934, page 33.
[2] Davidson County, Tennessee, Records, Will Book VIII, page 381 (1821-1826).
[3] Douglas' Reg. St. Jas. Northam Parish, Goochland County, Virginia.
[4] Davidson County, Tennessee, Wills and Inventories Book XIX (1861-1865), pages 189-192.

"that out of the land, *I reserve one acre* embracing the graveyard, the title of which I vest in the County of Davidson *to be held in trust forever as a cemetery for my family and relatives exclusively.*" etc.[1]

iv John H.

Note: This graveyard lies about 100 yards off the highway in "Clover Bottom Farms" on the Nashville-Lebanon Highway.

KEARNEY—LINDSEY

I. Thomas Kearney born in Knockonglass, Tipperary, Ireland in 1684, emigrated to the Colony about 1700, settled in North Carolina and died at "Manor Hall" near Halifax, 15 July 1764. North Carolina State Records[2] show that he served the Provincial Council from 1751 to 1753; was in His Majesty's King George Second's Provincial Council; was appointed on Public Accounts at Newbery, 25 Feb. 1746; was on the Peace Commission from Chowan Precinct, May 1731-2;[3] Justice of Edgecombe County[4]; appeared on the Grand Jury for whole of North Carolina.[5] Land grants: petitioned for several land patents in North Carolina[6] from 1739 to 1745, covering over two thousand acres lying in Counties Edgecombe, Carteret, Beaufort, Bertie, Craven and Chowan.[7] In 1743 he proved the ownership of 166 black men.[8]

Mr. Kearney married Sarah Alston, daughter of John Alston of Chowan County, N. C., and his wife Mary Clarke. In his will[9] dated 16 Aug. 1764, proved in Halifax Court 1764, he mentions his beloved wife Sarah Kearney, beloved son Edmund and beloved son Philip, whom he made his executor; witnesses: John Williams, John Hamilton, Jas. Kilpatrick, Archibald Hamilton.

Excursus

Alston—Clarke

John Alston b. in Parvenham, County Bedford, Eng., bapt. 6 Dec. 1673; will dated 17 Sept. 1754, proved 2 Dec. 1756, son of John Alston of Parvenham, Esq., and his wife Ann Wallis, dau. Rev. John Wallis, b. at Cambridge, Eng., 23 Nov. 1616, a notable author, theologian and scholar. (Odell Par. Reg. Bedfordshire; N.C. w. B. Vol. I, page 36 Year 1663-1789.)

---

[1] Bible Records and Tombstones and Historical MSS. by Jeannette T. Acklan, page 93 (Pub. 1933).
[2] *Wm. & Mary Quart. Mag.*, Oct. 1926, page 347.
[3] N. C. State Rec., Vol. III, fo. 319.
[4] *Ibid*, Vol. IV, fo. 347.
[5] *Ibid*, Vol. III, fo. 134.
[6] *Saunders' and Clark's Col. Rec. of N. C.*
[7] N. C. State Rec., Vol. IV, folios 348, 616, 618, 128, 709, 761, 766.
[8] *Ibid*, Vol. IV, fo. 626.
[9] Halifax Co, N. C. Will Book, Part I, page 37, Yr. 1755-1780 (new ref.); also see Col. Dames, State of Virginia, 1930.

Children:

i Edmund.

+ ii Philip, b. c. 1708.

II. (Rev.) Philip Guston Kearney born in North Carolina c. 1708; was named in his father's will 1764; an Episcopal minister; married Polly (Sarah) Ashton.[1] Their son:

III Philip Kearney born in North Carolina 1733; died 22 October 1794; married 30 Nov. 1763 Elizabeth Kinchen (b. 1743, d. 18 Feb. 1799), daughter of William Kinchen, Jr., and his wife Mary Dawson.

Excursus

Kinchen—Dawson

William Kinchen, Jr., b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., c. 1715; d. 4 Feb. 1758. Will proved 6 March 1748; represented Edgecomb Co., in Gen. Assembly Dec. 1754. (ref. N. C. Rec. Vol. V fo. 232); member of Peace Commission I. E.; Justice of Bertie Co., N. C. March 1739. (N. C. Rec. Vol. V, fo. 345).

Hon. John Dawson b. Northampton Co., N. C., d. 1761; represented Bertie Co., in Gen. Assembly 1731-2-4 and in 1740; Justice of Superior Court 1751; Col. of Militia. (Gen. Hist. Rec. of N. C. Vol. III, fo. 635; Vol. IV fo. 115, 495, 540; Col. Rec. 1901, fo. 307-8 & D.A.R. Records.)

Among their children:

i Thomas, b. 1765; will prov. 1797; mar. Mary Smith and had (Col.) Guston Kearney (1792-1868), who mar. his cousin Mary Materson Lindsay.

+ ii Sarah, b. 2 March 1774.

iii William Kinchen (youngest son) mar. Maria Alston, dau. Lieut.-Col. Wm. Alston.

IV Sarah Kearney born in North Carolina 2 March 1774; died 16 Dec. 1840; married 10 Nov. 1796 Rev. John Lindsay (b. 30 May 1768 in N. C., d. in Maury County, Tennessee 8 June 1828.)

Excursus

Lindsay

Maj. John Lindsay, b. Carolina Co., Va., 21 Aug. 1728; d. at "Connecounary" Halifax Co., N. C. 12 Nov. 1758. Maj. of Georgia Militia; (Heitman's Hist. Reg. p. 352) soldier in French and Indian Wars 1756-1758. (Henning's Statutes Vol. VII fo. 216, 220

[1] Bible Records contributed by W. K. Kearney.

and D.A.R. Rec.) He married Mary Materson,[1] dau. of Edward Materson and his wife Mary Lindsay.

Children:

i Joachlin Lindsay; died young.
+ ii Mary Materson Lindsay, b. 2 March 1799.
iii Elizabeth Lindsay; mar. Dr. Benjamin Carter of South Carolina.
iv Sarah Lindsay; mar. Col. Russell Williamson of North Carolina.
v John Lindsay; mar. Ann Brown, dau. of Col. Jos. Brown of Giles Co., Tennessee.
vi Philip Lindsay; died young.
vii Martha Lindsay; mar. John Girault Andrews.
viii Maria Lindsay; mar. Col. L. H. Coe of Memphis, Tennessee.

V. Mary Materson Lindsay born 2 March 1799; died 20 Feb. 1867; married 20 August 1816 *her cousin* Col. Guston Kearney (b. 16 Dec. 1792; d. 12 Feb. 1868), son of Thomas Kearney and his wife Mary Smith.[2] Col. Kearney removed from Nashville, Tennessee to Madison County, Mississippi where he became possessor of a large estate consisting of land and slaves.

Children:

i Illinois C. Kearney; mar. Rev. Dr. James P. Thomas.
ii Oscar D. Kearney; mar. Mary Harris.
+ iii Lucian Lindsay Kearney, b. 10 Aug. 1825.
iv John Kinchen Kearney; mar. Henrietta Pipes.
v Col. Walter Guston Kearney; mar. Sue Owens and were the parents of Miss Belle Kearney of Mississippi, writer, lecturer; the first woman to be elected as member of a State Senate; served in session of 1924-26 of the Mississippi Legislature. Her portrait hangs in the Capitol, Jackson, Miss.[3]

VI. Lucian Lindsay Kearney born in Mississippi 10 August 1825; died 24 June 1902; married first Elizabeth Scott.

Children:

i Thomas Kinchen Kearney, b. 4 Aug. 1833; died ——; married 11 Oct. 1856 Mary Sykes, daughter of Colon Sykes of Mississippi.
+ ii Whitmel Kearney, b. 12 Jan. 1856.

VII. Whitmel Kearney born in Mississippi 12 Jan. 1856; died at Memphis, Tennessee 25 Dec. 1927; married first 21 June 1867 Sarah Edmondia Miller (b. c. 1852; d. at Duck Hill, Miss.), daughter of Thomas Edmond Miller of Columbus, Mississippi, and his wife Sarah Sykes, daughter of

---

[1] D.A.R. papers of Mrs. Mary Andrews.
[2] Kearney Bible Records from Mrs. V. P. Williamson of Henderson, N. C.
[3] Records given by Miss Belle Kearney, and Mississippi State Records.

Benjamin Sykes and his wife Lucy Fox. His second wife Mrs. Naomi (Phillips) Crawford died c. 1908. Mr. Kearney was a prominent lumberman and President of the Memphis (Tenn.) Lumber Co.; steward Madison Heights Methodist Church, where there is a memorial window to the Kearney family.[1]

Children by first marriage:

i Arthur Lindsay Kearney, b. 16 May 1878.

+ ii Maude Miller Kearney, b. 21 Sept. 1880.

iii Mary Katherine Kearney, b. 28 March 1882; d. at Memphis, Tenn., 1909; mar. 1902 Edward Kennedy (d. Oct. 1928). Their son Edward Kennedy, Jr. b. 1906; d. Oct. 1929; mar. Jo Lynn Taylor October 1925.

iv Milton Powell Kearney, b. 15 May 1890; mar. first at Memphis, Tenn., 20 June 1912 Mary Thurmond (d. 1915); mar. second 15 March 1917, Winnie, dau. of Arthur Alvis Davis and his wife Harriett Elizabeth Breden.

Child by first marriage:

Dorothy Kearney, b. 28 Feb. 1915; mar. 19 June 1937, Dr. Albert C. Harvey of Knoxville, Tennessee where she resides.

See Lane Clopton Families.

LANE

I. Thomas Lane of Hanover County, Spottsylvania and Louisa Counties, Virginia, and his wife Ann ——; resided in Hanover County until 1740/42. Then they bought property in Spottsylvania County on the old Mine Road on Mine Run, and about 1767 they removed to Louisa County. Of their several children:

II. William Lane, born about 1740; died 1827/8. He married in 1762, Nancy Allen (born c. 1745; died 1801), daughter of Thomas Allen of Spottsylvania County, Virginia (died 1793, leaving a will), and wife Sarah ——. He was son of Thomas Allen of Spottsylvania County, Virginia (died 1743; whose will dated 10 Nov. 1743, proved 7 Feb. 1744); and his wife Elizabeth ——, who died 1754 as shown by administration records in Spottsylvania County, Virginia.[2]

William and Nancy Lane resided in Fauquier County, Virginia, where he is recorded, also three sons Thomas, William and Allen, until 1793, when they removed to Elbert County, Georgia. Nancy Lane was an ardent Methodist.

Children:

i Thomas, b. 1764 in Va.; d. 1819 Elbert Co., Ga.; mar. Nancy Healy (1782-1811).

---

[1] Records from Milton P. Kearney, Whitehaven, Tenn.

[2] Indebted to Mr. A. V. Lane, Dallas, Texas, for above data.

ii Allen, b. 1766; mar. Rebecca ——.
iii William, b. 1768; mar. Sarah Bailey.
iv Henry, b. 1770.
+ v Sampson, b. 1772.
vi Martha, b. 1774.
vii Elizabeth, b. 1776.
viii (Rev.) John, b. 1780; d. 1855 in Vicksburg, Miss.; mar. Sarah Vick (the town of Vicksburg being named for her father's family).
ix A daughter.
x A daughter.

III. (Rev.) Sampson Lane, born in Fauquier County, Virginia in 1772; died at Memphis, Tennessee 16 Dec. 1852, buried in the old Morris Cemetery (later moved to Elmwood). He married 17 April 1795 in Elbert County, Georgia, Mary Thomas Allen (his first cousin), born in Orange County, Virginia 1776; died in Mississippi 25 May 1854, daughter of John Allen and his wife Mary Thomas (John Allen was a brother of Nancy Allen).[1] Rev. Sampson Lane was Methodist preacher, well versed in Greek, Latin and Hebrew; a man of imposing stature, tall and straight, measuring about six feet two inches. His eyesight never failed and his hair never grayed. He held much land and owned many slaves as recorded in Elbert County, Georgia; Franklin County, Alabama; Mississippi and western Tennessee.

Desoto County, Mississippi, Census 1850 gives the following:[2] "Sampson Lane, aged 79, born in Virginia. Mary T. Lane, aged 74, born in Virginia." etc.

July 18th 1846 Sampson Lane and his wife Mary Thomas (Allen) Lane conveyed property, Lot No. 80 to the Presbyterian Church of Holly Springs, Mississippi."[3]

Children:

i Erithea, b. 1 Feb. 1796; d. 1 Nov. 1874; mar. Thomas Mayfield. No issue.
ii John Wesley, b. 4 March 1798; d. 14 Feb. 1846; mar. Mary Mayfield, niece of Thomas Mayfield.
iii Fletcher, b. 22 Sept. 1800; d. 16 Dec. 1874; mar. Sarah Pepper Mayfield (also a niece of Thomas Mayfield).
iv Devereaux Jarratt, b. 2 April 1802; mar. Amanda Roby.
v Catherine Allen, b. 12 Dec. 1805; d. 1 Aug. 1857; mar. Richard Jarratt.
vi Nancy, b. 2 Jan. 1808; d. 17 Nov. 1890; mar. Rev. Benjamin Dye.
vii Sampson H., b. 5 March 1810; d. 4 Jan. 1841; mar. Lucy Ann Winfield.

---

[1] Lane Family Bible Records.
[2] Desoto County, Mississippi, Census 1850, page 800.
[3] Holly Springs, Mississippi, Deed Book N., page 89.

+viii Francis Asbury Lane, b. 25 May 1813; d. July 1851; mar. Virginia Susanne Clopton.

ix Allen R., b. 10 June 1815; died unmar.

x Appleton E., b. 1 Aug. 1817; d. 12 April 1850; mar. Mathilda Forrest.

IV. (Hon.) Francis Asbury Lane, born in Franklin County, Georgia 25 May 1813; died 5 July 1851 at "Clover Bottom Farm" the home of Dr. James Hoggatt, near Nashville, Tennessee, where he was buried with Masonic rites. In his will[1] dated 28 Dec. 1850; proved 5 Jan. 1852, he mentions his wife, Virginia S.; daughter, Virginia Schylleene Lane; son, Anthony Clopton Lane, and requests that his "sister-in-law, Agnes W. M. Moncrief shall have the bringing up and educating my children Virginia Schellene and Anthony Clopton Lane." etc. Hon. Francis Asbury Lane died while returning home from the British West Indies, where he had gone seeking restoration of his health. He resided on his plantation in Desoto County, Mississippi. He married 17 May 1847, Virginia Susanne Clopton (born 30 Oct. 1817; died 4 Feb. 1854), daughter of Anthony Clopton of Tennessee and his wife Rhoda Hoggatt.

Children:

i Virginia Schylleene, b. 1844 in Desoto County, Miss.; died there July 1860, bur. beside her mother at "Mayfield."

ii Anthony Clopton, b. 26 July 1847. See Clopton Family.

MICHAUX[2]

I. Abraham Michaux of Sedan, France, born 1608; died 1666/7; married Marie Godin, born 1610; died 24 Sept. 1672. Their son:

II. Jacob Michaux of Sedan, France, born 22 January 1644; married second, 28 July 1669, Anne Severin, born 26 January 1649, daughter of Paul Severin (born 1615), and his wife Elizabeth de Serignon, daughter of Jean de Serignon and his wife Anne Martin. They had a son:

III. Abraham Michaux, eldest child, was baptised at Sedan, 23 Feb. 1672; died in Virginia 1717; married[3] in the French Church, Amsterdam, Holland 13 July 1692, Susanne Rochet (baptised 13 April 1667; died[4] before 18 Dec. 1744 in Virginia). She was the daughter of Jean Rochet of Sedan, France and his wife Marie Trufet, widow of Antoine Poirie.

Mr. Michaux was a French refugee, who was "inscribed member of the French Church in Amsterdam 28 Jan. 1691.[5]

---

[1] Desoto County, Mississippi, Wills 1852, George Foote, Clerk.

[2] Grateful acknowledgment is made to Dr. Joseph D. Eggleston, Hampden-Sidney, Virginia for the early French Michaux, Severin and Rochet records. See article : "Abraham Michaux and his Descendants," Virginia His. Mag., Oct. 1936 and year 1937.

[3] French Huguenot Church Records, Amsterdam, Holland.

[4] Goochland County, Virginia, Records.

[5] Letter written by H. F. Baerslman, Member of the Double Consistoire and "Ancien" (Elder) of the French Huguenot Church in Amsterdam. For records of births and marriages etc.—Photostat copy in compiler's possession.

Children baptised in Amsterdam, Holland:

Anne, 7 May 1693.
Jean, 3 Jan. 1697.
Isaac, 28 June 1699.
Jacques, 15 Aug. 1700.

"Abraham Michaux left Amsterdam and went to London, 8 May 1701. The spelling of the name is just like they are found in the Archives."

Abraham Michaux was first identified with the Manakintowne Settlement in 1705. On 2 Nov. of that year he obtained a patent for 574 acres of land on the south side of the James River, on both sides of the Manakintowne Creek[1]; but on 1 April 1707, "Abraham Michaux of King William Parish and Henrico County," sold the said 574 acres to Rance Leforce. Witnesses, Joseph Pleasants and Joe Cox.[2] Jan. 27th 1713, he was granted a patent for 850 acres of land on the south side of the James River, Henrico County, "in consideration of the importation of nine persons, to dwell within our Colony of Virginia."[3] He also received a patent for 230 acres of land, Henrico County 23 March 1715.

In his will[4], dated 13 May 1717, proved 5 Aug. 1717, he mentions his wife, Susanna; sons, Jacob, John, Abraham and John Paul Michaux; "Three eldest Daughters, Anne, Jane Magdalin, and Susanna"; daughter, Olive Judi; and "three youngest Daughters, Elizabeth, Ann Magdalin, and Easter Mary"; appointing his wife Susanna and son Jacob as executors.

In the will[5] of his widow Susanne (Rochet) Michaux, dated 22 March 1740, recorded in Goochland County, Virginia, 17 Dec. 1744, mentions her late husband, Abraham Michaux; son, John Paul Michaux. "The word *John* was interlined before signed." Witnesses: John Flournoy, Wade Netherland and Anthony Morgan.

Children:

i Anne; bapt. in Amsterdam, Holland, 2 May 1693.
ii Jane; bapt. Amsterdam, Holland, 3 Jan. 1697; married Peter Le Grand.
iii Isaac; bapt. in Amsterdam, Holland 28 June 1699; no other record.
iv Jacques (James); bapt. in Amsterdam, Holland 15 Aug. 1700.
v Jacob; mar. Judith Woodson.
vi Susanne; mar. John Quin of Henrico County, Va.
vii John, b. in Virginia; mar. Sarah ——.
viii Abraham, Jr.; d. unmar.
+ ix Olive Judi; mar. Anthony Morgan.

---

[1] Land Book 9:679.
[2] Henrico County Records, 1706-1709, page 29.
[3] Land Book 10:123.
[4] Henrico County Records, Book, 1714-1718, page 187, in the Archives Dept. State Library of Virginia.
[5] Goochland County Records, 1744.

x John Paul (known as Paul); mar. Judith Wilmore.
xi Ann Magdalin; mar. Richard Woodson.
xii Easter (Esther) Mary; mar. Alexander Cunningham.

In Baird's *The Revocation 1686*, he gives the following interesting account of the escape of SUSANNE ROCHET into Holland.[1]

"From Sedan, France also came Susanne Rochet, who afterwards married one of the French refugees and came to Virginia. Susanne was the youngest of three daughters, the eldest of whom was sixteen years of age at the time of the Revocation 1681-1686. Their home was repeatedly visited by the priests, who questioned the children, seeking to find some occasion for sending them to a Roman Catholic school.

At length, their father determined, if possible, to send the eldest daughter out of the Kingdom; and accordingly put her under the care of a niece, who with her infant child, was about to set out for the nearest sea-port, hoping to escape into Holland. On the journey, while crossing a small stream, the mother stumbled on some rocks. The child cried out. A party of soldiers were stationed at a mill near by, and roused by the sound came forth, captured the women and took them to prison. Her father was finally allowed to bring his daughter home.

The second attempt to escape was more fortunate and he succeeded in sending his two eldest daughters to Amsterdam.

The youngest, SUSANNE, was afterwards forwarded to her sisters; concealed in a hogshead, and committed to a friendly sea-captain. The family remained in Holland until after the marriage of the eldest daughter, who removed to the West Indies. Susanne Rochet became the wife of Abraham Michaux, a Huguenot who ultimately settled in Virginia."[2]

IV. OLIVE JUDI MICHAUX, the ninth child, was born in Virginia. She married ANTHONY MORGAN, an inventory of whose estate was ordered by the Cumberland Court 25 July 1763.[3]

Children:

i Elizabeth; mar. John Minter and moved to Chatham County, North Carolina.

\+ ii AGNES; mar. 23 June 1755, Benjamin Clopton, son of Walter Clopton of New Kent County, Va., and his wife Mary Jarratt. See Clopton Family.

---

[1] Baird's *Huguenot Emigration to America*, Vol. II, Chapter VIII, page 108. *The Revocation of 1686*.
[2] French Huguenot Church, Amsterdam, Holland, Marriage Bonds.
[3] Cumberland County, Virginia, Marriage Bonds.

Chapter VIII

WILLS AND DOCUMENTS

Will of Robert Clopton, 1783

In the Name of God, Amen, I Robert Clopton of Cumberland County, being sick and weak, but sound and perfect mind and memory thanks to Almighty God for the same, do make and ordain this to be my last will and Testament in manner and form following, to wit: Item:

My will and desire is that all the rest of my land lying and belonging in the counties of Prince Edward, Albemarle, and Amherst, be equally divided between my brothers John Clopton, George Clopton, and my two sisters Anne Lane Meredith and Sarah Clopton to them and their heirs forever.

Item: I give my loving mother her choice of my two horses during her natural life and at her death one to my sister Anne and the other to my sister Sarah, my sister Anne to have her choice, and all the residue of my estate, be it what kind and quality so ever, I give to be equally divided between my three brothers, John, George, Reuben and my two sisters Anne and Sarah to them and theirs heirs forever, and lastly I nominate and appoint my loving brothers George Clopton and Reuben Clopton my whole and sole Executors of this my last will and Testament.

In witness thereof I have set my hand and affixed my seal this 17th. Day of April 1783.

Robert Clopton (L.S.)

In the presence of John Brown, Nicholas Peay, Mary Parish, William Clopton, Jr.

At a Court held for Cumberland County, 22 day of April 1793, this last will and Testament of Robert Clopton, deceased, was exhibited in Court and proved by William Clopton, Sr., and John Brown, two of the witnesses therto and ordered to be recorded.

At a Court held for Cumberland County, the 24th. day of June 1793, on motion of Reuben Clopton one of the Executors named in the above certificate is granted him for obtaining protest thereof in due from whereupon he with his securities entered into bond, conditions according to the law.

Test. A. Sandefur D.C.
A copy atteste A. Sandefur, D.C.

Will of Agnes Clopton, 1809[1]

In the name of God Amen, I Agnes Clopton of the County of Goochland do make this my last will and testament revoking all former wills. I in the first place give my soul to God who gave it to me and my body to the dust where it shall remain until it shall experience a glorious resurrection.
I desire that my just debts be paid by my executors hereafter mentioned.

I give to my son Benjamin one walnut desk to him and his heirs forever.

I give to my granddaughter Lucy Perkins, daughter of William Perkins one feather bed and furniture to her and her heirs forever.

I give to my granddaughter Susanna Ligon all the residue of my estate to wit:

All my stock of horses, cattle, hogs, sheep, all my corn, fodder and provisions of every kind, all my plantation utensils of every description, all my household furniture of every description, all my kitchen furniture of every kind, all my crop on hand and everything of which I die possessed and which I have a right to bequeath to her and her heirs and assignees forever. I give unto my son Anthony Clopton ten dollars, which sum of ten dollars is to be paid out of the ten pounds rent which is given for my land and negroes.

I constitute and appoint my friends Josiah Leake and Richard Ligon executors of this my last will, in testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this second day of January 1808.

Agnes Clopton (seal)

Signed and sealed in the presence of James Carter and Jesse Clements.

At a monthly Superior Court held for Goochland County at the Court house on Monday the 11th(?) October 1809, this writing was presented in Court and proven by the oaths of James Carter and Jesse Clements to be the last will and testament of Agnes Clopton deceased and ordered to be recorded. Then Josiah Leake, one of the executors herein named appeared in Court and formally and solemnly renounced all right as an executor under this will and refused to qualify as such.

Teste, William Miller

On the eighteenth Day of December 1809 Richard Ligon made bond as executor.

---

[1] Goochland Co., Va., Deed and Will Book 20, page 416.

Will of George Foote, 1857

(Original Will)

George Foote's will in his own hand writing made in view of coming disaster:

My health is very bad, I have not seen a well day in one month, and although I have suffered excruciating pain I have seldom complained for the reason that it makes my wife miserable to see me sick, and on her account I have suffered without complaining.

It would be useless for me to attempt a distribution of what effects I have because I have little to distribute. The Lot No.(388) on which I live belongs to my wife—I gave it to her by deed before we were married without any knowledge on her part. The adjoining Lots which complete the whole four lots, to wit:

Nos. 398 - 400 and 401 are exempt from execution and belong to my wife and children, the humane laws of the proud State of Mississippi protect my family in all the household and Kitchen furniture that I leave behind me. The slave Becky and her three children belonged to my wife, she having brought the woman into the coverture. I own an old Negro man by the name of Billy or as we call him "Uncle Billy"—he can't in the course of nature survive me long, but must according to the decrees of Heaven soon follow his master to that bourne from whence no Traveller returns. It is my wish that he remain with my family—that is if he will curb his temper and treat his Mistress with proper decorum, of which she is to be the judge. If he does not he must be sold, as I suppose he will be any how to pay my debts. I have several little articles that I wish a few of my friends to have as Keep-sakes viz:

I want Col. F. Lebauve to have my Hickory Chair and the copy of the Tennessee Convention of 1834; I give to R. R. West my hickory walking cane, marked J.B.B., to George Foote; I give to Dr. J. G. Hall all my Razors and shaving utensils; My Book at the office called the Roosters Book I give to my young friend J. R. Chalmers, also the farewell address of Andrew Jackson to the people of the United States now in my office.

My Dirk with a silver case belonged to my venerated and deceased Father. I give that to my brother Leven P. Foote. The other Dirk in my possession was given me by my esteemed brother-in-law George O. Ragland, I give that to his younger son Foote Ragland.

I give my Derringer Pistol in my office to my friend Thomas S. Tate and only regret that I have nothing of more value to leave him. I give Mr. R. R. West all the blank deeds in my office and my gold pen. Its my wish and desire that my friend R. R. West take charge of all my affairs and effects and administer on my estate, little though it be, without giving bond or security as the laws of the country require.

He knows more about my business than any one else, and I can safely rely upon him to do what is right and proper between my family and my creditors and this is my will. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the 29th. day of August 1857.

(Signed) George Foote

Codicil

Monday March 22nd. 1858.

Since the foregiving was written two of the parties mentioned therein have gone to their long homes, and oh! God how long will it be before I will be called on to follow. Truly has it been said that "in the midst of life we are in death," but "Blessed are the true in heart for they shall see God."

George Foote

(Desoto County, Miss. Will Book, J)

Will of George Heard, 1820

In the Name of God, Amen, etc. This twenty ninth day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixteen, and in the fortieth and forty first year of American Independence, I, George Heard, of the County of Edgefield and State aforesaid being in perfect mind and memory, calling to mind the mortality of body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, I do make and ordain this my last will and testament in the manner and form following—that is to say, I give my soul unto the hand of God that gave it and my body to Earth to be decently buried in a christian like manner, nothing doubting, but at the general resurrection, I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God, and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life, I give and bequeath in the manner and form following—viz: It is my will that all my lawful debts be paid.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my loving wife, Elizabeth Heard, all the property that I am entitled to by marriage with her, both real and personal to her and to her heirs forever.

Item: I give and bequeath to my son, George Jared Heard, the third part of the tract of land I bought from Mesr. Gross and Shotwell which contains three hundred and twenty three acres, one negro man named Charly, one feather bed and furniture, all my Smith tools, both black and silver smith tools. It is my will and desire that George Jared Heard, pay to my son, Thomas Heard two hundred dollars in money out of his portion in five years from the above date.

Item: I give and bequeath to my son, Abner Heard, one-third of the above mentioned tract of land, one negro boy called Jim, one feather bed and furniture. It is my will and desire that Abner Heard should pay to Marshal Heard (son of Thomas Heard) one hundred dollars at the time the above Marshal arrives at twenty years of age and if he should not be living, to pay it to his father.

Item: I give and bequeath to my son, Robert Wilson Heard, one-third of the above tract of land, one negro boy called Frank, one bed and furniture.

Item: I give and bequeath to my son, Edmund Heard, one negro boy called David; also another boy called Ned, one feather bed and furniture.

Item: I will and bequeath to my daughter, Betsey Ann Heard, one negro woman, called Suckey; also her youngest child called Tillie and one feather bed and furniture.

It is my desire and will all stock and household furniture all to be held together till Edmond is of age for the use of raising the family.

It is my will that all the negroes is kept together till the land is paid for and at the time the land is to be divided; that it is to be as equally divided as possible and valued and then drawn for by ballots.

It is my will that all my debts and funeral expenses be paid out of the property that I possessed of before I married Elizabeth Goode.

Lastly: I nominate and appoint my beloved wife, Elizabeth Heard, Executrix; also I nominate Samuel Perrin of Abbeville County and my son, George Jared Heard, of the same County my Executors of this my last will and testament, disannuling and making void and null all other instruments of writing heretofore by me made and pronouncing this to be my last will and testament signed the day and date above written.

It is my request that my young children with my son Thomas' child Marshal, has sufficient English learning out of the produce of the plantation, that is, to read, write and cipher as far as the rule of three.

If my daughter, Betsey, should marry before the time the negros is to be parted, I wish her to have the best one of Edmund's boys, with her own little girl till the four years is expired, at which time I wish her to be in possession of her own.

(Signed) George Heard his hand and (Seal)

In presence of us—
James Matthews,
William Hargrove.

Proved by the oath of James Matthews the 11th of December, 1820, same time qualified George J. Heard Executor to the within.

M. Simkins, O.E.D.

(Will Book C. pages 51-52, Edgefield Co., S. C.)

John Hoggatt's Will, 1824

In the Name of God Amen. I John Hoggatt of the county of Davidson and State of Tennessee being weak in body but of Sound and perfect mind and Memory. Blessed be Almighty God for the same do make Publish this my last Will and Testament in the manner and form following, that is to say, first after all my Just Debts are paid I give and bequath unto my beloved wife Dianna Hoggatt at my death my large Gray mare and Coult

and my paceing Bay Horse. I also give unto my wife Dianna all my Household and Kitchen Furniture of any kind what ever to keep and Dispose of as she may think proper.

Secondly, I give and Bequath unto my Daughter Rhoda Clopton in addition to what I have previously Given her, thirty Seven Acres of Land lying in Franklin County, Tennessee at the mouth of Cove Spring Creek, Also Ten Acres of Land lying in Lincoln county, Tennessee near a Tract known by the Name of Canbull Tract said Ten Acres was bought of Jos. Riley, also a Small part of my Thousand Acre Tract in Lincoln county on Elk River the Number of Acres not known the part given and alluded to is the North East Corner Separated from the main Tract by Elk River and lies near Mr Reaves. I also give to my Daughter Rhoda Clopton two Bonds on William P. Anderson one binding him to make a Warranty Deed to one hundred and Sixty-five Acres near my Thousand Acre Tract dated 22 November 1820 the Other Seven hundred and fifty eight dollars four cents to be paid in Land in Lincoln County dated 20th. February 1821. I also give to my Daughter Rhoda Clopton two Negro Slaves viz—John a Negro man and George a Small Boy the boy to be delivered at any time after my descease, and John to be delivered in Six months after my desceasc.

Thirdly, I give and Bequath to my oldest son Abraham S. Hoggatt (in addition to what I have previously given him) Seven Negro Slaves Viz: Peter, Wyalt, Green, Grace, Malinda, Precella and Randolph.

Fourthly, I give and Bequath to my Second Son James W. Hoggatt (in addition to what I have previously given him) a Negro Boy named Ben.

Fifthly, I give and Bequath to my Youngest Son John H. Hoggatt (in addition to what I have previosuly given him) six Negro Slaves, viz, Abraham, Mathilda, Daniel, Surry, Polly and Martin.

Sixthly, I give and Bequath unto my wife's three Nephews George Sandifer, John B. Sandifer and Abraham Sandifer two hundred acres of Land lying in Franklin County, Tennessee on the waters of Rock Creek which Land (may at the request of George Sandifer at the time he becomes of age) be Sold and one third of the money given to the said George and the remaining part retained to be Equally Divided Between John B. and Abraham.

Seventhly, I give and Bequath unto my wife's two neices Ann Jane Sandifer and Mary Ann Sandifer each a Small Negro Girl to be selected by my Executors and given them when they Shall become of age or get married.

The remaining part of my Thousand Acre Tract of Land lying in Lincoln county Tennessee supposed to contain about Seven hundred Acres after laying of what is sold to James Forsyth and the part given to my Daughter Rhoda Clopton I give and Bequath unto my two sons Abraham S. Hoggatt and James W. Hoggatt to be Equally Divided Between them—all my Negroes I have remaining at my death, also as many Horses Cattle Hoggs and Sheep as my Executors may think necessary to Supply the Farm Also Farming Tools for the hands.

I give and Bequath unto my wife Dianna Hoggatt as Long as she lives

or remains a Widow (a Life Estate being Sacred to her my wife) To the Land whereon I now live in a Deed of Gift given to John H. Hoggatt, at the death or marriage of my Wife Dianna. The above named property to be Divided Between my children in the manner following, viz, My Daughter Rhoda Clopton shall be entitled to two Negroes each worth the Sum of three hundred and fifty dollars which I consider making her Portion of my Estate a Just one. The remainder of my Negroes and Other property shall be equally Divided between my three sons Abraham S. Hoggatt, James W. Hoggatt and John H. Hoggatt.

Lastly, all the Remaining Portion of my Estate Goods Chattles and Appurtainces of Every kind whatsoever not otherwise desposed of or previously mentioned in this Will I leave and will to be Sold and the profits arising therefrom, Together with all monies Claims and Accounts due me I give to be Equally Divided Between my wife Dianna and my three sons Abraham S., James W. and John H and I hereby Appoint Abraham S. Hoggatt, James W. Hoggatt and John H. Hoggatt Executors to this my Last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I hereunto set my hand and Seal the Twenty Second day of July in the year of our Lord one Thousand Eight hundred and Twenty four.

Signed sealed and delivered by the above named John Hoggatt to be his Last Will and Testament in the presence of us who have hereunto subscribed our Names as Witnesses in the presence of the Testator.

(Signed) Thos Harding — John Hoggatt (Seal)
William McMurray
John C. Hall

State of Tennessee Davidson County, Court October Sessions 1824.

A Paper Writing purporting to be the Last Will and Testament of John Hoggatt deceased was produced in open Court for Probate and Proved thus. Thomas Harding William McMurry and John C. Hall being duly sworn say they became subscribing witnesses to the said paper Writing in the Presence of the Testator and at his Request and in the presence of Each other and that they believe said Testator was of Sound and Disposing mind at the Time of Executing said paper Writing. It is therefore ordered that said Paper Writing be Admitted to record as such Will of John Hoggatt, deceased. Whereupon John H. Hoggatt one of the Executors named in said Will in Open Court renounces Acting as Such, and James W. Hoggatt another executor named in the said Will came into Court and gave Bond of twenty-five Thousand dollars with John W. Jones and Leonard Keeling his Secureties for the faithful Discharge of the Trust Reposed in him and Qualified According to Law Ordered that he have Letters Testamentary Granted to him. Recorded 16 Dec. 1824.

Test. Nathan Ewing
Clerk of said Court.

(Nashville, Davidson Co., Tenn., Will Book No. 8, pages 381-383)

Will of Thomas Kearney, 1764

In the Name of God Amen, this sixteenth Day of August One thousand seven hundred and sixty four, I Thomas Kearney of Halifax County in the provience of North Carolina, being sick and low in Body but in perfect Mind and Memory Thanks be to God for ye same and calling to Mind the Mortality of my Body and knowing it is appointed for all Men once to die, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testamony is to say principaly and first of all, I command my Soul to the Almighty God who gave it and my Body to the Earth to be buried in a Christian like Manner at the Direction of my executors hereafter named and as . . . Such was . . . Estate as it hasth pleased God, to bless Me with, I give devise or dispose of all my Manor in form following, y^e is to say: First I give and bequeathe to my loving Wife Sarah Kearney three Negros that is Shapper, Dutch Jo and Semmer, as also ten Cows, Sows, two of the old work Horses and half of my household Furniture, Secondly I give and bequeathe my loving son Edmund Kearney four Negro Fellows, named Sufis, Cato, ... and Lewis which He has now in his possession as also two Negro Girls named . . . and Hester, to him and his asignes, thirdly I give and bequeathe to my loving son Philip Kearney, the plantation whereon I now live with all the Lands adjoining same to me belonging in fee simple to him and his heirs forever, ensueing the .. .. .. of the Manor plantation with the lands adjoining it on the North Side Brown Dam Swamp and east side ye Mill Swamp, to my wife Sarah Kearney during her natural Life. I also give to my aforesaid Son Philip Kearney, Six Negroes Viz: Jack Brutus Kingiale, . . . Cyrus, Anakie, that is now on his Quarter and in his possession as all the Negroes at the home plantation that is not already bequeathed to my said son Philip his Heirs and Asignes. I also give and bequeathe to my said son Philip Kearney his Heirs and Asignes, all my stock of Cattle, Horses, Hogs etc and one-half of all my household Goods, after my just Debts are paid. I also give and bequeathe to my son Philip Kearney all the Residue of my estate be it real or personal in whatsoever Kind it may hereafter be found to him and his heirs forever and I do by those presents appoint my son Philip Kearney to be Sole Executor of this my last will and Testament. I do hereby revoke and make void all and every Will or Wills by me formerly made, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament in Witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal this Day in Year before written.

Thomas Kearney.

Signed, Sealed and Ordained, by this Thomas Kearney as his last Will and Testament in the presence of the Subscribers that is to say: Jas. Jn° Williams; John Hamilton; James Kilpatrick; Archibald Hamilton.

Halifax County, N.C. 1764[1]

Test

Jos. Montford. Cl.

Will of Francis Asbury Lane, 1852

State of Mississippi
Desoto County.

In the Name of God, Amen. I, F. A. Lane up the state and county aforesaid to make and publish this my last will and Testament hereby revoking and making void all former wills by me at any time heretofore made. To wit:

First: I direct that all of my debts be paid as soon after my decease, as possible.

Second: I do will my beloved wife Virginia S. all of my real and personal estate for her sole use during her widowhood and if she should marry then, all my real and personal estate, to be divided in three equal parts, one third to my wife Virginia S., one third to my daughter Virginia Schellene and one third to my son Anthony Clopton, to be well guarded for them until they arrive at age.

Thirdly: I do make and appoint my brother Fletcher Lane and George W. Gray Executors of this my last will and testament.

Witness my hand and seal this 28th Day of December A.D. 1850

(Signed) F. A. Lane. (Seal).

Witnesses:
Robert Miller,
Jos. F. Forrest.

Codicil

In the Name of God, Amen.

I further desire and request in case of extreme misfortune that my beloved wife Virginia Susanne Lane nor myself should ever return, then it is my request that Agnes W. M. Moncrief shall take charge of bringing up and educating my children Virginia Schellene and Anthony Clopton Lane and that my farm be conducted with every thing upon it just as if I were living by the said Agnes W. M. Moncrief and that she live at my residence upon the same terms as she has done during my life time.

Witness my hand and seal this 7th. day of February 1851.

F. A. Lane

Witness: R. A. Kirkland.
Probate 5 January 1852. George Foote, Clerk

Will of Abraham Michaux, 1717

In the Name of God, Amen. I, Abraham Michaux, being born in the City of Cedent in France, 1672, now of Virginia, in the County of Henrico, being in a very sick and weak condition, but of sound and perfect mind and memory, praise to Almighty God, do ordain this my last Will and Testament, in manner and form as follows:

That is to say:

First and principally, I commend my Soule into the hands of Almighty God, hoping through the merits, death and passion of my Saviour Jesus

Christ, to have full and free pardon and forgiveness of all my sins and to inherit Everlasting Life, and my body I commend to the Earth, to be decently buried at the discretion of my Executors hereafter named, and as the disposition of such temporal Estate, as it hath pleased Almighty God to bestow upon me, I give and dispose thereof as followeth:

First: I will that all my debts and funeral charges be discharged.

Item: I give unto my son Jacob Michaux, 200 acres of the tract of land I now live on, to be laid off at the upper end thereof, to have and to hold, to him and to his heirs forever.

Item: I give to my son John Michaux, 100 acres of the same tract of land joining Jacob, to have and to hold, to him and his heirs forever.

Item: I give to my son Abraham Michaux, 100 acres of the aforesaid tract of land, joining next to John, to have and to hold, to him and to his heirs forever.

Item: I give to my loving wife Susanne, the plantation on which I now live with 100 acres of land during her natural life, and then return to my son John Paul Michaux, to have and to hold and to him and to his heirs forever.

Item: I give to my three oldest Daughters, Anne, Jane Magdalin, and Susanne, 300 acres of the aforesaid land to be laid off at the lower end equally divided between them, to have and to hold, to them and to their heirs forever.

Item: I give to my Daughter Olive Judi, the remaining part of the aforesaid Plantation, to have and to hold and to her heirs forever.

Item: I give to my loving wife Susanne, my land and plantation at Mamakin Town containing two hundred thirty-three acres, with all appertenances thereunto belonging, during her natural life, with privilege to make sale of the same, to purchase slaves, the which after her decease, is to return to my three youngest Daughters, Elizabeth, Anne Magdalin and Easter Mary, to them and their heirs forever.

All the residue of my personal estate, goods, and chattles whatsoever I do give and bequeath to my loving wife Susanne, whom with my son Jacob I appoint full and sole Executrix and Executor of this my last Will and Testament, and I leave my Executors in full power to sell the above said plantation at Manakin Town and make undoubted rite in fee, as witness my hand and seal this 13th. day of May 1717.

(Signed) Abr. Michaux. (Seal)

Witnesses:

John Atkinfon, Stephen Hughes, Bartholomew Cox (his mark)

Test. William Randolph, Cl. Cur. Com. Hen.

Proved 5 Aug. 1717, Henrico Co., Va.

Will of Susanne (Rochet) Michaux, 1744

In the name of God, Amen. I, Susanne Michaux, do make and ordain this to be my last Will and Testament in the manner and form, as followth:

Imprimis:

I will that all of my just debts be paid by my Executor hereinafter mentioned.

Item: I give to my loving son, John Paul Michaux, the plantation whereon I now live, bequeathed to me by my deceased husband, Abraham Michaux, containing one hundred acres same to him and his heirs forever.

Item: I give to my said son, John Paul Michaux all the rest of my estate real and personal, of what nature or kind whatsoever.

Lastly, I constitute and appoint my loving son, John Paul Michaux, whole and sole Executor of my last Will and Testament, and that it is my desire, that my estate shall not be appraised.

In witness whereof, I have hereinto set my hand and seal this 22nd day of March 1740.

(Signed) Susanne Michaux (seal)

The word *John* in the fifth line and the same word in the seventh was interlined before signed.

Sealed and signed in the presence of us: John Flournoy, Wade Netherland, Anthony Morgan.

At the Court held for Goochland County, Va., 17 Dec. 1744, this will was approved by the oaths of John Flournoy and Wade Netherland and solemn affirmation of Anthony Morgan (a Quaker) and was ordered to be recorded.

P. G. Miller, Dept. Clerk, Goochland Co. Court

Proved 17 Dec. 1744
Goochland Co., Va.

Will of Ann Minor, 1831

In the name of God Amen. I, Ann Ann Minor, of the County of Orange and State of Virginia, being of sound mind, revoking former wills by me made, do make, constitute & declare this to be my last Will & Testament. Firstly I give & bequeath to my daughters Sarah Elizabeth Anderson, & Sarah Gilmer, my carriage & horses, & James H. Ellis's bond to me, dated the 9th of June 1817, for the sum of six hundred dollars, both of which I desire may be equally divided between them. I also give to my daughter Sarah Elizabeth Anderson my Negro boy Nelson, & his Brother Moses to my daughter Sarah Gilmer to dispose of as they may think proper. The said negroes Moses & Nelson are the children of Betty bequeathed to me for life, and at my death to be divided with the others given to me for life among my children: and as I have purchased the interest of said Negroes of Charles M. Meriwether, who is the sole heir of my late daughter Ann Meriwether, I wish my said daughters Sarah E. Anderson & Sarah Gilmer to have Moses & Nelson.

Secondly I give and bequeath to my granddaughter Lucy Ann Gilmer my curtain bedstead and the bed & furniture thereunto belonging.

Thirdly I give & bequeath to my Granddaughter Ann M. Scales my mahogany tea table.

Fourthly I give & bequeath to my daughter Sarah Gilmer my mahogany bureau, my gold watch & traveling trunk.

Fifthly I give & bequeath to my Daughter Sarah Elizabeth Anderson my portrait painting likeness of my brother William, with the request that she will leave it to her son Overton C. Anderson.

Sixthly, I do not think proper, & therefore I have not given & do not mean to give my Grandson Charles M. Meriwether any part or portion of my property or estate, not because of the want of natural affection for him or his deceased Mother, but because I think he has been suitably provided for by my husband, his late Grandfather.

Lastly I do hereby constitute my son in law Dr. John Gilmer, and my Grandson Overton C. Anderson, Executors of this my last will & Testament, and I do request and direct that they may not be held to give security as such. In testimony whereof I hereunto set my hand and affix my seal this 15th day of October 1830.

Ann Minor (L.S.)

I have never charged anything for the free use of my Plantation or the utensils belonging thereto, carts waggons, horses, oxen &c. with all the stock of every description which has been enjoyed by my son during his life, and his family since, for which reason I have bequeathed more to my daughters of my own property than to them. I know I have a right to charge rent, but it has never been my intention to do so, but if there should be any Accounts brought forward, against my estate, it is my Will & desire that they may be settled out of the rents so far as will satisfy them. I give & bequeathe all my other property and estate of every description not herein disposed of to be divided equally between my daughters Sarah Elizabeth Anderson, and Sarah Gilmer, and the children of my deceased son Dabney Minor, that is one third to each of my said daughters, & the remaining third to the children of my said son, to them & their heirs forever—and I do hereby declare it to be my intent & meaning that whatever estate & property I have heretofore given, or may hereafter give and deliver to my said children or Grandchildren not herein named is not to be taken into account in the division herein to be made of my property and estate.

Ann Minor, November 1st 1830

I, Ann Minor now of sound mind do make the following codicil to my Will, that is to say I give and bequeathe to the Trustees of the Episcopal Theological Seminary at Alexandria the sum of Five hundred dollars for the purposes of said Seminary—Witness my hand & seal this 22nd day of February 1831.

Ann Minor

At a monthly court held for the County of Orange at the Court House Monday 25th of April 1831 this writing purporting to be the last Will & Testament of Ann Minor deceased with a codicil thereto annexed was

offered for Probate by Overton C. Anderson, an Executor therein named, and there being no subscribing witnesses thereto, Fountain Meriwether & Benjamin Coleman were sworn & severally deposed that they are well acquainted with the handwriting of the said Ann Minor and verily believe that the said writing and Codicil and the name thereto subscribed were wholly written by the said Ann Minor.

Whereupon the said writing and Codicil were established and ordered to be recorded as the last Will & Testament of the said Ann Minor deceased on the motion of the said Overton C. Anderson who made Oath thereto according to Law and entered into & acknowledged a Bond without security, the Will directing that none should be required in the penalty of ten thousand dollars conditioned as the law directs. Certificate was granted him for obtaining a Probate thereof in due form. Teste: Reynolds Chapman

C.C.

Will of William Perrin, 1783

In the Name of God Amen I William Perrin of South Carolina in the District of Ninety Six being Sick and weak but perfect in Mind and memory do constitute and appoint this last will and Testament in Manner and form following to wit–That my funeral Expenses and just debts be paid first.

Item. I give and bequeath to my eldest son Abner all the land I possess in the east side of Hardlabour Creek above the Mile Branch taking the Branch for the line except fifty acres that lie on the New Road and also one Negro Man named Isaac when he shall come to the age of Twenty one Years and one feather bed to him his heirs and assigned for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son Samuel all the land I possess on the east of Hardlabour Creek below the mile Branch also one negro boy named Harry also one feather bed when he comes to the age of twenty one years or marries to him his heirs and assigns for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son William all the land I possess on the west side of Hardlabour Creek also one negro girl named Lucy and also one feather bed when he comes to the age of twenty one years to him his heirs and assigns for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son George Henry fifty five acres of land lying on the New Road and two young negroes named Joe and Ned also one feather bed when he comes to the age of twenty one years to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Cassandra one negro boy named Roberson also one feather bed to her, her heirs and assigns for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Betty five shillings to her, her heirs and assigns for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Mary one negro girl named Sarah also one feather bed to her and her heirs and assigns for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Rebecca five shillings sterling to her, her heirs and assigns for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Margaret one negro boy

named Charles also one feather bed and side saddle to her, her heirs and assigns for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Salley one negro girl named Amea also one feather bed and side saddle to her and her heirs and assigns for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Edna one negro girl named Suckey also one feather bed and side saddle to her, her heirs and assigns for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Martha one negro or sixty pound sterling also one feather bed and side saddle to her, her heirs and assigns for ever.

Item. It is my will and desire that the estate may be kept together except the legacies given to those children that are already come of age and that the expense of my childrens schooling and living come out of the estate and the profits there of and at the experation of two years may be allotted of and sold such part of the hold goods and Stock as my Executors shall think proper, to be equally divided amongst all my children the remaining part of my household goods negroes and stock to continue on the plantation where I now live to, to work it for those children that live single and chose to continue on it as long as my Executors shall think proper not exceeding eight years.

Item. It is my desire that if any of my children die before they are of age or possessed of their estate the lagacies to be equally divided amongst all my children then alive it is also my desire that if any of the negroes given in the lagacies should die before the Child is possessed of it the value there of to be paid to the loosing child out of the said estate. And when my Executors shall think proper to dispose the remaining part of my negroes the money from thence arising to be equally divided amongst all my daughters then living and the remaining part of my other estate to be equally divided amongst all my children then living.

And lastly I do constitute nominate and appoint Richard Tutt and my son Abner Executors of this my last will and testament hereby revoking all other Wills heretofore made by me, I do order that my estate be not appraised in Testamony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this twenty first day of September One Thousand Seven hundred and Eighty Three.

Signed, sealed published and declared by the Testator to be his Will and Testament.

William Perrin (Seal)

In Presence of us: James Harrison, Johann Christoph SfLents and
his
Thomas x Littleton.
mark

Recorded Oct. 1787, Will Book "A," page 1
R. Tutt C. D. C.
Box 44 Package 1829

CLOPTUNNE OF WICKHAMBROOK, COUNTY SUFFOLK

WILLIAM DE CLOPTUNNE of Clopton Hall in Wickhambrook. *Blois.* Vixit, temp. Hen. I. *D'Ewes, Harl. MS. 639.*

A

SIR WALTER DE CLOPTUNNE. *Harl. MS. 1560.* Vixit, temp. Stephen and Hen. II. *D'Ewes.*

SIR WILLIAM DE CLOPTUNNE, temp. Richard I., King John and early part of Hen. III. *D'Ewes.*

B

WALTER DE CLOPTONE, temp. Richard I.

SIR WILLIAM DE CLOPTONE of Wickhambrook, anno. 22 Edw. I. Described in various deeds, *Harl. MS. 380,* as father of Walter de Cloptone.

C

ALICE, youngest dau. and co-h. of Warin FitzHugh. Bur. Chipley Priory. *D'Ewes. Harl. MS. 380.* 1st wife

WALTER DE CLOPTONE of Wickhambrook dead 19 Edw. II. Bur. Chipley Priory.

ANWETT, widow, dau. and heiress of —— Weyland. 2nd wife

JOHN

D

MARY, dau. of Wm. Cockerell. 2nd wife

SIR WILLIAM DE CLOPTONE of Wickhambrook, Knt., Lord of Toppesfield Manor and Newenham Hall in Ashdon, Co. Essex. Will prov. 1377.

AMITIA, dau. Sir Thos. de Gray. 1st wife

JOAN, mar. Thos. Erpingham, Knt.

a dau. mar. —— Walcot.

E

THOMAS d.s.p.

SIR WM. DE CLOPTONE sold Hawstead Manor 8 Hen. III.

SIR WALTER DE CLOPTONE 2nd son, of Toppesfield Manor in Hadleigh. Will 5 May 1413.

ELIZABETH, probably dau. Sir John Peecot.

JOHN, 3rd son. d.s.p.

ALICE, dau. and coh. mar. Thomas Bendish of Steeple Bumsted, Esq.

ELIZABETH, dau. and co-h. mar. John Badwell.

A

A daughter ux. —— Gerbridge.
Harl. MS. 1560.

B

Richard De Cloptounne.
D'Ewes.

C

- Adam, a priest.
- Clement, sold lands in Coulynge to John Shardelow, 16 Edw. II.
- William d.s.p.
- Hugo
- Robert

D

—— 1st wife Bur. Chipley Priory. ═══ Sir Thomas De Cloptone of Kentwell Hall in Co. Suff., Knt., died 1383. Bur. Chipley Priory. 2nd son ═══ Katherine, dau. and h. of Wm. Mylde of Clare in Suff., who brought Kentwell Hall to her husband. Died 4 Hen. IV. ═══ Sir William de Tendringe, Knt., of Stoke Neyland, Co. Suff. 2nd husband

E

Edmund De Cloptone of Newenham Hall in Ashdon. Died 1389. ═══ Blanche Fitz-Eustice, living 7 Hen. IV.

Wm. De Cloptone, s. and h. passes Newenham Hall in Ashdon to Sir John Howard, Sir Walter de Cloptone, Wm. son of Thomas de Cloptone, &c. 13 Hen. IV. Ob.s.p.

Alice, de Tendringe, sole dau. and h. Mar. Sir John Howard, and was grandmother of John Howard, 1st Duke of Norfolk. Died 1426, bur. Stoke Neyland Church.

Margery, dau. of Sir Roger Drury of Rougham, Knt. 1st wife ═══ William De Cloptone of Kentwell Died 1446. Inherited Kentwell Hall from his mother, 1404. ═══ Margery, dau. of Elias Francys, Esq. Died 1424. Bur. Melford Church.

Cloptone of Kentwell
(page 254)

CLOPTONE OF KENTWELL, COUNTY SUFFOLK

MARGERY, dau. Elias Francys of Norfolk, Esq. Died 12 June 1424. 2nd wife — WILLIAM DE CLOPTONE of Kentwell s. and h. Died Aug. 1446, bur. Melford Church. Inherited Kentwell Hall from his mother 1404. — MARGERY, dau. of Sir Roger Drury of Rougham, Co. Suff. 1st wife

A

ELIZABETH, mar. Robt. Cavendish, Sargeant-at-Law.

JOHN CLOPTON of Kentwell, Esq. Will P.C.C. 17 Horne, prov. 1497 Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk 30 Hen. VI. Tomb Melford Church. — ALICE, dau. of Robert D'Arcy of Malden, Essex.

B

JOAN, dau. of Wm. Marrow, Alderman of London. 1st wife — SIR WILLIAM CLOPTON of Kentwell, Knt., s. and h. Died 30 Feb. 1530, aged 80 years. Bur. Melford Church. — THOMASINE, dau. of Sir Thos. Knyvet of Great Stanwey. 3rd wife — KATHERINE, dau. of —— Hopton. Bur. Melford Church. 2nd wife

CLOPTON OF GROTON page 256

C

JOHN CLOPTON of Kentwell, Esq., s. and h. Will proved Nov. 1541. 1st husband — ELIZABETH, dau. and h. dau. of John Roydon of Essex, by Margaret, dau. of Thos. Knyvet, above named. — Robt. Wethersbey Gent. 2nd husband

WILLIAM CLOPTON, 2nd son, of Liston, Co. Essex; mar. ELIZABETH, sister and co-h. of Thos. Saye of Liston. Died 1537.

CLOPTON OF LISTON page 258

D

GEORGE CLOPTON of Sudbury, Gent. Died 1565. 4th son — ALICE, dau. of Sir Stephen Peacock, Lord Mayor of London. 1st wife

ANTHONY CLOPTON, 3rd son, dead 1563.

DOROTHY, mar. (1)——White

JOHN CLOPTON of Monks Eley, 2nd son — MARGARET, dau. Robt. Riece, Esq.

GEORGE CLOPTON of Sudbury. —— EDMUND CLOPTON

THOMAS CLOPTON —— WM. CLOPTON of York.

—— MARY

FRANCIS CLOPTON —— ELIZABETH

FRANCIS CLOPTON said to have had four sons: Wm., Francis, Walter and George.

RIECE CLOPTON —— ANNE

MARGARET —— KATHERINE

E

THOS. CLOPTON s. and heir, d. s. p.

WM. CLOPTON 3rd son, d.s.p.

FRANCIS 2nd son d.s.p. — AGNES, dau. of Robt. Crane of Chilton, Esq.

ELIZABETH, mar. John Smith, Gent.

ANNE, mar. Hamond Claxton.

MARGARET, mar. Edw. Stoteville.

F

ANNE, dau. of Sir Thos. Barnardiston of Clare. Died 1615. 1st wife — SIR WILLIAM CLOPTON, Knt. s. and h. Died 1618 at Horsheath, Camb. Bur. in Melford Church. — ELIZABETH, dau. Sir Giles Allington, widow of Sir Henry Pallavicini. 2nd wife

MARY, bapt. 1596.

ELIZABETH bapt. 1591, mar. Jerome Baylyffe.

G

ANNE, only dau. and h. bapt. 1612; died. — SIR SIMONDS D'EWES Bart., of Stowlangtoft.

WALTER CLOPTON —— WILLIAM CLOPTON

ISAAC CLOPTON

JOHN CLOPTON —— BERNARD CLOPTON

CECILIA D'EWES, only dau. mar. Sir Thos. Darcy. Bur. 1661, Clopton Aisle in Melford Church.

Adrian D'Ewes died 1632. —— Geerardt D'Ewes died 1632.

Clopton D'Ewes. died young.

A

- ALICE, mar. John Harleston and had a son John.
- WILLIAM CLOPTON, died 1420.
- CATHERINE, mar. John Denston, Esq.
- MARGERY
- ANNE

B

- SIR EDMUND CLOPTON 2nd son, "Knight of the Rhodes."
- EDWARD CLOPTON of Glemsford, in Suff., Will, P.C.C. 36 Bennett, proved 1510.
- ANNE, ux. Thos Rookwode, Esq.; died 12 Hen. VIII.
- DOROTHY, mar. Thos. Curson.

C

- ROBERT CLOPTON a priest. 3rd son, Inq. p.m. 21 Hen. VIII.
- ELIZABETH, ux. Sir Geoffrey Gates of Essex.
- ANNE, ux. Richard Poley of Boxstead. She died 1550.
- DOROTHY, Will, prov. Sept. 1508 naming sisters, Poley, Gates, Anne Darcy and Katherine.
- KATHERINE
- —— A Dau. mar. —— Austin.

D

- MARGARET, dau. of Thos. Jermyn of Rushbrook, Kt. 1st wife
- WILLIAM CLOPTON of Kentwell, Esq., s. and h. Bur. 19 Aug. 1562, Melford Church. Admon. P.C.C. 17 Sept. 1562, Inq.p.m. 4 Eliz.
- MARY, dau. of Geo. Perient of Digswell, Co. Herts. 2nd wife
- GRISELL, mar. Thos. West, Gent.
- ELIZABETH, mar. to —— Coleman.

E

- THOMAS CLOPTON of Kentwell, youngest son and at length heir of all his brothers, died 1596, Will, P.C.C. 39 Lewyn (1598.)
- MARY, dau. of Sir William Waldegrave, of Smallbridge, Co. Suff., Kt.
- GEORGE CLOPTON Ob.s.p. 1587.
- BRIDGETT, mar. John Stafford, Esq.

F

- MARTHA, dau. of Isaac Barrow of Spinney Abbey, Co. Camb. 2nd wife
- WALTER CLOPTON, Esq., 2nd son, Bapt., 1596. Will, P.C.C. 95 Mico, June 1666.
- ANNE, dau. of Sir Roger Thornton of Snailwell, Cambridge. 1st wife

G

- THOMAS CLOPTON
- ROGER CLOPTON, son and heir.
- DANIEL CLOPTON, 3rd son
- BENJAMIN CLOPTON, living 1636.
- WILLIAM CLOPTON, died young.
- CECILLIA

CLOPTON OF GROTON, SUFFOLK AND BOXTED, COUNTY ESSEX

JOAN, dau. of Wm. Marrow. 1st wife ↑ — SIR WILLIAM CLOPTON of Kentwell in Long Melford, Knt., Lord of the Manor of Castelyns in Groton jure uxoris. Died 1530, bur. Melford Church. — THOMASINE, dau. of Sir Thos. Knevet of Great Stanway, in Essex. 3rd wife. *See Knevet Line.* — KATHERINE, dau. of —— Hopton. 2nd wife

A

MARGARET, dau. and coh. of Sir. Richard Bozun of Lincolnshire, Knt. 1st wife — RICHARD CLOPTON of Fore Hall in Melford, to whom did descend the lands of the Knevets. Named as one of his father's executors 1530. — MARGERY, dau. of Wm. Playters of Sotterley, Co. Suffolk. 2nd wife

B

MARY, eldest dau., mar. Sir Richard Cordell. Master of the Rolls. She died 1585.

WILLIAM CLOPTON of Groton, Co. Suffolk, Esq., eldest son. Died 8 Aug. 1616, is noted in Adam Winthrop's Diary. Lord of the Manor of Castelyns, Co. Suff., and Ramsden-Bel-Hous, Co. Essex, &c. — MARGERY, dau. of Edward Waldegrave of Lawford Hall, Co. Essex, Esq., and his wife Joan Acworth.

THOMASINE, 2nd dau., mar. Thos. Aldham of Sapiston, Gent.

C

ANNE, bapt. 1580, mar. John Maydston of Boxted, Essex.

BRIDGETT, bapt. 1581 mar. John Sampson of Sampson Hall, Kersey, Gent.

WILLIAM CLOPTON of Groton, Esq. s. and h. Bapt. 1584, Will dated Nov. 1640, P.C.C. 148 Coventry, bur. 7 Nov. 1640 Groton, Suffolk. — ALICE, dau. of Edmund Doyley of Shottisham, Norfolk, Esq., and of Pond Hall in Hadleigh.

RICHARD CLOPTON, bapt. 1634.

THOMAS CLOPTON, bapt. 1636.

EDMUND CLOPTON

WALTER CLOPTON, 2nd son. Rector of Boyton, Co. Suffolk. Will 1664, leaving all to niece Amy Cutler.

ALICE, bapt. at Groton 1638.

WILLIAM CLOPTON, Esq. s. and h. aged 22 in 1640; named in father's Will; bur. 25 Apr. 1666 at Groton. — BRIDGETT, dau. of ——Bernard of Norff.

FRANCIS, mar. Jos. Alston, Co. Norff.

A dau., mar. —— Wakeman of Garboldsham, Clerk.

ELIZABETH, ux. ROBERT Cutler, of Letheringham, Co. Suff., Gent.

WILLIAM CLOPTON, was of age before 9 Aug. 1677, *Admon. Book, 1675, f. 96.*

BRIDGETT

HANNAH

A dau.

AMY Cutler, h. and executrix, 1664, to her uncle Walter Clopton.

A

- JOHN CLOPTON, 3rd son
- FRANCIS CLOPTON of Melford in Suffolk, Gent. eldest son. Will P.C.C. 33 Cheney, proved 1559. Names his nephew William Clopton, son of brother Richard Clopton heir. Ob.s.p. ═══ BRIDGETT, dau. of Robt. Crane of Chilton, Esq. 3rd wife

B

- ELIZABETH, mar. Nicholas Hobart. 4th dau.
- EMME, 5th dau., mar. Geo. Smith.
- FRANCES, mar. (1) Martin Bowes, (2) Henry Hutton, Archbishop of York. 3rd dau.
- MARY, mar. Edw. King. Clerk to Sir Wm. Cordell.
- JULIAN, mar. (1) Thos. Wye, (2) John Throgmorton of Oxfordshire.
- RICHARD CLOPTON d.s.p.
- ——
- EDWARD CLOPTON. d.s.p.

C

- WALDEGRAVE CLOPTON, 3rd son. Bapt. 1587, mar. Eliz. Wincoll.
- THOMAS CLOPTON, 4th. son. Bapt. 1593, Rector of Ramsden–Belhous.
- THOMASINE, bapt. 1582, bur. 1616, with her child. Mar. 1615 John Winthrop, Esq., of Groton, afterwards Gov. of Mass.
- MARY, bapt. 1588, mar. Geo. Jenney of London.
- MARGERY, bapt. 1590, mar. Thos. Doggett of Boxford.
- WALTER CLOPTON of Boxted, Co. Essex, 2nd son. Bapt. 30 June 1585; died 1622; mar. 21 Apr. 1612. 1st husband ═══ MARGERY MAYDSTONE dau. of Robt. Maydstone of Boxted, and Great Horkesley, Essex, Gent. ═══ Robert Crane of Great Coggeshall, Essex, Grocer. 2nd husband
  - WILLIAM CLOPTON, bapt. 19 Apr. 1613 Boxted, Essex, died Eastwood, Essex 1671. Rector of Rettendon, Co. Essex. ═══ ELIZABETH, dau. of Rev. Izaiah Sutcliffe. Admon. 1683. *See Jolye Line.*
    - WILLIAM CLOPTON *of Virginia* born 1655, County Essex, Eng., died New Kent County, Va. before 1733. Bur. St. Peter's Church, New Kent Co., Va. ═══ ANN, dau. of Robert Booth of York Co., Va. Born 1647, died 1716. Bur. St. Peter's Church, New Kent Co., Va.; widow of Thos. Dennett.
      - ROBERT CLOPTON, b. 27 Jan. 1683 York Co., Va., died 30 Dec. 1742. Eldest son.
      - WILLIAM CLOPTON 2nd son, b. in Virginia, died July 1729.
      - WALTER CLOPTON 3rd son, b. in Virginia.
      - ANN, born before 1682 in York Co., Va.
      - ELIZABETH 2nd dau., b. bef. 1682, in York Co., Va.
    - MARGARET CLOPTON mar. 24 Aug. 1677, died 1724. ═══ Henry Hammond citizen of London. Will dated 27 Aug. 1713.
      - WILLIAM Hammond of London, Gent. Died 1732.
  - WALTER CLOPTON 2nd. son. Mentioned in father's Will 1622. Living 1645.
  - MARGARET, mentioned in father's Will 1622. Living 1645.
  - Samuel Crane of Great Coggeshall, Gent. Died 1669.
- ELIZABETH, bapt. 1601, mar. Geo. Cocke of Ipswich, Merchant.

CLOPTON OF LISTON, COUNTY ESSEX

(Continued from page 254)

WILLIAM CLOPTON of Liston Hall, Co. Essex, Esq., in right of his wife; 2nd son of Sir William Clopton of Kentwell by Joan Marrow. Died 26 Oct. 28 Hen. VIII (1537). ═══ ELIZABETH, dau. and coh. of Thos. Saye of Liston Hall, Co. Essex, Esq. Inq.p.m. 12 Hen. VII. Liston was held by service of making wafers on the King's Coronation Day.

A

- WILLIAM CLOPTON, son and heir aged 28, 1537, of Liston Hall. Ob. 6 Oct. 1568. ═══ ELIZABETH, dau. of Thos. Everard of Denston, Esq.
- EDWARD CLOPTON Ob.s.p.

B

- WILLIAM CLOPTON of Liston Hall, s. and h. Died 1612. ═══ ANNE, dau. of Sir Thos. Barnardiston of Ketton, Co. Suff., by Mary, dau. of Sir Edw. Walsingham, Lieutenant of the Tower.
- ROGER CLOPTON Ob.s.p. 2nd son.

C

- WILLIAM CLOPTON of Liston Hall Esq., Will prov. 1626, P.C.C. 26 Byrd. ═══ ANNE, dau. of John Wiseman of Stisted Hall in Essex.
- MARY, m. (1) Wm. Smythe; m. (2) Geo. Wheatcroft of Eye, Suffolk.
- ANNE, m. George Parys, Esq.

D

- THOMAS CLOPTON of Liston Hall, Esq., W ll P.C.C. 17 Penn. 1669. Served the wafers at the Coronation of King Charles II. ═══ ELIZABETH, dau. and h. of Martin Sparrow of Birdbrook, Essex. Ob. 1696.
  - MARTIN CLOPTON d.s.p. 1679.
    - THOMAS CLOPTON d.s.p. 1670.
  - WALTER CLOPTON d.s.p. 1711.
    - BARNARDISTON CLOPTON d.s.p. 1681.
  - JOHN CLOPTON living 1681.
  - WISEMAN CLOPTON died Nov. 1680.
    - JANE
    - LUCY
  - FRANCES
    - MARGARET
    - MARY
    - ANNE
  - ELIZABETH, died unmar.
- WM. CLOPTON of Liston 2nd son. Will prov. 1685. d.s.p.
- JOHN CLOPTON of Little Waltham, Co. Essex Gent. ═══ FRANCES, dau. Mark Mott D. D. of Rayne, Co. Essex.
  - MARY
  - ANNE, mar. Giles Harris.

E

- WILLIAM CLOPTON of Liston Hall, Esq., eldest son, bapt. at Liston 1634. Ob. 1698. ═══ ELIZABETH, dau. of Sir Wm. Poley of Boxted, Kt. Bur. at Liston 1715.
- ELIZABETH
- MATTHEW CLOPTON bapt. 1647 of Edwardstone Hall, Suff. 1681. ═══ ———

F

G

- WILLIAM CLOPTON of Liston Hall, Esq. Living there 1705. ═══ ANNE, dau. of Edward Crispe of Bury St. Edmunds.
- POLEY CLOPTON of Liston Hall and also Bury St. Edmunds, Doctor of Physick. Served the wafers at the Coronation of George II. Died unmar. 31 Oct. 1730. Founded Almshouses at Bury. Will, P.C.C. 301 Auber, 30 Oct. 1730.

- ELIZABETH CLOPTON dau. and coheiress. ═══ Rev. Gilbert Affleck of Dalham, Co. Suffolk, mar. 22 Sept. 1746, at Rushbrook.
- HANNAH CLOPTON, dau. and coheiress. ═══ Martin Folks of Cheveley, Co. Cambridge.

A

Dorothy, dau. of Thos. Gavell, Esq. 1st wife — Francis Clopton of Kedington, Co. Suff. Ob.s.p. 2nd son — Lora, dau. of Sir Roger Wentworth. 2nd wife — Mary, dau. of Sir Edw. Walsingham. 3rd wife — Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Thos. Barnardiston. 4th wife

B

Thomas Clopton 3rd son. d.s.p.

John Clopton of Lincolnshire. 4th son

C

Francis Clopton of Liston, Gent., 2nd son. Will Arch. Sudb. Nov. 1630 prov. 21 Jan. 1640. — Anne, dau. of John Shorte of Wetheringset, Gent.; bur. Liston Chancel, 1625.

D

Wm. Clopton eldest son

Richard Clopton 2nd son — Francis Clopton Ob.s.p. 1691.

Edmond Clopton Ob.s.p. 1633. — Thomas Clopton Ob.s.p. 1645.

Anne

Margaret

Hannah Grisell, ux. Laurence Wright.

E

Wm. Clopton of St. John's Coll. Camb. A. B. 1680, M.A. 1675, Curate of Tiltey.

Tichburne Clopton

Frances, mar. Alleyn Blower.

Mercy, mar. Sir Geo. Alleyn, Bart. — Jane, d. unmar.

Anne

John Clopton of Jesus Coll., Camb. A. B. 1671.

F

G — Elizabeth, mar. 1690, Edw. Crispe of Bury St. Edmunds, Esq., d.s.p.

Richard Clopton of Coney Weston, 30 Oct. 1730.

Matthew Clopton 1711.

Elizabeth Clopton 1681.

ADDENDA

JOLYE—SUTCLIFFE NOTES

I (*Rev.*) Thomas Jolye, Rector of St. Peter's Church, Thundersley, County Essex 1569.[1] He was buried 20 April 1600 in the Church Chancel.[2] In his will[3] dated 7 Oct. 1599, proved 14 Nov. 1600, he names "Thomas Jolye my son, Clerke and Vicar of Much Wakering, County Essex," &c. Rev. Jolye married Annis —— who was buried at Thundersley,[4] 16 April 1597.

Children:

+ i *Thomas.*
  ii Ingram; bur. 23 Jan. 1572, Thundersley, Co. Essex.
  iii Joane.
  iv Susanna; bur. 29 July 1608 at Thundersley; mar. 10 Oct. 1592 Thomas Waitt, bur. 26 Aug. 1608 at Thundersley.

II (*Rev.*) Thomas Jolye, Rector of St. Peter's Church, Thundersley, County Essex. Matriculated pensioner from Christ Church, Cambridge, April 1584; Scholar 1586; B.A., 1587/8; M.A., 1591. Ordained deacon and priest (Peterborough) 14 July 1591. Probably P.C. of Ashford, Middlesex, 1592/3. Vicar of Great Wakering, County Essex, 1594; Rector of Thundersley 1609-1619. Buried in Chancel of St. Peter's Church, Thundersley, 17 April 1619.[5] He married *Joane Langley* whose will[6], dated 1 Aug. 1620, was proved Oct. 1620, the daughter of Thomas Langley and his wife Joane Bowser (who were married at St. Peter's Parish, Cornhill, London 29 March 1570[7]) a sister of John Bowser.

Children:

+ i *Elizabeth.*
  ii Mary.
  iii Anne.
  iv Thomas, son and heir.
  v John.

---

[1] *Newcourt's Reportorium*, Vol. II, page 577.
[2] St. Peter's Par. Reg., Thundersley, Co. Essex.
[3] Consistory Courts of London, Spirm 217.
[4] St. Peter's Par. Reg., Thundersley, Co. Essex.
[5] Venn's *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, Part I (Pub. 1922).
[6] Comm. London, Essex and Herts., ORIGINAL WILL, f. 200 (1619-1620).
[7] Reg. St. Peter's Par., Cornhill, London, Middlesex (1538-1660).

III Elizabeth Jolye. She was Executrix of her mother's will 1620.[1] She married first at St. Botolph's, Aldgate, 7 Aug. 1621[2] Kenelm (Kellum) Lowe of Rayleigh, County Essex, Draper; buried 11 Feb. 1627 in the Church at Rayleigh.[3] In his will[4] dated 6 Feb. 1627, proved Oct. 1627/8, he appoints his wife, Elizabeth, executrix and names his sons Kellum and Thomas Lowe. She married second at St. Peter's Church, Rayleigh, County Essex, 7 April 1629, Rev. Isaiah Sutcliffe, whose will,[5] dated 11 Oct. 1653, proved 19 June 1655, also appoints her executrix, and names his children Nathaniel, John, *Elizabeth,* and Mary Sutcliffe, also "my sonne-in-law William Clopton, Clerke, and my daughter Elizabeth, his wife," &c.

Reverend Izaiah Sutcliffe was Rector of Rettendon, County Essex, and we find this account in the Parliament Survey 1650-1655:[6]

> Rettendon—that there is within the said parish one parsonage presentative and *one Mr. Esaiah Sutcliffe* is Incumbent by order of a Committee of Parliament. The yearly value of said parsonage and Gleabe is £30. And the value of the tithes of the parish £110 per annum. That *the said Mr. Esaiah Sutcliffe is a very able and godlye Minister* and supplyeth the cure and Receives for his paines the said parsonage and tythes that the Right of Presentation was formerly in the Bishop of Elye.

Mr. Izaiah Sutcliffe was one of the signers of the following testimony: "The Testimonies of 1648 were Presbyterian manifestoes, subscribed by the Ministers of Christ within the Provience of London, 14 Dec, &c., c. 1647."

Children of Elizabeth Jolye by first marriage:

i Kenelm (Kellum) Lowe.
ii Thomas Lowe; bur. 16 Feb. 1627 at Rayleigh, Co. Essex.[7]

Children by second marriage:

iii Nathaniel Sutcliffe.
iv John.
v *Elizabeth Sutcliffe*; married Rev. William Clopton.[8]
vi Mary Sutcliffe.

See Clopton Family.

---

[1] Comm. London, Essex and Herts., ORIGINAL WILL, f. 200 (1619-1620).
[2] St. Botolph's Par., Aldgate, Bp. of London, Mar. Lic. (1611-1621).
[3] *Hist. of Rochford Hundred,* Essex, Vol. III, page 738.
[4] Archd. of Essex, ORIGINAL WILL, 1627, Oct. No. 14.
[5] P.C.C. 268 Aylett.
[6] Parl. Survey, Vol. VIII, page 196, Lambeth Place Library; also Essex Arch. Soc. new series VII, page 157, "some additions to *Newcourt's Repertorium.*"
[7] St. Peter's Par. Reg., Rayleigh, County Essex.
[8] Rev. Izaiah Sutcliffe's will, P.C.C. 268 Aylett.

Will of Thomas Jolye, 1599

Will of Thomas Jolye, Clerke, parson of the parrish church of Thundersley in county Essex. 7th October 1599.

* * * To be reverently buried where it please the Lord my God to appoynte. I give all my tenements and lands in Railigh with all the howses barnes stables, orchards gardens and appurtenances, known by the name of Lynes tenement or Parkers tenement with a meadow of two acres more or less adjoining which I purchased of one John Parker late of Raighligh deceased and I give one other Crofte of land in Raileigh contayning six acres more or less which I bought of one William Robinson late of Raileigh deceased called Combes Crofte, unto *Thomas Jollye My Sonne Clerke and Vicar of Much Wakeringe* in County Essex, to him and his heirs forever. And unto the sd. Thomas Jolly my son those three Crofts of land in Thundersley which I lately purchased of Humphrey Bridges of Raileigh Esq., sometyme parcel of a tenement in Thundersley called Parkers with three fields called Perefields and contain 12 or 14 acres more or less, on condition that my sd. son Thomas shall paie the legacies to my children hereafter appoynted in this my will, viz:- I give to Anne Jollye daughter of my said son Thomas and my god-childe £ 10 at her age of 18 years. To Jane Wyatt, my daughter Susan's child £ 10 at her age of 18 years. To Edward Safford (also Sapford) and Joane Safford, my daughter Joanne's children £ 10 apiece (both under twenty-one) and if Edward Safford died before receiving his legacy then it is to be void, and four Angles of gould to be given to the said Joanne at her day of marriage. Unto the children of my daughter Jane, wife of James Bridge now living namely Thomas Bridge my godson, Alice Bridge and Edward Bridge £10 apeace (all under twenty-one). To my kinswoman Anne Hage that was my servant divers years £3. Unto my sd. son Thomas Jolly all the bookes in my Studdie, the cupboard chest shelves with a dozen silver spoons a pott covered with silver, my standing bedd in the Parlor with the Settle to it as it standeth with my best feather bedd and boulster and mattris with blanks. My best tapisterie coveringe and two pillowes, two pairs sheets and four pillowbers, my joyned table in the Hall with the stooles to it, my Courte Cupboard and joyned chaier, my firr cheste in the chamber with a pair of my best holland sheets in my Studdie cheste the beste and largest diaper tableclothe there with a large Towell and twelve of the best napkins there at his choice, six cushions and a green carpett for the table, a bason and Kiver and greate brass pott and my great Copper Kettle, the rest of the lynnen in my Studdie cheste shall remayn to his two sisters.

Whereas my daughter Susan is now with childe I leave £10 to it at the age of 21 years. To the poore of Raileghe parish 40/ - and of Thundersley parish £3. To my cosen and true friende Mr. Henry Wright of Bury in Suffolk one doube Soverayn of goulde, To my cosen Thomas Smithe Skynner in St. Martin's in London and to Mary his wief 20/ - apeace to make Rings

and to my frende Mr. Edward Appleton two Angles to make a Ring. To Joanne and Susan my two daughters a goulde Ring value 20/ - apeece. To my sonne Thomas his wief two Angles for a Ring, my sd. sonne Thomas Jolly vicar of Much Wakeringe to be my executor and to have all my ready money. Residewe of goods not before bequeathed I give to my daughters Joanne and Susan equally between them my sons-in-law James Bridge and Thomas Wyatt to be Overseers of my will and I give them a Spurre Royal apeece. Signed.

Witnesses: John Jenkins, John Ellement "with others," William Harries, Thomas Meredith, Thomas Jollye.

Proved before the Vicar General of the Bishop of London on 29th May 1600 by Master Geoffrey Clerke notary public and procurator of Thomas Jollye son of the deceased and Exeor. named in the will.

(In Latin)—(Here follows a decree of the Court as to the validity of the above will pronounced on behalf of Thomas Jolly the Exor. and Joane Bridge alias Jollye and Susanna Wyatt alias Jollye the daughters of the deceased Thomas Jollye priest late Rector of the parish church of Thundersley county Essex, Diocese of London. Dated 14 Nov. 1600.
Mr. Geoffrey, Clerke representing Thomas Jollye the Exor.)
The handwriting of the will declared that of the late Thomas Jollye.

(Consistory of London. 217 Sperim)

Will of Thomas Jolye, 1618

Will of Thomas Jolye of Thundersley, County Essex, Clerke, 4th May 1618.

* * * my body to be buried in Christian buriall. To the poore of Thundersley £3 to the poore of Much Wakering in Essex all that my cottage adjoining to the Churchyard there which I purchased of Wm. Bragge and Rachel his wife, to have and to hold to the onelie use behoofe and benefit of the poore people there forever. To all my servants dwelling with me at the time of my death 3s. 4 apeece. Unto my son Thomas Jolye my best rigg coverlet all my plate and all those parcells of household stuffe which my father gave me by his last will. Unto my son John Jolye a bedsted with furnishings. If my sons both prove schollers then I give my bookes equally between them, but if onelie one be a scholler then all my bookes to him, my English bookes excepted, which I give to my sd son Thomas and John by equal portions. Unto my three daughters *Elizabeth*, Anna and Mary £100 a peece at their ages of 21 years or day of marriage if they marry with their mother's consent. To my sister Joane 20/ - to my nephew Thomas Bridge 20/ - to my niece Joane Wiatt 20/ - to my godson Thomas Barnes her son 20/ - to my nephew John Bridge £5. Those of the above legacies to be paid immediately one year after my decease, to my sisters children aged 21 years, but kept for those under twenty-one. All residue of my goods

cattle household stuffe money and tithes and corn and graine I give to my wife Joane. Whereas I disbursed divers summes of money to procure the grant and passe the wardship of the body of John Wiatt and the lease of his lands held in capite [that is, in chief] which grant and lease are now and have always been in my custodie: and yet are in the name of one Israel Reinolds a man chosen by my sister Susanna his mother and my selfe as a frend in trust to deal for the sole good of the said John Wiatt albeit. I am not satisfied the said moneyes as my sister promised and verily intended: yet my will is that the sd. John Wiatt shall pay his three sisters their legacies given by their father's last will that then the sd. John Wiatt shall enjoye his wardship and marriage freely according to his mother's desires. But if the sd. John Wiatt neglect performance of his father's will then my will is that the said Israel Reynolds set over the aforesaid wardship and marriage of John Wiatt unto Joane Wiatt now wife of Henry Barnes. Susanna Wiatt and Anne Wiatt sisters of sd John Wiatt by equal portions and take and enjoy the benefice of his sd wardship and marriage according to the intendonment of my said sister their mother. After my decease my wife Joane to take over the trust now in power of Israel Reinolds and to sue at Law to recover all said summes of money disbursed by me about the said wardship from the sd Israel Reinolds to her own use all the sd moneys being paid out by me onelie for the benefit of my sister's children. And whereas Thomas Wiatt of Thundersley late dec'd did by his will give Susanna his wife his sole extrix. all goods and money due him and the use of all his lands in Thundersley and Canewden for a term of 14 years after his day of decease for the education of his children and futher my said sister Susanna Wiatt made me Exor. of her will and that I should have the profits of sd lands for education of her children Albeit all his and her goods and chattels which I have sold and all the profits of their lands which I have received have not satisfied me all the moneys which I paid for debts fines and heriots and in repairing the sea walls and in education of the children yet I now remit and forgive to their children all what I laid out over and above what I received. And I give to John, Susanna and Anne the son and daughters of Thomas Wiatt and Susanna all the household stuffe yet remaining late of said Thomas Wiatt and his wife Susanna whereof part is at present at Gibcracke in Purleigh with Anne Wiatt part with John Wiatt at Malden where he is at board and schole part of Goldams in Thundersley and part at my dwelling house to be equally divided between them by indifferent friends their sister Joane having already received her portion and I committ the sd John Susanna and Anne unto my wife Joane and my sister Joane wife of James Bridge and appoint that Israel Reinolds during minority of said John Wiatt shall suffer them quietly to receive all profits of the lands contained in the lease for 14 years from Michaelmas 1617 and after that the increase all said lands late Thomas Wiatt be given unto John Wiatt his heir at the age of 21 years by my wife and said sister.

To my younger son John Jolye all my customary lands and Tenements holden of the Manor of Great Bursted and to his heirs forever. An annunity

of £15 yearly out of my free lands in Buttesbury and Burnstead unto my three daughters Elizabeth, Anna and Mary equally between them after the death of my wife Joane, during their lives to be paid by my son John Jolye. The above sum to be employed during my wife's life for the education of my said son in scholes and in University of Cambridge. Subject to said charges I give sd free lands to my sd. son John Jolye and his heirs and if he do not pay the annunities the sd land to go to his three sisters for their lives, reversion to my eldest son Thomas Jolye and his heirs Reversion to my said daughters and their heirs Reversion to the children of my sisters forever.

Residue of my messuages lands tenements and hereditaments in county Essex to my eldest son Thomas Jolye and his heirs Reversion to my son John Jolye and his heirs Reversion to my three daughters Elizabeth, Anne and Mary and their heirs Reversion to Joane my wife during her life with Remainder to the children and children's children of my sisters Joane the wife of James Bridge and Susan sometime wife of Thos. Wiatt.

And because my sd sons are yet children my wife Joane is to have the use and occupying of all lands and tenements above mentioned while she remains a widow she paying all reliefes fines quit-rent and other duties issueing out of said lands and tenements to the severall Lord or Lords of the several fees and maintaining all the said houses with outhouses and so to deliver them to the several heirs above named and preserving all woods and underwoods to the use of my sd sons and several heirs aforesaid at their ages of 21 years. Nevertheless my said wife may fell the woods called Tilekill wood and Yeldwood for increasing my daughters legacies at her own good direction evermore preserving Cooper's Wood and my other Woods after their next fall from all hurt of cattle and other damages during the minority of my son Thomas. And I intreat her to be equally openhanded to all and everie of our five children above named "by the unviolated bond of our marriage" and in hope of her performance of this request I yeld to her request made of me, and accordingly will that my son Thomas shall quietly suffer his mother during her widowhood to occupie my tenement called Tilekilne with the arable and pasture grounds belonging and the herbage of Sollers to her own use and for her dwelling the wood called Tilekilne Wood always excepted my said wife allowing my said son in lue thereof the whole rent of my Customary tenements in Wakering called Great Poulsteade and Little Poulsteade. I charge all my said children to honour their Governors tutors and teachers especially their mother chiefly in widowhood and old age and in the choice of their calling and in their marriages not doubting but their mother's will allwaies in the Lord and that with much love and lenity command. But if my said wife marry then I reckon she is to be maintained by her second husband and I leave her then onelie the thirds of my lands and as gardians of my children. I appoint my friends Mr. Robert Raiment parson of Bowers Gifford and Mr. Richard Taylor parson of Vange intreating them to perform all fatherly duties towards them with the same power which I have given to my wife during

her widowhood and I give them £10 a peece for their paines praying then to allowe my said sonnes at the Grammar school £15 apeece yerelie at their discretions.

My said wife Joane to be my Exetrix and the said Mr. Robert Rayment and Mr. Richard Taylor to be Overseers and I give to either of them a booke at choice.

(signed) Thomas Jolye

Witnesses: Edward Jaques, Edward Seamer, Thomas Harman.
Proved 27th April 1619 by Joanna Jolye widow relict and Extrx.
(Consistory of London. Hamer 326)

Will of Johanna Jollie, 1620

Will of Johanna Jollie of Thundersley, Co. Essex, wydow
1 August 1620

* * * To be buried at discretion of my ececutrix. Whereas my late husband Thomas Jollie appointed me sole executrix of his will and gave me full power of lawful authoritie during the minority of Thomas Jollie my son to sett dispose and demise all his lands and woods whatsoever in said county Essex for payment of all legacies and charges as he by his said will hath given to his children, I do herebie appoint my daughter *Elizabeth Jollie* to take all my right power and authority during the said minority to collect yearly rents and advantages which may arise out of the said lands and woods as I have done for the payment of my husband's legacies and portions bequeathed by him and also all my legacies which by my will I do herein declare as followeth: To my daughter Elizabeth £80 as well as her porcion from her father. To my son John Jollie £100 added to his father's porcion. To my daughter Marie Jollie £100 added to her father's porcion. My said daughter Elizabeth to have charge of education of my unmarried children to their ages of 21 years. She to be allowed her charges. To Anna Clerk my daughter if she be living then (at my decease) her porcion by her father's will to be paid. My daughter Elizabeth to make yerely account of her disbursements for the education of my said children. And I purpose by my lease in writing to lett and demise all the said lands, tenements and woods unto my said daughter Elizabeth, to have and to hold unto her during the minority of said Thomas Jollie my son. To my son John Jollie my joyned bedsted in the guesting chamber (and other furniture) and the joyned table which I bought of my sister Smithe, six joyned stools and a silver cuppe that my unckle John Bowser gave me, a stone pott with a silver ledd (i.e. lid), a great long diaper clothe, two dozen dyper napkins and towel sideboard clothe and four pairs flaxen sheets (I bought of my sister Smithe) six pewter dishes a great charger, four pewter platters, a great flagon pott, a brass pot that my . . . er (will torn here) gave me and £3 in gold also £10 in money.

To Anna Clerke my daughter my two black gownes, two old petticoats, five pairs sheets (two of flax the other of Towe) a diaper tablecloth, two

holland pillowbiers. All my wearing linen at Thundersley, two dozen flaxon napkins, two towen tableclothes, a dozen of pewter in all sorts: whereof not any sawcers (and other articles, bedding, fire irons &c) and £3 gold. To my daughter (not named) my silver, china and corr (?) three laide warke pillowbeers, best of four diaper table clothes, two dozen napkins a long towel, two pairs new towen sheets, a dozen good pewter (other household goods given) and £3 gold, two silver gilt spoons and a gold ring of the Death Head. To Thomas Jollie my son a diaper tableclothe, a dozen laide worke diaper napkins and a long towel, two damask napkins a dozen flax napkins, a long holland tableclothe, three flaxen sheets, a dozen pewter in all sorts, the table in the hawle, six stools, two joyned bedsteds in the chamber over the hawle, the press in the chamber over the kitchen, the press in the hall, ½ dozen stools therein, two half headed Bedsteds and two truckle bedsteds, a great chest in the kitchen chamber, all the shelves in the milk howse and the milk bowles and brewing vessells, the Irons of the Chemnies, a pair of iron Ruckes, a fire shovell a pair of tongs, all of the boardes and waynscotts now sett up about the house, £3 gold, two silver gilt spoons.

All other goods to my daughter *Elizabeth my executrix.* To Martha Langley, daughter of my brother John Langley £5 and all the rest of his children £15 to be paid at ages of 18 years equally between them. To my mother Johanne Langeley £15 To my sister Judithe Smithe 50/ and the child she now goes with (if it lives to 18 years) 50/ To Dorsett Suthbie 50/ To Elizabeth Suthbie two pairs of sheets and 40/ both under 18 yeres. To each of my brothers and sisters 10/ - apiece, to my sister Agnes Crocheley my new gown and Kertle To the poore of Thundersley 20/

Overseers, my friends Mr Symes, Clerk and Thomas Crocheley to have 20/ apiece.

Signed "Jonne Jolly"

Witnesses: Joseph Rushley, Benjamin Tronghton SEAL

Comm. of London, Essex, and Herts.
Original Will. 1620

Endorsed: (Latin) Sworn 9th. October 1620. Edm. Pope.

Inventory to be shown in the church of Billerekey after the Feast of St. Andrew.

WILL OF KELLUM LOWE, 1627

WILL OF KELLUM LOWE OF RAYLEIGH, COUNTY ESSEX, DRAPER 6 FEBRUARY 1627/8

To be buried at the discretion of Executrix. Unto Elizabeth my wife all this messuage our now dwelling house in Rayleigh with the yards, gardens and all appurtenances during her life and after her death unto which of my two sons she shall like best. All debts owing me and all monies received from sale of my goods to be laid out in purchase of land (all goods necesarys to my wife Elizabeth excepted) and this land to be divided between my said wife and my two sons Kellum and Thomas and be to them and their heirs forever. My said wife to be my executrix. Overseers, my friends Isaack

Gilbert of Rayleigh and Jonathan Wyars of Leigh and my brothers-in-law Thomas Jolley of Rayleigh and Thomas Hyam late of Birs.

If my sd. wife refuse to performe my will then the said Overseers to dispose of my whole estates to the purposes named.

(Signed) Kellum Lowe

Witnesses: Stephen Vassall, Francis Bright, mark of Henry Barnes.
Proved 12 Feb. 1627/8 by Jacobus Hwaite notary public procurator of Elizabeth Lowe widow, relict and Extrix.

(Archd. of Essex, *Original Will*, 1627 Oct. No. 14)

APPENDIX

Clopton of Warwickshire

Many of the descendants of William Clopton of Virginia have visited Stratford-on-Avon in Warwickshire, England. There in the church where Shakespeare's tomb is seen, there also appears in the north aisle, Clopton tombs. Although these Cloptons descend from the early Suffolk family no doubt, it is erroneous to suppose that William Clopton of Virginia is of close connection with this Warwickshire line.[1]

Because so many have supposed the Virginia family to be directly descended from the Stratford Cloptons we present these records for comparison with authoritative Virginia ancestry, fully proven, as appears in our English Cloptons Part I, this volume.

Clopton of Warwickshire

ROB. DE CLOPTON
20 H.3

John de Clopton — Amabilla
31 H.3 — postea nupta Henrico de Pathlow

Jacobus de Clopton — Margeria

Joh. de Clopton
3 E. 2

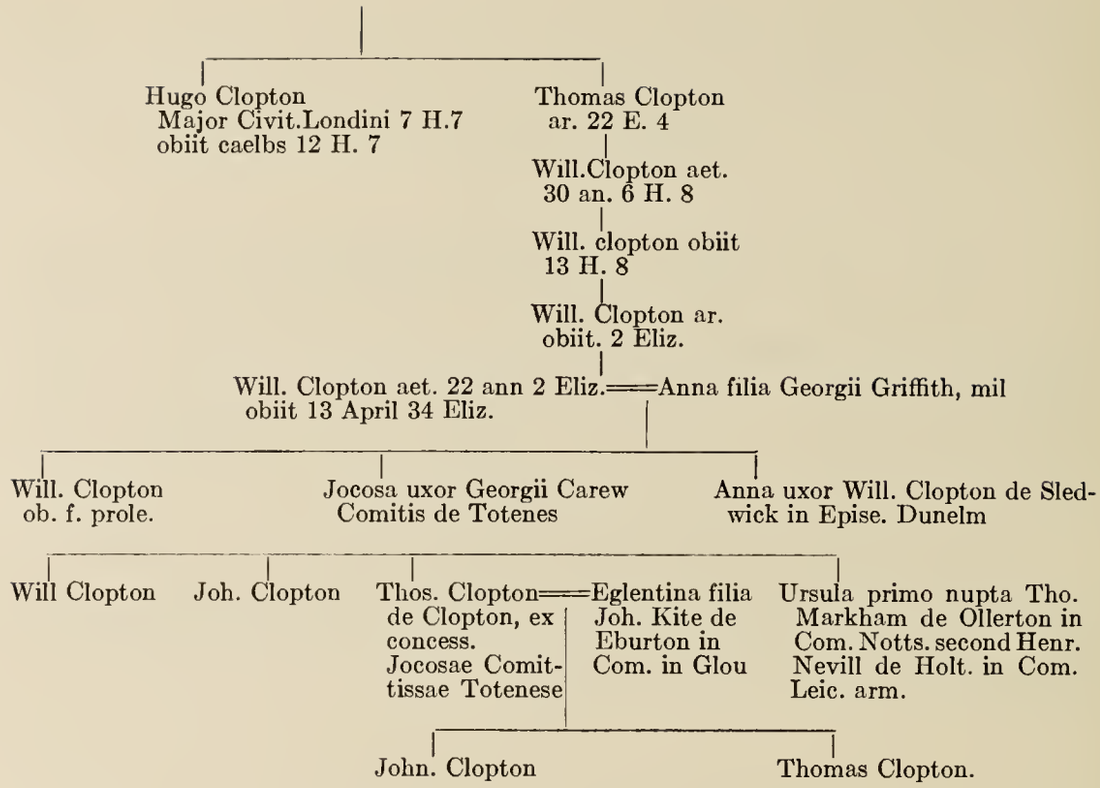
Walt. de Cokfeild, dictus Marescallus, miles 33 E.I — Johanna

Walt. de Cokfeild — Mathilda
16 E.3

Christina filia Ric.de Bykemerth — Joh. de Cokfeild, dominus de Clopton 5 R.2 — Margarera

Joh.de Clopton — Agnes
21 E.4

[1] Full data on this Warwickshire Clopton pedigree which includes Hugh Clopton, Bachelor. Lord Mayor of London 1492 and special benefactor of Stratford-on-Avon, can be found in Dugdale's *Antiquities of Warwickshire*, pages 524-5, with references.



Unplaced Cloptons

From various sources have come scattered bits of information on CLOPTONS for whom we have not yet found definite connection with the Virginia ancestor, William Clopton. We include such records herewith:

Letter of Clifton F. Davis, Attorney at Law, Shreveport, Louisiana, 11 Aug. 1938:

> There is a family tradition of Walter Clopton back of William Ballard and his wife Elizabeth and there is every reason to believe she was ELIZABETH CLOPTON, daughter of Walter Clopton and Mary Jarette.

The writer of the above letter states that William Ballard and his wife Elizabeth were of Lunenburg County, Virginia, where the first deed to him is dated 3 Dec. 1735. About 1760 he removed to Scotland Neck vicinity, Halifax County, North Carolina, and there made his will 10 Sept. 1774 naming wife Elizabeth and children: Mary Allen, Joyce Langley, Elizabeth Freeman, Martha Finch[1], Nancy Lenoir, Walter Clopton Ballard, Devereaux Ballard, Salumith Ballard, William Sorrell Ballard.

The writer had a letter from Edward Finch to General Lenoir, North Carolina, dated 11 June 1794, which refers to a journey to Charles City

[1]Martha Ballard born 2 Nov. 1749 Lunenburg, Va.; died 5 Nov. 1827; married Edward Finch.

County Court, Virginia, with W. C. Ballard March 1st. 1794 and an impending law-suit "in case (Edward Finch) did not accompany W. C. Ballard." He believes that Elizabeth (wife of William Ballard) was daughter of Walter Clopton and Mary Jarett and there was also a son Richard Clopton born 1731.

Mr. Thomas Steele Clopton of 1120 Tyler Street, Topeka, Kansas, writes that he thinks that his grandfather's name was William Walter Clopton. He offers the following data:

John Anthony Clopton, born 4 July 1830, East Tennessee, had a half-brother Henry Clopton wounded in the battle of the Wilderness and at Chickamauga, who died of his wounds; that he also had two sisters who married two brothers by the name of Bond who resided in East Tennessee.

John Anthony Clopton married 25 Sept. 1851 at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, Lucy Wade Martin who died 1904. He died in 1922 aged ninety-two years old.

Their issue were:

i Willie, d. in infancy. Birth not known.
ii Fetney May, d. in infancy. Birth not known.
iii Benjamin Martin, b. 1852.
iv Samuel Walter, d. 1926.
v Elizabeth Bell, d. 5 April 1938.
vi Annie Hester.
vii John R., d. 1918.
viii Thomas Steele, b. 17 July 1874, Rice, Texas.
ix Peter Duffer.

Benjamin Martin Clopton, son of John Anthony Clopton and his wife Lucy Wade Martin, born about 1852; died 1926; married first Miss Lin of Tennessee, by whom he had a daughter:

i Mollie; mar. a Mr. Bartlett, a descendant of Josiah Bartlett, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

He married second a Miss Luin and had issue:

ii William Walter; mar. and had a son Ward Clopton.
iii John; d. young.
iv Joseph.
v Charley.

Thomas Steele Clopton, son of John Anthony Clopton and his wife Lucy Wade Martin, was born near Rice, Texas, 17 July 1874; married 15 Dec. 1908 at Amarillo, Texas, Mary Webster Browning. He resides at Topeka, Kansas, where he is connected with the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe R.R.Co. (1938).

Children:

i Viola Hester; mar. (2) 14 May 1938, Ambrose Dietrick of Topeka, Kansas; Vice-President General of the Sons of the American Revolution.
ii Alexander Browning, b. c. 1913.
iii Thomas Steele, Jr., student at A. and M. College of Texas (1938).
iv John Anthony, d. in infancy.

From Mrs. Albert L. Clopton, 520 South St., Columbus, Mississippi, comes the following:

Albert Lee Clopton, born 25 July 1890 at Scottsboro, Alabama; served in World War, Sergeant rank—312 Field Signal Battalion (two years in France). Resides in Columbus, Mississippi (1938). A broker of Cotton, Stocks and Bonds and all Commodities; married 18 Aug. 1917, Ruth Bradford of Atlanta, Georgia.

Children:

i Albert Lee Clopton, Jr., b. 7 Sept. 1918, Atlanta, Ga.
ii Robert Bradford Clopton, b. 28 March 1920, Scottsboro, Ala.

From Miss Ruth L. Clopton, San Francisco, California comes data, as follows:

> My father was Hugh L. Clopton, son of Thomas Jefferson Clopton. He has two brothers and two sisters. At one time my father had a book of all the Clopton history but one of his brothers had borrowed it and when his home was burned we lost the book. My aunt Mrs. Allen J. Sloan of Klamath Falls, Oregon is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution and has all the records that I know of. I am sending your letter to her and she no doubt will write you.

Mr. Louis William Clopton of 4798 Fair Ave., Oakland, California, writes that owing to the early death of his parents, he has little information of his family. He tells the following:

> I cannot furnish dates or locations but my grandfather William Clopton migrated from England and settled in Virginia, I believe before slavery. My father, Benjamin Franklin Clopton was born in Virginia about 1824. He married Martha Goforth, born in Tennessee. There were seven children: Louis William, John James, Benjamin Franklin, Jr., Cornelius Green, Jasper Conaway, Alonoza Perkins and Marietta.

I am the only one living. I was born in Dade County, Missouri in 1856. I married Georgiana Suttee and in 1890 moved to the Pacific Coast. We had seven children: Eleanor, Cordelia M., Jessie B., Claud Otis, Nellie, Leonard William, Raymond.

I have five grandchildren:[1] Charles Hussey, Jr., William H. Clopton, Leonard W. Clopton, and Marietta Monk.

I had an aunt Susie Clopton, who married Mason, an uncle William Pitt Clopton born in Virginia and later migrated to Missouri. My father moved to Dade County, Missouri before the Civil War. He served in the Cavalry through the war and died of wounds received in the saddle. He died in 1869.

Your book will be of great interest to me and my family. I drifted away from the family when young, and our old family Bible with all our records were lost when my sister passed away.

---

[1] Naming only four.

ERRATA

Part I (English)

Page 6, line 10 from top. For *dated 1446,* read *undated (died 1446).*
Page 11, line 6 from bottom. For *Rye,* read *Wye.*
Page 12, Reference, line 3. For *cope,* read *Cope.*
Page 28, No. 23, line 5 from bottom. For *Margaret,* read *Margery.*
Page 30, No. 25, line 20 from top. For *Margaret,* read. *Margery.*
Page 32, No. 26, line 17 from top. For *Margaret,* read *Margery.*
Page 39, No. 15, line 12 from top. For *Jane,* read *Margery.*
Page 46, Reference, line 1. For *D'Ewe's,* read *D'Ewes'.*
Page 59, Reference lines 1 and 2. For *in* Brasses, read *on* Brasses.
Page 60, line 2 from bottom. For *1382,* read *1383.*
Page 70, line 4 from top, viii. For *Margaret,* read *Margery.*
Page 105, line 14 from top. For *hat,* read *hath.*

Part II (American)

Page 133, Reference 1. For *Stannard's,* read *Stanard's.*
Page 135, lines 5 and 27 from top. For *Olta,* read *Otho.*
Page 136, line 22 from top. For *Mason,* read *Macon.*
Page 136, Reference 4. For *Wertenbacker's,* read *Wertenbaker's Planters of Col. Va.*
Page 136, Reference 2. For Vestry *Register,* read Vestry *Book.*
Page 138, Reference 5. For *Archive Dept. State Building, Richard,* Va., read *Archives Div., Virginia State Library, Richmond,* Va.
Page 139, line 9 from top. For *1721–2,* read *1722.*
Page 140, Reference 7. *David Mossom was appointed to St. Peter's June 1727; and baptised children of Walter Clopton, born after that date.*
Page 141, line 12 from top. For *Carolina,* read *Caroline.*
Page 141, line 15 from bottom. For David *Thomas,* read David *Thomson.*
Page 141, line 2 from bottom. For *Cathing,* read *Catling.*
Page 141, Reference 2. For *Albemarle* Co., read *Louisa* Co.
Page 142, lines 22 and 23. For *Christian,* read *Christmas.*
Page 142, Reference 1. For *Torance's,* read *Torrence's.*
Page 143, line 7 from top. For *of* the hands, read *by* the hands.
Page 143, line 5 from bottom. For *Gest,* read *Gist.*
Page 143, line 2 from bottom. For *Pedler,* read *Pedlar.*
Page 143, line 11 from bottom. For *St. Ann's Parish,* read *Albemarle Co., Va.*
Page 144, bottom line. For *Suffolk Co.,* read *Sussex Co., Va.*
Page 144, Reference 4. For *Land Office,* read *Archives Div., Va. State Library.*
Page 144, Reference 6. For *Vol. III,* read *Vol. VII.*
Page 146, line 20 from top. For *Ellysen,* read *Ellyson.*
Page 152, Reference 5. For *Idem, Echenrode's,* read *Eckenrode's.*
Page 153, Reference 5. *Disregard.*
Page 180, line 13 from bottom. For *1848,* read *1846.*
Page 199, line 3 from top. For *Spottsylvania,* read *Spotsylvania.*
Page 200, line 2 from top. For *mammouth,* read *Mamouth.*
Page 207, line 15 from bottom. For *Mr. Clopton,* read *Mr. Pulliam.*
Page 221, line 2 from top. For *Hattisburg,* read *Hattiesburg.*
Page 222, First line. For *"Belle View", Gloucester Co,* read *York County.*
Page 222, line 7 from top and Reference 3. For *Brun's Constitutional,* read *Bruce's Institutional, History of Va.*
Page 222, Reference 1. For *Stannard's,* read *Stanard's.*
Reference 7. For *Henning's,* read *Hening's.*
Page 224, Reference 4. For *Staffel's,* read *Saffell's.*
Page 232, line 3 from bottom. For *1927* read *1919.*
TABLE OF CONTENTS—For Unplaced Cloptons, *page 271,* and *Indexed 271, 272, 273,* read *pages 270, 271, 272.*
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS—For Hon. Francis Asbury Lane, *page 222, should face page 235.*

INDICES

ACWORTH
Alys (____), 44
Amy (____), 44
Anne, 45
Frances, 45
George, 29 30 32 39 44 45 76
George, Jr., 45
Joan, 12 29 30 32 39 44 45 46 76 77 130
John, Esq., 44
Margaret (Wilberforce), 39 44 45 76
Thomas, 44 45
William, 44
ADAMS
Ebenezer (of Va.), 17
ADELA, dau. of William I of Eng., 31
AETHELRED II, King of Eng., 33
AETHELWULF, King of Eng., 32
AGATHA, of Ger., wife of Prince Eadweard of Eng., 33
AKERMAN
AKIRMAN
Jn., 9 64 65
ALDHAM
Thomas, gent., 11
Thomasine (Clopton), 11
ALEXANDER VI, POPE, 57
ALEXANDER
Thomas, 68
ALFONSO I, of Port., 36
ALFRAY
John, 131
ALFRED THE GREAT, King of Eng., 32
ALINGTON (*see* ALYNGTON)
ALPAIS, wife of Pepin D'Heristal, 34
ALPHONSO, King of Arragon, 28 29
ALYNGTON
Sir Giles, Knt., 58
Robert, 118
Ursula (Drury), 58 118
ANCHISES, 34
ANDERSON
David (of Va.), 18
Elizabeth (____), 18
William, 18
ANDOCH
Edith of Savoy, Countess of, 34
Guelph III, Count of, 34
Judith of, Empress of Fr., 34
ANDREWS
Bridgett (____), 116
Felice (Drury), 57
James, 57
William, 116
ANGOULEME
Alice (Courtney), Countess of, 27
Aymer Taillefer, Count of, 27
Isabella, dau. of Count; wife of John, King of Eng., 27
ANJOU (D'ANJOU)
Adelaide (de Chalons), 27
Adèle (of Gâtinois), 27
Bertrade (de Montford), 27
Eremengarde, 27
Eremengarde, dau. of Count of Maine, 27
Foulques I, Count, 27
Foulques II, Count, 27
Foulques III, Count, 27
Foulques IV, Count, 27
Foulques V, Count, and King of Jerusalem, 27
Geoffroi I, Count, 27
Geoffroi V 'Plantagenet,' Count, 27 31
Gerberga (d'Arles), 27
Hildegarde (____), 27
Ingelar, Count, 27
Margaret, 6
Princess Matilda, dau. of Henry I, King of Eng., 27 31
Rosalie (des Loches), 27
ANNE, Princess, of Bohemia, 71
ANSGARDE, Empress of Fr., 34
APPLETONE
APPULTON
Thomas, 90 104
AQUITAINE (D'AQUITAINE)
Adela, wife of Hugues 'Capet,' King of Fr., 33
Eleanor of Aquitaine, wife of Henry II, King of Eng., 27 35
William, 33

Acre
Princess Joan of, 29
Armiger
Robert, 121
Arnulf, St., Bishop of Metz, 34
Arthur, Prince of Eng., 75
Arundel (*see* D'Arundel)
Ashburnham
John, 66
Mabel, 66
Roger, 5
Ashebrok
William, Knt., 5
Ashefelde
Robert, 101 102 104
Asheley
William, 78
Ashtley (Asteley)
Anne, 130
Isaac, 77
Mary (Waldegrave), 77 130
Atheling
'Saint' Margaret, wife of Malcolm III, King of Scots, 32 33
Attehache
John, 4
Wm., 4
Audeley (Awdeley)
Lord, 78
Thomas, 127
Wm., 113
Averill
Elizabeth, 77
Awnde
Johan, 118
John, 118
Aylesbury
Joan (or Johan) (Basset), 48 63
Sir John, 48
Sir Thomas, 48 63
Aylett
Dr. ——, 14

B

Babham
William, 122
Bacon
Isabel, 49
Lyonel, 122
Nathaniel, Gent., 13 68
Richard, 105
Sir Robert, Knt., 49
Baker
John, 120 121
Thomas, 83 84
Bardolf
Agnes (Poynings), 43 71
Cecily (or Cecelia), 30 43 71 72
Sir William, Lord Bardolf, 30 43 71
Barker
John, 65
Barnbe
Barne
John, 131
Barney
Katherine (——), 8 9
Thomas, 8 9
Barrington
John, 28 64 66
Thomasine (or Thomazina), 28 64 66
Basset (de Basset)
Alianor (——), 48
Alianor, 48 63
Alianor (Wade), 47
Alice, 40
Aline, 31 51
Alvia, 41
Geoffrey, 46
Geoffrey Ridel, Baron, 46
Gilbert, 46
Hawise (or Hawyse) (de Lovaine), 31 51
Joan (or Johan), 48 63
Joan (de Huntingfield), 47
Joan (de la Pole), 48
Joan (Sturdon), 47
Maud (Ridel), 46
Nicholas, 46
Nicholi (de Arderne), 47
Oemund, 46
Sir Philip, Justiciar of Eng., 31 51
Ralph, 48
Ralph, of Drayton, 46
Ralph, Chief Justice of Eng., 46
Sir Ralph, 2nd, Lord of Weldon, 46 63
Sir Ralph, of Great Weldon, 46
Richard, of Weldon, 46
Sir Richard, 47
Richard, 47 48
Richard, Chief Justice of Eng., 46
Richard, (Lord Basset), 47
Thomas, 46
Thurstine, 46
William, of Sapcote, 46
Baynard
Margaret, 28 64
Richard, Esq., 64
Beatrice (holy woman of Clare), 120

Bence
(Capt.) Edward Starkie, 20 22
(Col.) ____, 20
Robert, 68
Benet
John, Gent., 77
Margaret (____), 77 78
Berenguela, dau. of Raymond IV, of Barcelona, 35 36
Bernard (King of Italy), 34
Bevis
Mr. ____, 131
Bigod
William, 2
Billingford
Thomas, 123
Bisbie
(Dr.) Nathaniel, 21
Biset
Alberda, 40
Bisset
Agnes, 79
John, 79
Blackmere
(daughter of), 49
Lord Strange of, 49
Blois
Adela, dau. of William I, King of Eng., 31
Mary of, 31
Maude (de Boulogne), Queen of Eng., 31 35
Robert 'le Fort,' Count of, and Duke of Fr., 33
Stephen of, 31
Stephen of, King of Eng., 31 35
Blomfeild
John, 117
____, 117
Mary, 117
Bois (de Bosco)
Alice, 31 60
Robert, 31
Sir Robert, 31 60
Robert, Jr., 60
Bokell
John, Esq., 62 69
Maud, 62
Bonham
Katherine (____), 9
Thomas, 9
Booth (of Va.)
Ann, 29 39
Robert, 29 39
Boswell
Agnes, 131
Philip, 131
Botoller (*see* Buttiller)
Bouchier
Sir Thomas, 7
Bowers
Anne (Waldegrave), 76
Henry, 76
Bowes
Frances (Clopton), 11
Martin, 11
Sir Martin, Knt., 11
Boxted
Peter of, 84
Mrs. Peter of, 84
Boyse
Joan (Wichingham), 62
John, Knt., 62
Katherine, 62
Margaret (Jermingham), 62
Robert, Esq., 62
Sir Roger, Knt., 62
Sybell (Illey), 62
Bozun
Margaret, 10 11
Richard, 10
Brabant
Henry I, Duke of (King of Eng.), 31 35
Henry II, Duke of, 35
Henry, Duke of, 28
Mathilde of, 34 35
Maud of (Queen of Fr.), 28
Maria of Suabia, Duchess of, 35
Maud (d'Alsace), Queen of Eng., wife of Henry I, 31 35
Brasing'ain
Robert, 124
Bretyner
Bretoner
Bretener
Sir William (Rev.), 95 97 99
Breton
Thomas, 93
Bretyn
Master ____, 88
Brewes
Lady Ela, 72
Bridgewater
Henry, Earl of, 78
Katherine, Countess of, 78
Briggs
Margaret, 57

Brokull
Thomas, 5
Brook
Brooke
Francis, 107
William, 83
Brudenell
Elizabeth, 58
Bruyn
Elizabeth (D'Arcy), 50
Sir Henry, 50
Bryseworth
——, 69
Buckingham
Ann, Dowager Duchess of, 7
Bulmer
Joan (Acworth), 30 32 39 44 45 46 76 77 78 130
Sir John, 45
William, Gent., 30 32 39 44 45 76 77
Bures
Anne (Waldegrave), 128
Robert, 75
Burgia
Mrs. ——, 116
Burgundy
Raymond of, 36
Urraca (of Castile and Leon), of, 36
Bury
Hugh, Abbot of St. Edmund's, 53
Butler
John, 118
Sir Phillip, Knt., 118
William, 118
Buttiller
Richard, 91 92
Byntre
John, 83

C

Calamy
E., 15 16
Caldebek
Richard, 4
Calthorp
Calthorpe
Anne, 30 32 39 42 50 57 58 76
Anne (Wythe or Withe), 30 49
Cecily (Sibille) (Warren), 49
Ela (of Stanhow), 49
Eleanor (Mawtley), 49
Elizabeth (Stapleton), 30 42 49 50 57 72 73
Elizabeth (Wentworth), 79
Isabel (Bacon), 49
Isabel (Lovell), 49
Sir John, Knt., 30 49 79
Sir Oliver, Knt., 49
Philip, Knt., 9 64
Sybil (or Sibilla) (de St. Omer) Withe, 49 115
Sir Walter, Knt., 49
Sir William, Knt., 30 39 42 49 50 57 72 73 115
Canham
William, 118
Canterbury
Thomas, Archbishop of, 72
Carloman (——), 34
Carthew
G. A., 13
Case
John, 113 114
Castile
Alfonso VI, King of Castile and Leon, 35
Alfonso VII, King of Castile and Leon, 36
Berengaria of, 35 36
Berenguela (of Barcelona), Queen of, 35 36
Blanca of (wife of Louis VIII, King of Fr.), 33
Blanca (of Navarre) of, wife of Sancho II, 35
Eleanor of (wife of Edw. I, King of Eng.), 29 35
Elvira of, 35
'Saint' Fernando III, (King of Castile and Leon), 29 35
Fernando el Magno, King of, 35 36
Joan (de Dammartin), Queen of, 35
Numa of, 35
Sancha (of Leon), Queen of, 35 36
Sancho of, 35
Sancho II of, 35
Urra (——), of, 35
Urraca, of Castile and Leon, 36
Cavendish
Elizabeth (de Cloptone), 6
Robert, 6
Cavenham
Edward, 83
Cawse
Elizabeth, 62
Thomas, 62
Chamber
Dorothe, 94
Chambers
Elizabeth, 67 121 122

CHAMBERS—*Continued*
Maister, 105
Robert, 67 121 122
CHAMPAGNE
Alix of (wife of Louis VII, King of Fr.), 33
CHANDLER
Francis, 15
CHAPLIN
Elizabeth (Crane), 116
William, 116
CHAPMAN
Master ____, 88
Mr. Jno., 131
CHARLEMAGNE, King of Fr. and Emperor, 34
CHARLES I, King of Eng., 13 25 67
CHARLES, King of Ger., 34
CHARLES II ('le chauve'), King of Fr., 34
CHARLES III ('le Simple'), King of Fr., 34
CHARLES 'Martel,' 34
CHARLES, Duke of Lorraine, 34
CHARNOCK
CHAROCK
Frances (Acworth), 45
Richard, 45
Robert, 45
CHASTELEYNE
CHASTELYN
Sir Gilbert, 23
Isolda (or Isolde) (de Belhous), 48 63
Johan, 63
John, 48, 63
Margaret (or Johana), 48 63
CHENEY
____ (daughter), 30 42
Sir Nicholas, 30 42
CHESTER
Hawise of, 39
CLARKE
John, 95 99
CLAVERING
Eve, 42
John FitzRobert, Lord, 42
Robert FitzRoger, Baron, 42
CLEMENTS
William, 125
CLERE
Edmund, Esq., 72
CLIFFORD
____, Baron, 79
Mary, 79
CLINTON
Lord ____, 74
CLOPTON
CLOPTONE
DE CLOPTON
DE CLOPTONE
DE CLOPTONNE
DE CLOPTUN
DE CLOPTUNNE
____, 1
Adam, 3
Alice (or Alicia, or Alis), 85 86 87 91
Alice (D'Arcy), 6 7 8 21 50 92
Alice (de Waren), 3 4
Alice (D'Oyley), 12 110 111
Alice (Fitzlangley), 6
Amitia (de Gray), 3
Ann (of Va.), 17 18
Ann (Booth) Dennett (of Va.), 29 39
Anne, 3 8 12 82 94 130
Anne (of Va.), 18
Bridget (or Bridgett, or Brugett, or Brydgett) (Crane), 8 100 101 102 103 104
Bridgett, 12
Clement, 3
Dorothy, 8 89
Sir Edmund, Knt. of the Rhodes, 7
Edward (or Edwarde), 7 11 89 90 91 92
Elizabeth (____), 26
Elizabeth, 6 8 11 13 89 91 101 106 107
Elizabeth (Knyvet), 8 9 23
Elizabeth (Sutcliffe), 16 17 26 29 39 113 114 124 125
Elizabeth (of Va.), 17
Elizabeth (Wincoll), 13
Emme, 8 11 102
Frances, 11
Francis, 103 104
Francis, Gent., 8 11 12 23 89 95 96 98 99 100 103 104
Frauncez, 12
George, 103
Hugo, 3
Jane (Playters), 39
Joan (or Jane) (Marrow), 8 94
John, 3 4 8 82 94 95 96 97 98 99
John, Esq., Gent., 6 7 8 9 10 21 22 23 50 56 82 87 90 91 92 93 98
Julian (or Juliane), 8 11 102
Katherine, 85 86 87 89
Katherine (____), 94

DE CLOPTUNNE—*Continued*
Katherine (Mylde), 4 5 7 20 22 31 41 80 81 82 83
Margaret, 13 14 16 17 25 26 112 113 114 119
Margaret (Bozun), 10 11
Margaret (Maidstone or Maydston or Maydstone), 13 14 25 26 29 109 112 113
Margery (Playters), 10 12 62 69 70 124
Margery, 13
Margery (Drury), 5 6
Margery (Francis), 5 6
Margery (or Margaret) (Waldegrave), 12 13 14 21 29 30 68 77 105 106 108 109 110 130
Mary (or Marye), 8 10 11 13 102
Mary (Cockerel), 3
Richard, 11 12 23 39 62 69 70 102 103 104
Richard (or Rychard), of Fore Hall, Gent., 8 10 28 95 97 98 99 100 102 103 104 124
Robert, 3 91
Robert (of Va.), 17
Thomas, 5 82 92 104 106 107
Rev. Thomas, 13
Sir Thomas, Knt., 3 4 5 6 7 20 22 31 41 60 80 81 82 83 85 86 87
Thomasine (or Thomasyne), 11 12 62 69 102 124
Thomasine (Knevet) (or Thomasyne) (Knyvet), 8 9 23 28 48 64 95 96 97 98 99
Waldegrave, 13
Waldegrave (of Va.), 18
Waldegrave, Jr. (of Va.), 18
Walter, 1 2 3 4 5 12 14 25 26 68 82 85 112
Walter, of Boxted, Gent., 13 14 16 25 29 39 67 68 108 109 112
Walter, Knt., 86
Walter, (of Va.), 17 18
William, 1 2 3 4 6 7 12 13 14 25 82 91 99 103 105
Rev. William, (Clerke), 13 14 15 16 17 25 26 29 39 112 113 114 124 125
William, (of Va.), 17 18 26 29 39 113 119
Sir William, of Kentwell, Knt., 8 9 10 19 23 28 48 64 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98
Sir William, Knt., 2 3 82
William, Gent., Esq., of Long Melford and Lutons, 4 5 6 7 11 12 13 20 21 57 61 82 83 84 86 92 120
William of Groton, Lord of Castelyns, 8 11 12 14 23 25 28 30 32 39 63 67 68 77 100 101 102 103 104 105 106 107 108 109 110 111 112 116
William Jr., 2nd Lord of Castelyns, 12 103 104 105 106 108 109 110 111
Wyllaym, 112
COBHAM
John, Lord of, Knt., 5
COCKE
Elizabeth (Clopton), 13
George, 13
COCKEREL
Mary, 3
Sir William, Knt., 3
COLE
Josiah, 119 120
COLEMAN
Robert, Gent., 111
COLMAN
William, 92
CONSTABLE
Agnes (Wentworth), 79 131
John, 131
Philip, 131
Sir Robert, Knt., 79
CONSTANTINE I, King of Scots, 32
COOPER
Mrs. ——, 116
CORDELL
Emme (——), 99
John, 94 95 99
Mary (Clopton), 11
Sir William, Knt., 11
CORNWALL
Anne (Acworth), 45
John, 45
COTTON
George, 128 129
COURTNEY
DE COURTNEY
Alianor (le Despenser), 31 41
Alice, 27
Aveline, 41
Evelina, 31
Hugh, 31
Hugh, Earl of Devon, 31
Isabel (de Vere), 41
John, 41
Robert, 41

de Courtney—*Continued*
Sir William, 41
Cox
William, 117
Crane
Bridget, 8 100 101 102 103 104
Elizabeth, 116
John, 116
John, Jr., 116
Katherine (D'Arcy), 50
Margaret, 115
Margaret (or Margery) (Maidstone) Clopton, 13 25 68
Mary, 115
Robert, 116
Robert, Gent., Esq., 8 13 14 15 25 50 68 90 93 101 102 104 116
Robert, Jr., 116
Samuel, Gent., 16 25 26 113 115
Crinan, the Thane, 32
Crofts
——, 117
Crow
Robert, Esq., 97
Croxston
Croxton
Edw., 64
Thos., 9 65
Culpeper
Culpepper
——, 91
Thomas, 46 77
Curson
Cursone
Dorothy (Clopton), 8 89
——, 91
John, 89
Thomas, 8

D

D'Alsace
Mary (of Blois), 31
Matthew, Earl of Boulogne, 31
Maud (Duchess of Brabant), 35
Maud, Queen of Eng., 31
Damporte
Robert, 77
Daniell
Margaret (Howard), 61
Sir William, 61
Danvers
Agnes, 74
Danyel
John, 44
Margaret (Wilberforce) Acworth, 44
D'Arcy
Alice, 6 8 50 51
Alice (Fitzlangley) Ungoe, 6 50
Anne (Tyrrell), 50
Cecilia (D'Ewes), 20
Eleanor, 50
Elizabeth, 50
Elizabeth (Tyrrell), 50
Henry, 50
John, 50
Katherine, 50
Lady ——, 7
Margaret, 89 90
Robert, 6
Sir Robert, Knt., 6 50
Thomas, 7
Sir Thomas, 20
Thomas, (Lord D'Arcy), 76
d'Ardennes
Bona, (Duchess of Lorraine), 34
d'Arles
Gerberga, wife of Foulques II, 27
Darnel
Roberto (Robert), 2
D'Artois
Blanche, 34
Mathilde (of Brabant), 34
Robert of France, Count of, 34
D'Arundel
Eleanor or Eleanore (Baroness Mautravers or Maltravers), 28 59
Joan, 28 59
John, Lord Arundel, 28 59
Daubeny
D'Aubigny
Agnes, 74
Alberda (Biset), 40
Isabel, 40
Margaret (de Umframville), 40
William, 40
William, Lord of Belvoir Castle, 37 40
Daynes
——, 116
John, 107
Mrs. ——, 116
de Alfrichesfeld
John, 4
de Arderne
Nicholi, 47
Sir Robert, 47
de Audley
Hugh (8th Earl of Gloucester), 29 42
Margaret, 29 42
Margaret (De Clare), 29

DE BADLESMERE
Bartholomew, 40
Giles, 40
Margaret, 40
DE BALIOL
Ada, 42
DE BEAUCHAMP
Alice (de Tonei), 41
Catherine (de Mortimer), 29 42
Guy, Earl of Warwick, 41
Hugh, 51
Isabel, 28 38 51
Isabel (Maudit), 38
Maud (FitzGeoffrey), 52
Maud (FitzJohn), 38 41
Phillipa, 29 42
Thomas, K. G., Earl of Warwick, 29 42
William, Earl of Warwick, 28 38 41 51
Sir William, Earl of Warwick, 38
DE BEAUMONT
Eleanor (of Lancaster), 28
John, 28
Margaret, 39
DEBENHAM
Mr. ——, 89
DEBNAM
Thomas, 122
DE BELHOUS
Isolda (or Isolde), 48 63
Richard, 48
DE BOCKING
DE BOCKYNGG
Robert (Rector of Stonham), 5
DE BOHUN
Alice, 41
Henry, Earl of Hereford, 37 41
Humphrey, Earl of Hereford and Essex, 41
Maud (de Lusignan), 41
Maud (FitzPiers), 41
DE BOLEBEC
Hugh, 41
Isabel, 41
DE BOSCO (*see* BOIS)
DE BOUILLON
Godfrey, (Crusader), 35
DE BOULOGNE
Maud, 31 35
DE BOYS
John, 71
Roger, 71
DE BRETAGNE
Judith, 30
DE BRUER
Reinford, 48
DE BURES
Sir Andrew, 127
Henry, 127
Joan (Silvesters), 74
Robert, 74 127
DE CANTELOWE
Anna, 66
William (Baron de Ravensthorpe), 66
DE CHALONS
Adelaide, 27
DE CHAWORCES
Isabel (de Beauchamp), 51
Sir Patric, 51
DE CHAWORTH
Eve, 40
Isabel (de Beauchamp), 28
Maud, 28
Pain, 40
Sir Patrick, 28
DE CLARE
Amice (FitzRobert), Countess of Gloucester, 39
Gilbert, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, 29 37 39
Isabella (Marshall), 39
Princess Joan of Acre, 29
Margaret, 29
Maud (de Lacie), 39
Richard, Earl of Gloucester, 37 39
Richard, Earl of Hertford, 39
William Mylde, 6
DE COBHAM
Joan (de Cobham), 38 52
Sir John, Lord Cobham, 5 38 52
DE CORNWALL
Joan, 60
Richard, 60
DE COURTNEY (*see* COURTNEY)
DE CREPON
Gunnora, 30
DE DAGWORTH
John, 54
DE DAMMARTIN
Joan, 35
Marie (Countess of Ponthieu), 35
Simon, Count d'Aumale, 35
DE DANARDESTON
Laurence, 2
DE ECHYNGHAM (*see* ECHYNGHAM)
DE FERRERS
Maud, 40
Sybil (Marshall), 40
William, Earl of Derby, 40

DE FOURNAUX
Joan (Sturdon) Basset, 47
Robert, 47
DE GENEVILLE
Joan, 42
DE GOUSILLE
Margaret, 38 52
Ralph, Lord of Camoys Manor, 38 52
DE GRAY
Amitia, 3
Thomas, 3
DE HADERSETE
John, 41
Katherine, 41
DE HARPELE
Radulphus (Rector), 115
Sir Ralph, 115
DE HASTINGS
Alice, 31
Robert, 31
DE HUNTINGFIELD
Joan, 47
Joyce (Engraine), 47
Roger, 47
DEINCOURT
Margaret, 38 40 52 79
Sir William, Lord, 38 40 52 79
DE KYME
Maud (de Ferres), 40
Simon, 40
DE LACIE
John, Lord of Halton Castle, 37
John, Earl of Lincoln, 39
Margaret (de Quincey), 39
Maud, 39
DE LA GRENE
Hawise, 54 55
Richard, 55
DE LAKESEWE
DE LAKSEWE
Radulph, 2
Wm., 2
DE LA POLE
Catherine (or Katherine), 30 42 43 50 72 73
Catherine (Stafford), 42
—— (Cheney), 29
Joan, 48
Joan (——), 48
Katherine (Wingfield), 29 42
Michael, Earl of Suffolk, 29 42
Sir Michael, 2nd Earl of Suffolk, 29 42 72 73
Richard, 48
Sir Thomas, 30 42 43 50 72 73
DE LA ZOUCHE
Margery, 42
DE L'ISLE
Euphemia, 79
William, 79
DE LOVAINE
Alice (de Hastings), 31
Geoffroi, 31
Hawise (or Hawyse), 31 51
Sir Matthew, 31 51
Muriel (——), 31
DE LONESFORD
DE LUNDRESFORD
DE LUNESFORD
DE LUNSFORD
LUNESFORD
LUNSFORD
Aelricus, 66
Agnes (de Rockele), 66
Anna (de Cantelowe), 66
David, 66
—— (de St. Martin), 66
Elinor (Morevill), 66
Elizabeth, 28 64 66
Elizabeth (Echyngham) Winter, 59 66
Hugo, 66
Ingelramus, 66
Johanna (de Vere), 66
Johanna (de Woknolle), 66
Johannes, 66
Johannes, (Senior, de Lunesford), 66
Johannes, (Junior, de Lunesford), 66
John, 28 59 66
John, Jr., 28 59
Lorenzo, 66
Mabel (Ashburnham), 66
Reginald, 66
Symon, 66
Symond, 66
Thomasine (or Thomazina) (Barrington), 28 64 66
William, Esq., 28 64
William, 66
DE LUSIGNAN
Maud, 41
Ralph, count d'Eu, 41
DE MAMUR
Ida, 35
DE MONTFORD
Bertrade, 27
DE MORTIMER
Catherine, 29 42

DE MORTIMER—*Continued*
Joan (de Geneville), 42
Roger, Earl of March, 42
DE MOWBRAY
MOWBRAY
Elizabeth (FitzAlan), 61
John, Duke of Norfolk, 120
Margaret, 41 61
Thos., Duke of Norfolk, 41 61
DENGAINE
John, 5
DENNETT
Ann (Booth) (of Va.), 29 39
(Capt.) Thomas (of Va.), 29 39
DENNY
Anne, 69
Roger, 69
DE NORWICH
Cecily (Reyner) Drury, 55
Katherine (de Hadersete), 41
Margaret, 31
Ralph, 55
Sir Walter, 41
DENSTON
Felice, 30 56 57
John, 92
William, 30 57
DE POLLINGTON
Isabella, 79
Isabella (Horbery), 79
William, 79
DE QUINCEY
Hawise, 41
Hawise (of Chester), 39
Margaret, 39
Margaret (de Beaumont), 39
Robert, 39
Saire, Earl of Winchester, 37 39 41
DEREHAM
Francis, 46 77
DE ROCKELE
Agnes, 66
Walter, 66
DE ROOS
ROOS
Agnes, 40
Isabel (D'Aubigny), 40
Isabel (of Scotland), 40
John, Lord Roos, 32 52 79 131
Lucie (FitzPiers), 40
Margery (or Mary or Margaret) (le Despenser), 32 52 79 130
Maud (de Vaux), 40
Robert (first Baron), 40
Robert, Lord of Hamlake Castle, 37 40
William, Baron, 40
William, of Hamlake Castle, 40
DE ROTHERFIELD
Dionisia, 79
Euphemia (de' L'Isle), 79
Sir Nicholas, 79
Sir Peter, 79
DE ROYDEN
John, 64
DE RUCHAM
Roger, 54
DE SAPISTON
Henry, 53
Matilda (____) de Wredwell, 53
DE SAUSTON
John, 5
DE SAXHAM
Agnes, 55 56
Sir Simon, Knt., 55
DE SEGRAVE
Roese (le Despenser), 51
Stephen, 51
DE SENLIS
Esporta, 30
DE SEVELISHO
Mabel (de Waren), 3
Robert, 3
DE SHARDELOWE
SHARDELOW
SHARDELOWE
John, 3
John, Knt., 5
DE ST. EDMUND
Drieu, 53
Drieu, Knt., 53
Humphrey, 53
Matilda (____) de Wridwell, de Sapiston, 53
Sir Richard, Knt., 53
Robert (later called Robert de Thurston), 53
DE ST. MARTIN
Alured, 66
DE ST. OMER
Sir Edmund, 49 115
Lady Sibilla, 49 115
Sybil (or Sibilla), 49 115
DE STOPEHAM
Eva, 58
Ralph, 58
DE TANKERSLEY
Alice, 79
Richard, 79

de Tendring
de Tendrynge
Tendring
Alice, 4 31 41 60 61 80 84
Katherine (Mylde) de Cloptonne, 4 22 31 41 60 80 83 84
Sir William, Knt., 4 22 31 41 60 80 83 84 86
The Tendrings, 19
de Thakel
Thokel
Beatrice, 78
Gilbert, 78
de Thurston
John, 53 54
John, Jr., (later called John Drury), 54
Jordan, 54
Matilda (____) de Wridwell, de Sapiston, 53
Nicholas, 54
Richard, 53
Robert, 53
de Tibetot (*see* Tibetot)
de Tonei
Alice, 41
Alice (de Bohun), 41
Ralph, 41
Roger, 41
de Tyas
Alice (de Tankersley), 79
Jane, 79
Richard, 79
de Umframville
Margaret, 40
de Valence
William, 19
de Vaux
Maud, 40
de Vere
Aubrey, 6 66
Hawise (de Quincey), 41
Hugh, Earl of Oxford, 41
Isabel, 41
Isabel (de Bolebec), 41
Joan, 28
Joanna, 66
John, Earl of Oxford, 57
Robert, Earl of Oxford, 28 37 41
The De Veres, 19
de Vermandois
Beatrix, wife of Robert I, King of Fr., 33
Herbert, 33
de Vivonne
Hugh, 40
Joan, 40
Mabel (Malet), 40
Maud (de Ferrers) de Kyme, 40
William, 40
Devon
Aelfthryth of (mar. Eadgar, King of Eng.), 33
Ordgar, Earl of, 33
de Waren
Alice, 3
Hugh, 3
Mabel, 3
Warin FitzHugh, 3
de Warrenne
Alice, 28
Joan (de Vere), 28
William (Earl of Warrene and Surrey), 28
de Waterville
Robert, 59
D'Ewes
Anne (Clopton), 3 20 82 83
Cecilia, 20
Sir Simonds, 1 2 3 6 8 20 21 62 82 83 86
de Woknolle
Johanna, 66
Walter, 66
de Worth
Johan, 62
John, 62
de Wridwell
Alexander, 53
Matilda (____), 53
des Loches
Rosalie, 27
D'Heristal
Alpais (____), 34
Pepin, 34
Diuguid
Ann (of Va.), 18
(Mrs.) Lucy (____), 18
William (of Va.), 18
Divers
Anne (Clopton) of Va., 18
William (of Va.), 18
Dix
Master John, 83
Dode (mar. St. Arnulf), 34
Doggett
Elizabeth, 106
Margery (Clopton), 13
Thomas, Gent., 13

Doggett—*Continued*
William, 13 106
Dokett
Master Andrew, 131
Donald IV (King of Scots), 32
Doreward
Joane, 74
John, Esq., 64
Margery (of Belhous), 64
William, Esq., 74
Dormer
John, 45
D'Oyle (or Doyle)
D'Oyley
Doylye
Alice, 12 110 111
Edmund, Esq., 12
Henry, Gent., Knt., 109 110
Driewood
Joseph, Gent., 117
Dromsfield
Agnes, 79
Sir William, 79
Drury
Druri
"Dru"
"Drew"
Agnes (de Saxham), 55 56
Alice, 55
Amabilia (Newton), 55
Ann (Jernegan) Grey, 57 117 118
Anne, 12 30 32 39 42 58 75 76
(Dame) Anne, 87
Anne (Calthorpe) 30 32 39 42 50 57 58 76 117
Cecily (or Cicely) (Reyner), 54 55
Elizabeth, 56 58 117
Elizabeth (Brudenell), 58
Elizabeth (Heton), 56
Elizabeth (Stoehill), 58
Felice, 57
Felice (Denston), 30 56 57
Hawise (de la Grene), 54 55
Henry, of Ikworth, 56
Henry, of Thurston, 54 56
Joan (Hethe), 56
Joan (St. Maur), 58
John, 54 57
John, of Thurston, 54 55
John, of Wetherden, 56
Katherine, 57
Margaret (Briggs), 57
Margaret (Nauton), 56
Margery, 5 6 84 85 86 87
Matilda, 55
Nicholas, Esq., 56
Sir Nicholas, Knt., 55
Nigel, 55
Sir Robert, Knt., 9 30 32 39 42 50 57 64 65 76 117
Sir Robert, Knt. (successor at Hawstead), 57 117
Sir Robert, of Hedgerly, 58 117 118
Roger, 54 57
Roger (Rector of Bradfield), 55
Roger (Rector of Great Barton), 55
Sir Roger, of Rougham, Knt., 5 56
Roger, of Hawstead, 30 56
Ursula, 58 118
William, of Besthorpe, 57
Sir William, of Hawstead, Knt., 58 117 118
Drybecke
Sir Christopher, 124
D'Ufford (*see* Ufford)
Duke
William, 123
Du'N
Henry, 124
Duncan I, King of Scots, 32
Durward
Alinor, 63
John, Esq., 63
Dynham
——, Lord, 7

E

Eadgar, King of Eng., 33
Eadgifu (dau. Eadweard I of Eng.), Queen of Fr., 34
Eadmund I, King of Eng., 33
Eadmund II, King of Eng., 33
Eadweard I, King of Eng., 33 34
Eadweard, Prince of Eng., 33
Ealdgyth (Countess Sigeforth) (wife of Eadmund II, King of Eng.), 33
Echbeorht of Gerdic, King of Eng. and Wessex, 32
Echingham
Echyngham
Echynham, de
Alice (Fitz Reinfred), 58
Elizabeth, 28 59 66
Elizabeth (——), 59
Eva (de Stopeham), 58
James, 58
Lady Joan (D'Arundel), 28 59
Margaret (Knyvet), 28 59
Paulina (——), 58
Richard, 58

Echynham, de—*Continued*
Simonde, 58
Simonde, Jr., 58
Sir Thomas, Knt., 28 59 66
William, 58
William, Knt., 58
Sir William, 59
Sir William, Knt., 28 59
Edward I, King of Eng., 2 3 29 35
Edward III, King of Eng., 3
Edward
Elyanor, 129
Elfgifu ('Saint'), wife of Eadmund I of Eng., 33
Elice
Thomas, 91
Elizabeth, Queen of Eng., 11 19
Elkin
William, 125
Ellyott
John, 107
Elvira of Asturias, Queen of Leon, 35
Emerson
Thomas, 119
Emma (of the Alamans), 34
Engraine
John, 47
Joyce, 47
Estley
Julian (____), 72
Ralph, Esq., 72
Ests
Margery, 91
Ethelred, Earl of Gainas, 32 33
Everard
John, 4
Eyre
Thomas, 122

F

Fabian
Fabyan
John, Esq., 126 127 128 129
Parson, 126
Falconbridge
Lord ____, 74
Falstaf
John, 72
Farewel
Henry, 4
Felbrigge
Elizabeth, 72 73
Sir Simon, K. G., 72 73
Feldes
Richard, 127
Feltham
Robert, 116
Figge
____, 92
Fisher
John, 122
Fitten
Alice, 59
Sir Edmund, Knt., 59
Fitzalan
Agnes, 70
Alice (de Warrenne), 28
Sir Brian, 70
Edmund, Earl of Arundel, 28
Eleanor (or Eleanore) (of Lancaster) de Beaumont, 28 34 59
Elizabeth, 61
Richard, Earl of Arundel, 34 59 61
Fitzgeoffrey
Isabel (le Bigod), 38
John, Justiciar of Ireland, 38
Sir John, 52
Maud, 52
Fitz-Geroi
William, 46
Fitzjohn
Isabel (____), 42
Maud, 38 41
Roger, 42
Fitzlangley
Alice, 6 50
Henry, 50
Fitzpiers
Geoffrey, Earl of Essex, 41
Joan (de Vivonne), 40
Lucie, 40
Maud, 41
Reginald, 40
FitzReinfred
Alice, 58
Jocelyn, 58
Roger, 58
Fitzrobert
Ada (de Baliol), 42
Amice, Countess of Gloucester, 39
Hawise (de Tibetot), 42
John, Lord Clavering, 42
John, Lord of Warkworth Castle, 37 42
William, Earl of Gloucester, 39
Fitzroger
Margery (de la Zouche), 42
Robert (Baron Clavering), 42
Flanders
Baldwin V, Count of, 30

FLANDERS—*Continued*
Mathilde of (wife of William I, 'the Conqueror'), 30 31
Philip of, 31
FLUDD
Johan, 122
FORD
Daniel (of Va.), 18
FORSTER
Richard, 121
FORTESCUE
Lady Elizabeth (Stapleton) Calthorpe, 50 73
Sir John, 50 73
FOULSUM
Ambrose, 116
John, 116
John Jr., 116
Robert, 116
William, 116
FRANCIS
Elias (or Ely) Gent., Esq., 6 86
Margery, 5 6 86
FRAY
Agnes (Danvers), 74
Dame Anne, 87
Elizabeth, 32 38 74 80
Sir John, Knt., 38 74 80
FRETON
Isabel, 131
FRISER
Thomas, 130
FRODO, of Kentawella, 19
FRUELA, Duke of Cantabria, 35
FULLER
Wrudd (or Mudd), 120

G

GAINAS
Aelfthryth (of Devon), Countess of, 33
Eadbury, Countess of, 32
Eathswith, dau. of Earl of, 32
Ethelred, Earl of, 32
GARDNER
Thomas, 122
GATES
Anne, 91
Geffrey, 91 92
William, Esq., 91
GATINOIS
Adèle of, 27
Geoffroi (Count of), 27
GENT
John, 92
Simon, 92
GERBERGA, of Germany, Queen of France, 34
GEROLD I, 34
GODDARD
Master ——, 88
GODEFROI I ('le Barbu'), 35
GODEFROI II, 35
GODEFROI III, 35
GODFREY (the Crusader), 31
GOODINGE
Richard, 107
GOSLIN
Richard, 106
GOSLYNGE
GOSTLYNGE
Phillip, 108
GRENE
Sir Thomas, 90
Sir William, 126 127
GRESLEY
Thomas, 116
GREY
Ann (Jernegan), 57
Lord ——, 57
GROWER
—— (daughter), 19
Sir Robert, 19
GUELPH III, Count of Andoch, 34
GUNNORE
Symon, 72
GUTTELLER
Master ——, 88

H

HALE
William, 119
HAMMOND
Henry, 17 18 26 114 118
Henry (of Va.), 26
Margaret (Clopton), 17 26 114 119
William, Gent., 17 26 119
William (of Va.), 26
HANNE
Edmund, Gent., 107
HARCOURT
Sir Christopher, 73
Joan (Stapleton), 73
Katherine (de la Pole) Stapleton, 72
Sir Richard, 72 73
HARDY
Roger, 95 99
HARLESTONE
HARLISTON
Alis (Clopton), 91

HARLISTON—*Continued*
John, 91
——, 89
HARVEY
Edmund Jr., Gent., 111
HASSALL
Mathew, 119
HASTINGS
HASTYNGES
—— (daughter), 74
Sir Henry, 74
John, Gent., 9
Katherine (——), 9
HAUGH
John, 59
HAUSTED
Parson of, 118
HAWKINS
John, 118
Richard, 122
HEFJA
Hrolf (or Rollo), 30
Ragnhide, 30
HEIGHAM
HIGHAM
Anne (Playters), 70
Clement, 89 90 93
Ffillys (Waldegrave), 76
Richard, 93
Robert, 70
Thomas, 76
HEINRICH I, "the Fowler," 34
HENRY, Earl of Ewe, 58
HENRY, King of Navarre, 28
HENRY, Prince of Eng., 57
HENRY I, Duke of Brabant, 31 35
HENRY II, Duke of Brabant, 35
HENRY I, King of Eng., 1 27 30 31 32
HENRY II (Curt Mantel), King of Eng., 27
HENRY III, King of Eng., 28 29 31 34
HENRY VIII, King of Eng., 76 77 78
HENRI I, King of Fr., 33
HENRY III, Emperor of Ger., 33
HENRY II, Count of Lauvain, 34
HEREFORD
Joanne, Countess of, 50
HERVEY
William, 1
HETHE
Joan, 56
Thomas, Esq., 56
HETON
Elizabeth, 56
HEUDSON
Robert, 99
HEVENINGHAM
Master John, Esq., 123
HEWSON
Nathan, 15 16
HILDEGARDE, Queen (wife of Charlemagne), 34
HILL
HILLE
John, 90 91
Thomas, 119
HOBART
Elizabeth (Clopton), 11
James, 64 90 93
Margery (of Belhous) Dorward, 64
Nicholas, Gent., 11
HOBERT
Robert, 112
HOGAN
(Mrs.) Mary (——), (of Va.), 18
William (of Va.), 18
HOLLAND
Bertha (Queen of Fr.), dau. of Count of, 33
Florent I, Count of, 33
HOLYER
John, 101
HONYWOOD
Thomas, 15
HOOKER
John, 119
HOPTON
Margaret (Wentworth), 79
Sir William, Knt., 79
HORBERY
Isabella, 79
Ralph, 79
HORNBY
Master ——, 88
HOWARD
Alice (Bois or de Bosco), 31 60
Alice (de Tendring), 4 31 38 41 60 61 80 84 120
Alice (Fitton), 59
Anna (——), 77
Catherine, 61
Edmund, 60
Sir Edward (Admiral), 50 73
Elizabeth, 32 38 41 61 80 121
Elizabeth (Stapleton) Calthorpe, Fortescue, 50 73
Joan (de Cornwall), 60
Joan (Walter), 60
John, Duke of Norfolk, Lord, 4 61

HOWARD—*Continued*
Sir John, Knt., 60
Sir John, Knt., Lord, 4 31 38 41 60 80 120 121
Sir John Jr., K. B. (Admiral), 31 41 60 74 83
Henry Esq., of Wigenhale, 32 38 41 61 77 80 120 121
Katherine (Queen of Henry VIII), 45 76 77 78
Margaret, 61 77
Margaret (____), 78
Margaret (de Mowbray), 41 61
Margaret (Plaiz), 60
Margaret (Scales), 41 60
Mary (Hussey), 32 38 41 61 80
Robert, 60 61
Sir Robert, Knt., 31 41 61 120
Sir Robert, of East Wynch, Knt., 60
Roberta, 120 121
"The Howards," 19
William, 78
William (Lord Howard), 76 77
William of Wigenhall, Knt., Chief Justice of Eng., 59
HUBBARD
HUBBERD
Isaac, 116 117
William, 117
HUGUES 'LE GRAND', Count of Paris, 33
HUGUES, 'CAPET,' King of Fr., 33
HUNT
Johannis (John), 104
Roger, 129
Willyam, 91
HUSSEY
Sir Henry, 32 38 41 61 80
Mary, 32 38 41 61 80
HUTTON
Henry (Archbishop of York), 11
HYLL
John, 21

I

ILLEY
Alys (Plumstead), 62
Sir Robert, Knt., 62
Sybell, 62
INGHAM
Joan, 70
Sir Oliver, Lord Ingham, 70
INGLOSE
Anne (Withe) Calthorpe, 49
Henry, 49
ISABELLE of Hainault (wife of Philippe II, King of Fr.), 33

J

JACKSON
Mrs. Ann (____), 18
Thomas (of Va.), 18
JAMES
Benjamin, 119
JENNE
Margery, 131
JENNY
JENNEYE
Sir Christopher, Knt., 62 123
Edmond, Esq., 62
Sir Edmond, Knt., 62
Sir Edmund, Knt., 10 69
Elizabeth (Cawse), 62
George, Gent., 13
Jane, 10 28 62 69 123 124
John, 62
John, Esq., 62
Katherine (Boyse), 62
Mary (Clopton), 13
Maud (Bokell), 62
William, 62
William, Esq., 62
Sir William, Knt., 62
JERMINGHAM (alias HONYING)
Margaret, 62
Robert, 62
JERNEGAN
JERMYN
Elizabeth (Drury), 58 117
Sir John, Knt., 58 117
JOHN, King of Eng., 2 46 82
JOHN, 'Lackland,' King of Eng., 27
JOHN (Bishop of London), 112
JOHNSON
Peter, 130
JOLYE
Elizabeth, 16 29 39 124 125
(Rev.) Thomas, 16
JONES
William (of Va.), 18
JOSSELIN
Ralph, 15
JOYNERS
Clement, 118
JULLS
Dr. ____, 125

K

KEIGHTLEY
Bridgett, 130

KEIGHTLEY—*Continued*
Bridget (Waldegrave), 77 130
Thomas, Esq., 77
KENNETH II, King of Scots, 32
KENT
Aedgifu of (Queen of Eng.), 33
Sigehelm, Earl of, 33
KIEV
Anne of (wife of Henry I of Fr.), 33
Princess Ingegerd of (dau. of King Olaf of Sweden), 33
Yaroslav I, Grand Prince of, 33
KIGHLEY
Thomas, 11
Thomasine (Clopton), 11
KING
——, 119
KINGE
Edward, 11
Joane, 106
Mary (Clopton), 11
KNEVET
KNIVET
KNYVET
Alianor (or Alinor) (Basset), 48 63
Alinor (Durward), 63
Edward, 23 64
Edward, Esq., 8 9 10 64 65
Elizabeth, 8 23 65
Elizabeth (Lunesford), 28 66
Elena (——), 63
Johan (Chasteleyne), 63
Johan (de Worth), 62
Johanna, 63
John, 23 48 63 64
Sir John, Lord Chancellor of Eng., 48 63
Katherine (Marny), 64
Margaret, 28 59 63 64
Margaret (Baynard), 28 64
Margaret (or Johanna) (Chastelyn), 48 63
Margaret (——), 63
Nicholas, 63
Richard, 62 63
Robert, 48 63
Thomas, 23 63 64
Sir Thomas, Knt., 8 23 28 59 66
Thomasine (or Thomasyne), 8 9 10 23 28 48 64 89 95 96 97 98 99
KNOWSTUBBES
Mr. ——, 105
KNYGHT
Sir Ambrose Jermyn, 101 102 104
KYRKE
Henry, 117
Otwell, 129

L

LAMBERT I, 'le Barbu,' Count of Louvain, 34
LAMBERT II, County of Louvain, 34
LAMPETT
Dame Johan, 88
LANCASTER
Blanche (relict of Henry of Navarre), wife of Edmund, Earl of, 28
Edmund (Crusader), Earl of, 28 34
Eleanore of, 28 34 59
Henry 'Plantagenet,' Earl of, 28 34 59
Maud (de Chaworth) of, 28 34
LANDEN
Begga, dau. of Pepin, of, 34
Itta of, 34
Pepin of, 34
LANGDON
Thomas, 130
LAON
Bertha of (wife of Pepin I, King of Fr.), 34
Caribert of, 34
LASSELLS
John, 45
LATYMER
Lady ——, 89
LAUNDE
Ann, 121
LE BIGOD
Hugh, Earl of Norfolk, 37 38
Ida (——), 38
Isabel, 38
Maud (Marshall), 38
Roger, Earl of Norfolk, 37 38
LE DESPENSER
Alianor, 31 41
Aline (de Basset), 31 51
Alvia (Basset), 41
Elizabeth (——), 38 52
Elizabeth (Tibetot or de Tibetot), 38 40 79
Elyas, 51
Geoffrey, 51
Sir Hugh, 51 52
Sir Hugh, Justiciar of Eng., 31 38 41 51 52
Sir Hugh, of Rydall, 51

le Despenser—*Continued*
Isabel (de Beauchamp) de Chaworces, 38 51 52
Joan (de Cobham), 38 52
Margaret (or Margery or Mary) 32 38 41 52 61 75 79 130
Margaret (de Gousille), 38 52
Sir Philip, 32 38 40 52
Sir Philip, Lord le Despenser, 38 40 52 61 79
Roese, 51
Thomas, 51
Lee
——, 117
Leon
Alfonso III, King of, 35
Alfonso V, King of, 35 36
Alfonso VI, King of Castile and Leon, 35
Alfonso IX, King of Leon, 35
Berengaria (of Castile), Queen of, 35 36
Berenguela (of Barcelona), Queen of Castile and Leon, 35 36
Bermudo, King of, 35
Eleanor (dau. Henry II of Eng.), Queen of, 35
Elvira (of Asturias), Queen of, 35
Elvira (of Castile), Queen of, 35
Elvira (Nunez), Queen of, 35
Elvira (Valdes), Queen of, 35 36
Fernando II, King of, 36
'Saint' Fernando III, King of Castile and Leon, 35
Joan (de Dammartin), Queen of, 35
Nuna (of Gascony), Queen of, 35
Ordono I, King of, 35
Ordono II, King of, 35
Ordono III, King of, 35
Paterna (——), Queen of, 35
Ramiro I, King of, 35
Ramiro II, King of, 35
Sancha of, 35 36
Urraca of Castile and Leon, 36
Urraca (of Portugal), Queen of, 36
Urrace (——), Queen of, 35
Usenda Nunilona, Queen of, 35
Ximena (of Navarre), Queen of, 35
le Strange
Sir Henry, 57
John, 55
Katherine (Drury), 57
Leving
Levyng
John, 64 65
Levyngton
John, 120
le Whyte
Adam, 4
Leynham
Laynham
Dame Margarete, 87 88 91 92
Lady ——, 89
Sir John, 87 88 92
Litillbury
William, 130
Logan
Robert Hart, 20
Lolatt
Sir John (Rev.), 88
Lorie
James, 15
Lorraine
Bona (d'Ardennes), Duchess of, 34
Charles, Duke of, 34
Louis I, King and Emperor of Fr., 34
Louis II, Emperor, 34
Louis IV, King of Fr., 34
Louis VI, King of Fr., 27 33
Louis VII, King of Fr., 33
Louis VIII, King of Fr., 28 33
Louvain
Ada (of Lower Lorraine), Countess of, 34
Adelha (of Orlamunda), Countess of, 34
Gergere (——), Countess of, 34
Godefroi II, Count of, 35
Henry II, Count of, 34
Lambert I, Count of, 34
Lambert II, Count of, 34
Loveday
Rychard, 21
Lovell
—— (of Blackmere), 49
Isabel, 49
John, 49
Sir John, 61
Lowe
Elizabeth (Jolye), 16 29 39 124 125
Kenelm, 16 125
Lower Lorraine
Ada of (Countess of Louvain), 34
Godefroi I, Duke of, 35
Godefroi II, Duke of, 35
Godefroi III, Duke of, 35
Gothelo, Duke of, 35
Ida (de Mamur), Duchess of, 35
Luitgarda (of Sultzbach), Duchess of, 35

Lower Lorraine—*Continued*
Margaret (of Limburg), Duchess of, 35
Lowery
John, 17
Lunsford (*see* de Lunesford)
Lupus
Geva, 46
Hugh, Earl of Chester, 46
Lyncolne
Sir John, 83
Lyons
John, 18

M

Mac Alpin
Kenneth I, King of Scots, 32
Machyn
Elizabeth 91
Maidstone
Maydeston
Maydston
Maydstone
de Manstone
de Maystone
Anne (Clopton), 12
Edward, 67 121 122
Elizabeth (Chambers), 67 121 122
Frances (or Francis), 67 121 122
John, 12 15 67 68 105 112 121 122
Katherine, 122
Margaret, 13 14 25 26 29 39 67 109 112
Margaret (Wade), 68 122
Robert, 67
Robert, Gent. (of Great Horkesley), "the elder," 13 14 25 29 39 67 68 108 109 121 122
Robert, "the younger," 13 68 112
Robert of Boxted, 67 121 122
Thomas, 122
William, 67
Maine
Eremengarde of (dau. of Helais), 27
Helais, Count of, 27
Malcolm I, King of Scots, 32
Malcolm II, King of Scots, 32
Malcolm III, King of Scots, 32 33
Malet
Alice (Basset), 40
Hawise, 40
Mabel, 40
William, Lord of Curry-Malet, 37 40
Maltravers (*see* Mautravers)
Man
John, 91
Mannok
John, 92
Mannox
Manox
Anne (Waldegrave), 130
Douglas, 130
Margaret of Limburg, 35
Maria of Suabia, 35
Marie, Countess of Ponthieu, 35
Marney
Marny
Henry, Knt., 9
Katherine, 64
Lady Bridgett (Waldegrave), 126 128 129
Marrow
Joan (or Jane), 8 94
Sir William, Knt., 8
Marshall
Marschall
Isabella, 39
John, 95 99
Maud, 38
Sybil, 40
William, Earl of Pembroke, 38 39 40
Martyn
Maryton
Roger (or Rogero), 10
Mathilde (of Flanders), (wife of William I of Eng.), 30 31
Matild (of Sudbury), 120
Matilda (dau. Henry I of Eng.), 27 31
Queen Matilda (Princess of Scotland), wife of Henry I, King of Eng., 27
Mathilda of Ringelheim (wife of Henrich I of Germany), 34
Mathone
Elizabeth (____), 92
Jane, 92
Mauduit
Isabel, 38
Mautravers
Maltravers
Eleanor (or Eleanore), Baroness, 28 59
Sir John, 28 59
Mawdislay
Mr. Thomas, 131
Mawtley
Eleanor, 49
Sir John, 49

MEKYLFELD
Alice, 131
MELFORD
Chaplain of, 83
MERCIA
Eadbury of (Countess of Gainas), 32
MERIELL
Roger, 92
MILDE (*see* MYLDE)
MILLS
Ann (Clopton) (of Va.), 17 18
(Mrs.) Ann (____) (of Va.), 18
Charles (of Va.), 18
George, 122
Nicholas (of Va.), 17 18
MITCHELL
John 106
MONKE
Elizabeth (Drury), 56
____, 56
MONOX
Anne (Waldegrave), 77 130
Humphrey, Esq., 77
MONTCHENSEY
Jane, 74 126
Sir Thomas, 74
MONTGOMERY
MONGOMERYE
Agnes (Clopton), 90
Anne (Clopton), 90
Sir John, 6
Sir Thomas, K. G., 7
MOOR (alias MOULD)
John, 20
MORE
Ragnhide (Hefja), Countess of, 30
Ragnvald, Earl of, 30
MOREVILL
Elinor, 66
Walter, 66
MOSS
Alexander (of Va.), 17 18
Elizabeth (Clopton), (of Va.), 17 18
MOWBRAY (*see* DE MOWBRAY)
MUNDEN
Lawrence, 129
MUNSON
William, 95 99
MYLDE
MILDE
Sir Gilbard, 89
Katherine, 4 5 6 20 22 31 41 60 80 81 82 83 84
Thomas, 92
William, Esq., 4 20 41 60 83
MYNSTERCHAMBER
William, 118

N

NAUTON
Margaret, 56
NAVARRE
Blanca of, 35
Henry, King of, 28
Numa (of Castile) of, 35
Sancho III, el Magor of, 35
Ximena of, 35
NEVE
Nicholas, 124
Richard, 18
____ (Grower), 19
William, 19
NEVILL
Catherine (Howard), 61
Edward, Lord Abergaveney, 61
Elizabeth, 74
James, 74
NEWMAN
John, 124
Mr. Wm., 131
NEWTON
Amabilia, 55
Thomas, 55
NICOLSON
Maister ____, 105
Rev. Thos., 13
NOBLE
John, 107 113
NORFOLK
Agnes, Duchess of, 76 78
NORMAN
Hannah, 120
NORMANDY, HOUSE OF
Adele (or Adela), Princess, 30 31
Child (____), 30
Esporta (de Senlis) (mar. Guillaume I), 30
Guillaume I, Duke, 30
Gunnora (de Crepon) (mar. Richard I), 30
Henry I, (King of Eng.), 30 31
Herleve (____), 30
Judith (de Bretagne) (wife of Richard II), 30
Mathilde (of Flanders) (wife of Wm. I), 30 31
Popa (of Provence), 30
Richard I, Duke, 30
Richard II, Duke, 30

Normandy, House of—*Continued*
Robert I, Duke, 30
Rollo, Duke, 30
William I, "the Conqueror," Duke of, King of Eng., 30 31
Northumberland
Aelfflaed of (mar. Aethelred II, King of Eng.), 33
Sibyl of (mar. Duncan I King of Scots), 32
Thored, Earl of, 33
Norwich
Thomas, Bishop of, 72
Nuna of Gascony, Queen of Leon, 35
Nunez, Elvira, Queen of Leon, 35
Nunilona
Usenda, Queen of Leon, 35

O

Olaf 'Skotkonung,' King of Sweden, 33
Oliver (Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of Eng.), 15
Orleans
Ermentrude of (Queen of France), 34
Ormonde
Thomas, Earl of, 127
Osburg (dau. of Oslac), (wife of Aethelwulf, King of Eng.), 32
Oslac, of Isle of Wight, 32
Oxenford
Oxinford
Earl of, 126
Lord of, 90 128
Oxford
John, Earl of, 6
Robert de Vere, Earl of, 28

P

Pakenham
Richard, 55
Thomas, 55
William, LL.D. 72
Palmer
Thomas, 95 99
Pape
John, 121
Parker
Elizabeth, 129
—— (widow), 119
Parson
Peyrson
William, 95 99
Parry
Sam, 119
Paston
Edmund, 92
John, 92
Paterna, Queen of Leon, 35
Paykenham
Pikenham
Pykenham
Maister Willyam (or Rev. William), 7 90
Peachie
Maister ——, 105
Peccatum
Péché
Pecche
William, 1 82
Peche
Richard, 4
Pepin D'Heristal, 34
Pepin I, King of Fr., 34
Pepin, King of Italy, 34
Pepin of Landen, 34
Perke
John, 100
Perpoint
Eva, 42 71
Sir John, 42 71
Perry
——, 18
Micajah, 17
Persse
Sir Richard, 129
Pete
Adam, 120
Pettit
Margaret, 106
Peyntor
Margaret, 84
Phillippe I King of Fr., 33
Philippe II, King of Fr., 33
Piot
Richard, 59
Plaiz
Sir John, 60
Margaret, 60
Playters
Agnes, 69
Anne, 70 123
Anne (Denny), 69
Christopher, 69 123
Edmond, 69
Edward, 70
George, 69
Jane, 39 124

PLAYTERS—*Continued*
Jane (Jenny), 10 28 62 69 123 124
John, 69
Margaret (or Margery), 10 11 12 28 62 69 70 123 124
Mary, 70
Robert, 69
Thomas, 69
Thomas, Jr., 69
William, Esq., 10 28 62 69 123
William, Jr., 69 124
Xprofer, 124
PLEASANS
William, 117
PLUMSTEAD
Alys, 62
Sir John, Knt., 62
POLEY
POOLEY
Anne (Clopton), 89 94
Richard, 96
POLLEIS
George, 91
POPE
William, 92
PORTEROSE
Laurence, 81 83
POYNINGS
Agnes, 43 71
Sir Michael (Lord Poynings), 71
PRESTON
Thomas, 5
PRITCHARD
——, 119
PROVENCE
Béranger, Count of, 28 29 30
Eleanor of (wife of Henry III of Eng.), 28 29
Popa of (wife of Rollo, Duke of Normandy), 30
PULHAM
John, Gent., 68
PYKENHAM
Rector ——, 20

R

RADCLYF
John, Knt., 65
RAEDBURG (Queen of Echbeorht of Eng.), 32
RAFFE
Roger, 107
RAINSFORTH
RAYNESFORD
RAYNSFORD
REYNESFORD
Elizabeth (Knyvet), 8 9 23 65
John, Esq., 8 9
John, Knt., 9 23 65 93 126
Julian (Waldegrave), 126
RATCLIFF
Katherine (Drury) LeStrange, 57
Sir Robert, 57
RAVONS
Mighell, 130
RAYMOND IV, of Barcelona, 36
RESTWOLD
Alice (——), 77 78
Anthony, Gent., 77
REUVE
Roger, 6
REYNER
Cecily, 54 55
John, 55
RIDEL
Geoffrey, 46
Geoffrey, Lord of Witheringe, 46
Geva (Lupus), 46
Maud, 46
RIGHTON
Sir William (Chaplain), 90 92 93
ROBERT (Roberti) (the Coachman), 2
ROBERT OF FRANCE, Count of Artois, 34 35
ROBERT I, King of Fr., 33
ROBERT II, King of Fr., 33
ROBERTS
Thomas, 119
ROBINSON
Sir John, 20
ROBSON
Henry, 92
ROCKWODE
RUKWODE
Johanne, 89
John, 89
John (Wm. at Lees), 5
ROGERS
John, 117
Margarett (Crane), 115
ROKEWOOD
ROKWOODE
Anne (Clopton), 8
——, 91
Thomas, Esq., 8
ROONCAY
John, 120
ROOS (*see* DE ROOS)
ROSSINGTON
John, 122

ROTRUDE, wife of Charles 'Martel', 34
ROWE
John, 107
ROWSE
Reginald, 92
ROYDON
Katherine, 8 23
RUDSTON
Anne, 100
RYE
Julian (Clopton), 11
Thomas, 11
RYPPLINGHAM
Mr. John, 131
Robert, 131
RYVERSHALL
——(bayliff), 122

S

ST. EDMUND'S
Abbot of, 54
SAINT JOHN
ST. JOHN
John, 128
Sir John, Knt., 128
—— (Waldegrave), 126
Margaret (or Margery), 128
ST. MAUR
Joan, 58
ST. OMER (*see* DE ST. OMER)
SALTER
Jane, 124
John, 124
SAMPSON
Bridgett (Clopton), 12
John, 12 105
John, Gent., 12 105 112
SANDES
Mr. ——, 105
SAVAGE
Edward 18 119
Edward, Sr., 119
Henry, 119
William, 18
SAVOY
Adelaide (of Maurienne) (Queen of Fr.) of, 33
Beatrice (Queen of Arragon) of, 28 29
Edith (wife of Guelph III) of, 34
Maud (Queen of Portugal) of, 36
Umberto 'Biancamano' (founder of House of Savoy), 33
SAXONY
Hawise (Countess of Paris) of, 33
Heinrich I ('the Fowler'), Duke and Emperor, 33
SAY
SAYE
Dame Annes, 7
Sir William, Knt., 127
SCALES
Aveline (de Courtney), 41
Catherine (or Katherine) (d'Ufford), 31 41 60
Evelina (Courtney), 31
Margaret, 31 41 60
Robert K. B., Second Baron, 31 41
Robert (Lord Scales), Third Baron, Knt., 31 41 60
SCHEVERELL
Rev. Philologus, 16
SCOTLAND
Bethoc of, 32
Isabel of, 40
Matilda of (wife of Henry I, King of Eng.), 30 32
SCOTT
Thomas, 107
William, 5 81 83
SCRAFTON
Joseph, 119
SCRIVENER
Gregory, 107
John Hooker, 119
SEVIER
Lady Mabel, 45
Robert, 45
SHARDELOW (*see* DE SHARDELOWE)
SHARDELOWE
SHEMYNGE
Robert, 68
SHERMAN
John, 116
SHINGLEWOODE
Robert, 122
SIDEY
William, 127
SIDNEY
Thomazina (Barrington) (de Lunesford), 28
William, 28
SIGEFORTH
Earl, 33
Countess Ealdgyth, 33
SILVESTERS
Joan, 74

SKINNER
Samuel, 119 120
SKUTTING
Katherine, 131
SMITH
SMYTH
SMYTHE
Emme (Clopton), 11
George, Esq., 11
Jo., 119
John, 92 107 124
Mary, 116
Samuel, 15
SPARHAWHE
SPARHAWKE
SPARREHAWKE
Edward, 116
Samuell, 116
Sarah, 116
SPAROWE
Robert, 92
SPICER
Thomas (Rector), 130
SPONER
Mr. ——, 10
SPRING
SPRYNG
Bridgett, 128
Dorothe (or Dorothy) (Waldegrave), 126 128
Frauncies, 128 129
John, 126
William, 128
SPYNKE
John, 131
STAFFORD
Catherine, 29 42
Frances (——), 116
Hugh K. G., 29 42
Humphrey, 89 91
Margaret (or Margery), 89 91
Margaret (de Audley), 29 42
Nathaniel, 116
Phillipa (de Beauchamp), 29
Ralph (Lord Stafford, K.G.), 29 42
STANHOW
Ela of, 49
Sir Hervey of, 49
STAPLETON
DE STAPLETON
Agnes (FitzAlan), 70
Brian, 71 72
Sir Brian, Knt., 30 43 71 72
Catherine (or Katherine) (de la Pole), 30 42 43 50 72 73
Cecily (Bardolf), 30 43 71 72
Ela (d'Ufford), 42 71 72
Elizabeth, 30 42 49 72 73
Elizabeth (Felbrigge), 72 73
Sir Gilbert, Knt., Baron, 70
Isabel (——), 71
Joan, 73
Joan (Ingham), 70
Sir Miles of Bedale, K. G., 70
Sir Miles, Knt. (of Ingham and Bedale), 30 42 43 49 70 71
Sir Miles, 2nd Knt. (of Ingham and Bedale), 72 73
Thomas, 91
STEPHENS
John 68
STITED
Owin, Gent., 107
STISTED
Lawrence, 116
Mary (——), 116
STOEHILL
Elizabeth, 58
STOKS
Dr. ——, 126
STRANGMAN
John, 127
STROBOLGIE
David, Earl of Athol, 19
STUBE
Edward, 117
STURDON
——, 47
Joan, 47
SUFFELD
Mr. ——, 131
SUFFOLK
Alice, Duchess of, 56
John, Duke of, 56
William, Earl of, 72
SUTCLIFFE
Elizabeth, 16 26 29 39 113 125
Elizabeth (Jolye) Lowe, 16 29 39
Rev. Izaiah, 16 29 39 124 125
Izaiah, Jr., 125
Mary, 125
Nathaniel, 124 125
SUTELL
Henry, 92
SWETHING
Alice (Drury), 55
Wm., 55
SYDEY
William, 126

Symonds
Richard, 107
Sympson
George, 128

T

Talmarche
William, Knt., 5
Taylor
Thos., 120
Tendring (*see* de Tendring)
Tey
Teye
Henry, Knt., 64 65
Sir Thomas, Knt., 127
Thake
Sir Thomas, 129
Thomas (Rector of Hawkdon Ch.), 5
Thompson
John, 119
Thornham
John, 115
Throgmorton
John, 11
Julian (Clopton), 11
Tibetot
de Tibetot
Agnes (de Roos), 40
Elizabeth, 38 40 52 79
Eve (de Chaworth), 40
Hawise, 42
John, 40
Margaret (de Badlesmere), 40
Margaret (Deincourt), 38 40 52 79
Pain, 40
Robert, 42
Sir Robert, 40
Sir Robert, Lord Tibetot, 38 40 52 79
Tilney
Tylney
Edward, 123 124
John, Esq., 70
Katherine, 77 78
Malena (____), 77 78
Mary (Playters), 70
Tipping
H. A., 20
Tompstone
Master Henry (Vicar of Stoke), 83
Toulouse
Bertha of (Queen of Italy), 34
Constance of (Queen of Fr.), 33
William, Count of, 34
Tounhend
Townshend
Sir Roger, Knt., 95 97
Tuddington
Sir John, 6
Tudenham
Sir John, 61
Turnor
Turnour
Henry, 92
Sir John, 90
Tylney (*see* Tilney)
Tyrrell
Tirrell
Anne, 50
Edward, 95 99
Eleanor (D'Arcy), 50
Elizabeth, 50
Marye, 88
Sir Thomas, Knt., 50
Sir William, Knt., 50

U

Ufford
d'Ufford
Catherine (or Katherine), 31 41 60
Sir Edmund, 42 71
Ela, 42 71 72
Eva (Perpoint), 42 71
Eve (Clavering), 42
Margaret (de Norwich), 31 41
Robert, K. G., Earl of Suffolk, 31 41 60
Sir Thomas, 42
William, Earl of Suffolk, 61
Ungoe
Alice (Fitzlangley), 50
Robert, 50
Upton
Richard, 119
Urraca, of Portugal (Queen of Leon), 36
Urrace, Queen of Leon, 35

V

Valdez, Elvira (Queen of Leon), 35 36
Valdimir I, 33
Veer
Master ____, 90
Veyseye
Charles, Gent., 109 110
Katherine (____), 109 110
Vice
Bridgett (____), 116
John, 116

VOYCE
Elizabeth, 116
John, 116
Richard, 116
Susan (____), 116

W

WADE
DE LA WADE
Alianor, 47
Henry, 47
Margaret, 68 122
WALDEGRAVE
WALGRAVE
DE WALDEGRAVE
Agnes (Daubeny), 74
Anne, 76 77 126 128 130
Anne (Drury), 12 30 32 39 42 58 75 76 126 129 130
Anthony, 75 126 128 129
Bridget (or Bridgett), 77 128 129 130
____ (Riston), 74
Dorothe (or Dorothy), 126 128 129
Edward, 77 129 130
Edward, Esq., of Lalford or Lawford Hall, 12 13 29 30 32 39 45 46 76 77 78 130
Edward, of Navestock, 75
Edmund, 75
Elizabeth, 126
Elizabeth (Averill), 77
Elizabeth (Fray), 32 38 74 75 80
Elizabeth (Nevill), 74
____(Hastings), 74
Ffillys, 76
George, Gent., 12 30 32 39 42 58 75 76 126 127 129
George, Jr., of Higham, 76 129
Jane (Montchensey), 74 126 127 128 129
Joan (Acworth), 12 29
Joan (or Joane) (Acworth) Bulmer, 30 32 39 44 45 46 76 77 130
Joan (Silvesters) de Bures, 74
Joane (Doreward), 74
John, 73 74
Julian, 126 129
Julian (____), 127 128
Margaret, 30 32 39
Margaret (or Margery), 12 13 29 68 77 105 106 108 109 110 130
Margaret (or Margery) (Wentworth), 30 38 42 58 75 126 127
Margary, 128
Mary, 77 130
Richard, 74 76 127 130
Sir Richard, Knt., 5 74
Sir Richard, Knt., Jr., 74
Sir Richard, Knt. (Lord of Bures and Silvesters), 74
Sir Thomas, Knt., 32 38 74 75 80
The Waldegraves, 19
Thomasine, 130
Walter, 74
Warin, 74
William, 75 126 127 128 129
Sir William, Knt., 76 127 128 129
Sir William, Knt. (the elder), 74 106 108
Sir William, Knt., of Smallbridge, 30 32 38 42 58 75 76 80 91 125 127 129
WALDEN
James, 113
Thomas, 113
WALSHAM
Robert, 120
WALTER
Joan, 60
Sir Richard, 60
WARD
William, 5
WARREN
WAREN
Cecily (or Sibille), 49
John, 92
Philip, 49
WATERS
Christian (or Christine), 119
Mary Hamond, als. (Mary Hammond), 119
WATSON
Edward, 95 99
WENLOCK
Lord ____, 7
WENTWORTH
WENTWORTHE
WINTEWORTH
DE WENTWORTH
Agnes, 79 131
Agnes (Bisset), 79
Agnes (Dromsfield), 79
Beatrice (de Thakel or Thokel), 78
Dionisia (de Rotherfield), 79
Elizabeth, 79
Elizabeth (Howard), 32 38 41 61 80
Henry, 32 38 41 61 75 79 80 131
Isabella (de Pollington), 79
Jane (de Tyas), 79

de Wentworth—*Continued*
John of Elmsall, 38 53 79
John of No. Elmsall, 79
John, Jr., 79
Margaret, 79
Margaret (or Margery), 30 32 38 42 58 75 80
Margaret (or Margery or Mary) (le Despenser) Roos, 32 38 41 52 61 75 79 130
Mary (Clifford), 79
Sir Philip, 79 131
Richard, of Bretton, 79
Robert, 79 128 129
Roger, Gent., 32 38 41 53 61 75 79 131
Thomas, 79 131
(Rev.) Thomas, 79 131
William, 79
William, Jr., 79
West
Herbert E., Esq., 23
Ralph, 92
Weyland
Anwett, 3
White
Joshua, 26 113
Whiteing
Christian, 117
Henry, 115 116 117
Mary (Crane) (of New Eng.), 115
Wichingham
Edward, Esq., 62
Joan, 62
Wilbefosse
Wilberforce
Margaret, 39 44 45 76
——, of Eggleston, 44
Wilbore
John, 117
William I, King of Eng., 31
Wincoll
Elizabeth, 13
Wingfield
Katherine, 29 42
Winter
Elizabeth (de Echyngham), 28 59
John, 28 59
Winthrop
Infant, 12
John (Gov. of Mass.), 12 106
Thomasine (Clopton), 12
Winthrope
Winthropp
Adam, Gent., 12 106
Withe
Wythe
Anne Withe, 30 49
Sybil (or Sibilla) (de St. Omer), 49 115
Sir John, Knt., 49 115
Wollard
William, 125
Woode
Sir Robert, 118
Worthman
John, 120 121
Wragge
Christopher, 15
Wycliffe (——), 7
Wythe, see Withe

INDICES—PART II

ABBOTT
Jack, 176
Sarah (or Sallie) Elizabeth, 176 195
ADAMS
Betty Gatewood, 215
David Gregg, 214
David Gregg, Jr., 215
Etzell Lawrence, 214
Leonora (Gatewood), 214
Sarah Berrien (Heard), 214
AIKEN
Sallie, 204
AKINS
Maude, 208
ALEXANDER
Sarah, 224
Sigismunda Mary (Massey), 224
Lieut. Col. William, 224
ALFORD
Grace (____), 145
John, 145
Unity, 145
ALLEN
Elizabeth (____), 234
John, 234
Mary (Ballard), 271
Mary Thomas, 234
Mary (Thomas), 234
Nancy, 233
Sarah (____), 233
Thomas, 233
ALSTON
Ann (Wallis), 230
John, Esq., 230
John, Jr., 230
Maria, 231
Mary (Clarke), 230
Sarah, 230
Lieut. Col. Wm., 231
ANDERSON
Agnes Sinclare (Glass), 201
Alexander, 164
Ann, 143 144 149 150
Ann Eliza, 158
Bennie Foreman, 217
Caroline Ella (Little), 216
Caroline Fae, 217
Charles Douglas, 201
Dabney Minor, 158
David, 142 143
David, Jr., 143 144
____(Diggers), 158
Edmund, 143 144
Elizabeth, 143 144
Elizabeth (____), 142 143 158
Elizabeth (Mills), 137 143
Ethel Lucile, 217
Frances, 150
Frances Burt, 216
Frances (Jackson), 142
George, 155
Henry Watkins, Jr., 215
James Hugh, 217
James Wilson, 216
J. E., 160
Julian Thompson, 217
Ladye Grace, 217
Lois Graves (Threadgill), 217
Lucy (Thomson), 164
Margaret Elizabeth (Thompson), 216
Martha Ann, 158
Mary, 153
Mary Overton, 143 154
Mary P., 158
Matthew, 143 144
Nathaniel, 143 144
Nelson, 142
Overton C., 150 249 250
Overton Carr, 158
Paul Jackson, 181 217
Rebecca (Perrin), 155
Richard, 143 144
Robert, 143
Ruth (Williams), 217
Samuel, 143 144
Sarah, 143 144
Sarah Elizabeth (Minor), 158 248 249
Thomas, 143 144 150
Thomas Abred, 217
Prof. Thomas Andrew, 216
Virginia Boyce (Howle), 218
William, 137 143 158 249

ANDERSON—*Continued*
William (of London), 143
William Minor, 149 158
ANDREWS
John Girault, 232
APPERSON
Mary, 163
APPLETON
Edward, 263
ARBUCKLE
Etta Mae, 203
Martha Emily (Sandifer), 203
William Eaton, 203
ARCHER
Capt., 135
I. S., 169
Mary Clopton (Rutherford), 169
ARRINGTON
Anne, 162
ASHBY
Edward Peyre, 215
Edward Peyre, Jr., 215
Elizabeth Ashley, 214
Elizabeth (Cooper), 215
Julia (Porcher), 214
Thomas Peyre, 214 215
Virginia, 215
William Thomas, 215
ASHTON
Polly (Sarah), 231
ASKIN
Cornelia (Harris), 175
Jennie, 210
Mr. ——, 175
ATKINS
Spencer, 150
ATKINSON
John, 247
AVEN
Green Rogers, 221
Lara, 221
Sarah Frances (Lyon), 221
AVERY
Elizabeth E., 188

B

BACON
Capt. Edmund, 152
Elizabeth (——), 152
John, 139
Sarah, 152
BAGGS
C. C., 219
Julia Clark (Leslie), 219
BAGWELL
Cleo Alene, 210
BAILEY
John, 140
Sarah, 234
BAIRD
Alice, 163
John, 163
BAKER
Emma St. Helena (Heard), 196
Jesse DeKalb, 196
Kate, 187
Mr. ——, 196
BALDWIN
Nancy Ellen, 166
BALL
Mary Siebels, 162
BALLARD
Devereaux, 271
Elizabeth (——), 271
Elizabeth, 271
Joyce, 271
Martha, 271
Mary, 271
Nancy, 271
Richard Clopton, 271
Salumith, 271
Tho. Jr., 134
Walter Clopton, 271
William, 271
William Sorrell, 271
BALLENGAR
Mary, 154
BANKS
Henry, 188
Judith (Oliver), 188
Lydia (Perrin), 155 156
Mr. ——, 156
Sally, 188
BARKER
Carolina Huntley, 172
Catherine Maxwell (Meriwether), 189
Ellen (Morris) Carr, 188
Grace, 187
Hattie Morris, 188
Henry S., 189
John Walton, 188
BARNES
Henry, 264 268
Joane (Wiatt), 264
Thomas, 263
BARNWELL
Edward, 212
Elizabeth (Osborne), 212

BARNWELL—*Continued*
Esther Heyward, 212
BARRETT
Anderson, 143
Elizabeth (Anderson), 143 144
Mr. ——, 144
BARTLETT
Josiah, 272
Mollie (Clopton), 272
Mr. ——, 272
BASKERVILLE
Maj. ——, 157
BAUMEISTER
Margaret Louise (Kilpatrick), 213
Mary Louise (Wilson), 213
Theodore, 213
Theodore, Jr., 213
BEATTY
Mary Ann, 210
BELL
Alexina Isabella, 215
Geo. Allison Wetherall, 215
Mabel (Stevens), 215
BENNETT
John Caldwell, Jr., 201
John C., 201
Mary Clopton (McCarty), 201
BENTLEY
Miss ——, 175
BERKELEY
(Rev.) Alfred R., 196
Sarah Bernard (Manning), 196
BERNARD
Benjamin Clopton, 169
Evelina Whitlock, 169
Evelina Whitlock (Clopton), 169
Hetty Lanier, 169
James Moncrief, 185
John, 147 148 169
John, Jr., 148
John Anthony, 169 184
Laura Elizabeth, 169
Laura L. (Pryor), 169
Laura (Wilson), 184
Mary Clopton, 169 185
Samuel Pryor, 169
Samuel W., 184
Sarah Ann, 177
Sarah (Dykes), 177
Susanne, 148
William III, 177
Willie, 185 203
BERRY
James M., 166
Margaret (Perrin), 166
Mildred (Hawkins), 199
William M., 199
BERRYMAN
Frances, 223
BIDDLE
Dorothy Irene, 195
Mary Clopton (Smith), 195
Mary Eugenia, 195
Marvin Beaumont, 195
BIRCHETT
Judith Pulliam, 191
Sarah Jane (Pulliam), 191
T. W., 191
BLACK
Betty Farmer, 186
BLACKWELL
Mary, 142
BLAIR
Cynthia (Perrin), 166
George W., 175
James G., 166
Sarah Cornelia (Clopton), 175
BOATWRIGHT
Agnes Louise (Strohecker), 214
Ann Bolling (Ware), 214
Elizabeth Heard, 214
Elizabeth Moore (Heard), 213
James, 214
Purvis James, M. D., 214
Purvis Jenkins, 214
Rosa Bacot (Simons), 214
William Heard, 214
BOLLY
Thos., 147
BOMBECK
Mayne, 216
BOND
Mr. —— (Clopton), 271
Mrs. —— (Clopton), 271
Messers, 271
BOOKER
Ella S., 181
Ellen (Smiser), 182
James G., 182
James H., 181
Mary Turner, 182
BOOTH
'BOUTH'
Ann, 133 137 138 139 140 222
Anne (Bray), 222
Elizabeth, 222
Frances (——), 222
Robert, 133 134 222
Thomas, Jr., 223

Bowdrey
James, 156
Lettice (Perrin), 155 156
Bowles
Donald H., 192
John E., 192
Maggie, 193
Mamee Clopton (Henderson), 192
Ralph H., 192
Ralph, Jr., 192
Bowser
Joane, 260
John, 260 266
Boyd
Mary, 174
Bradford
Ruth, 272
Sallie, 193
Bradshaw
Annie, 209
Benjamin, 148
Bragge
Rachel, 263
William, 263
Brake
John, 161
Lou (Clopton), 161
Brandon
Cornelia William, 176
Eliza, 176
Thomas, 176
Bransford
Louise, 204
Manoah (McGavock), 204
William, 204
Bray
Angelica (____), 222
Anne, 222
Esq. ____, 135
James, 222
Breden
Harriet Elizabeth, 233
Breen
Christopher Columbus, 175
Evetta R. (Clopton), 175
Brent
George, 223
Bridge
Alice, 262
Edward, 262
James, 262 263 265
Jane (or Joane) (Jolye), 262 263 265
John, 263
Thomas, 262 263
Bright
Francis, 268
Briston
Bristow
Robert, 223
Brittain
Arthur Chesley, 213
James Waverly, 213
Leila Head (Jenkins), 213
Mary (Hall), 213
Britton
Elizabeth (Jackson), 142
Lyddall, 142
Mr. ____, 142
Brodie
Barbara, 196
Louise Adelaide (Henderson), 192
Ralph, 192
Brooks
Daniel James, 179
Hannah, 179
Brown
Ann, 232
Ann I., 224
Billie Bernard, 219
Boyd, 219
Boyd, Jr., 219
James B., 151
John, 238
(Col.) Joseph, 232
Margaret Edith, 219
Miller, 151
Robert, 224
Sue John (Norvell), 219
William, 151
Browning
Mary Webster, 272
Brumly
Elizabeth, 198
William, 198
Brunson
Elizabeth Ashley (Ashby), 214
Jane Malinda (Carson), 214
John Carson, 214
John Carson, Jr., 214
John C. Calhoun, 214
Joseph Woods, 214
Julia Aline (Heard), 214
Martha, 214
Mary Steele, 214
Bryan
Albert Daniel, 203
Belle, 193
Mrs. C. B., 228
Emmet Gray, 203

BRYAN—*Continued*
Georgie Woods (Clopton), 203
Mattie Blanche, 203
Nannie Gray, 203
BUCHANAN
Elizabeth (Hales), 153
Rev. ____, 153
BULKELEY
Anne Warren (Jenkins), 187 225
(Rev.) Peter, 187 225
BULLINGTON
R. E., 187
BULLITT
Cathbert, 224
BURKE
Elizabeth Anderson (Clopton), 175
Samuel P., 175
BURNETT
Charles, 190
Frances, 185
Harriet John (Callaway), 190
James, 185
BURT
Adeline, 180
(Dr.) Ed., 180
Frances (Goode), 180
Philip, 180
BURTON
Hardy M., 229
Katherine, 196
Mary Dianna (Hoggatt), 229
BUTLER
Lillian, 218

C

CALDWELL
(Capt.) James, 156
Meeke (Perrin), 155 156
CALLAWAY
Annie Belle, 190
Caroline Eliza (Clopton), 193
Carrie Lou (Clopton), 190
Esther (____), 190
Harriet John, 190
James Gabriel, 190
James Paul, 193
James Paul, Jr., 193
James Willis, 190
Lucius Deboise, 190
Lucy Willis, 190
Martha, 190
Sarah Elizabeth, 190
Thomas Wooten, 190
William Henry Clopton, 190
CAMP
Bertha (Howell), 211
Charlotte Wanda (Eckhardt), 212
Edward Howell, 212
George Arthur, 211
George Edward, 211
Helen, 212
Martha (Crouch), 211
Robert Brooks, 212
Rupert Arthur, 212
CAMPBELL
Sallie G., 187
Sarah Clopton, 192
CANTON
Jas. H., 161
CAREY
Jane, 148
CARPENTER
Clifford P., 192
Henderson, 192
Seymour, 167
Sarah Jane Fawcett (Henderson), 192
CARR
Ellen (Morris), 188
Sarah, 149
CARSON
Jane Malinda, 214
CARTER
(Dr.) Benjamin, 232
Capus, 188
Elizabeth (Lindsay), 232
James, 148 239
Laura (Goyer), 188
(Gov.) Robert, 140
Rosa, 188
CATHING
Mary, 141
CAUSAY
Della, 194
CHALMERS
J. R., 240
CHAMBERLAYNE
Mr. ____, 140
CHAMBERS
Mr. ____, 161
Mary, 162
CHANDLER
Eudora G. (____), 191
Mildred, 191
William H., 191
CHAPMAN
Reynold, 150
Reynolds, 250
Susan, 183
CHAPPELL
A. H., 161

CHASE
Mattie (Gilmore), 189
CHERSHIRE
James, 192
Myrtle (Clopton), 192
CHEVES
Dorothy, 195
(Maj.) Gilbert K., 195
Gilbert K., Jr., 195
Lady Mary (Clopton), 195
CHILDS
Ann, 195
CHILES
Eunice, 154
CHRISTIAN
Ann (Jackson), 142
Cynthia Hutchinson (Reid), 184
Elizabeth Jackson, 142
John, 142
John Henry, 179
John Madison, 184
John Nelson, 142
Martha Ann, 184
Martha Mildred (Clopton), 179
Mr. ____, 142
Nancy (____), 142
CLAIBORN
Butler, 161
Cornelia H. (Palmer), 161
Harriet B., 161
James, 161
Martha (Ruffin), 161
CLARKE
Mary, 230
CLAY
(Hon.) Clement Claiborne, 162
Virginia (Tunstall), 162
CLAYTON
Col. ____, 167
CLEMENTS
Effie (Clopton), 184
Frank, 184
Jesse, 148 239
CLERK
CLERKE
Anna (Jolye), 266
CLOPTON
Abner, 139 145
Abner Wentworth, 150 159 160
Adelaide, 163
Adelaide Louise, 153
Agnes, 168 184
Agnes C., 183
Agnes (Morgan), 147 148 229 237 239
Agnes Watkins Morgan, 158 168 170
Mrs. Albert L., 272
Albert Lee, 272
Albert Lee, Jr., 273
Albert Michaux, 184 203
Albert Sidney, 164 192 207
Albert Sidney, Jr., 207
Alexander Browning, 272
Alexina Isabella (Bell), 215
Alford, 145 151
Alice, 183
Alice (Baird), 163
Alma (____) Cruse, 208
Alma Frances, 186
Alonza Perkins, 273
Amanda Augusta, 170
Ann, 133 134 137 138 139 140
Ann (Booth) Dennett, 133 135 137 138 139 140 222
Ann Churchill, 163
Ann Gunn, 152 162 174
Anne, 150
Anne Lane, 146 154 238
Annie, 176
Annie (Bradshaw), 209
Annie Eliza, 175
Annie Hester, 272
Annie Myrtle (Palmer), 190
Annie (Strong), 193
Annie Washington (Jones), 215
Annis, 184 202
Annis Elah, 203
Anthony, 147 148 149 156 157 168 183 187 228 229 235 239
Anthony, Jr., 184 202
Aurelia Gladys, 203
Avery Garrett (Smith), 164
Belle (Bryan), 193
Belle (Free), 208
Benjamin, 140 146 147 148 229 237
Benjamin Franklin, 273
Benjamin Franklin, Jr., 273
____ (Lin), 271
____ (Luin), 272
Benjamin M., 147 148 157 170 186 229
Benjamin M., Jr., 187
Benjamin Martin, 271
Benjamin Michaux, 149 158 168
Berthia, 138
Bessie, 183
Bettie Farmer (Black), 186
Bettie (Rainey), 183
Blanche (Whaley), 208

CLOPTON—*Continued*
Bowles, 193
Britton Drake, 167 182 202
Britton Drake, Jr., 182
Carlie H., 186
Caroline Eliza, 193
Caroline Eliza (Hunter), 175
Carrie Amelia, 184
Carrie Hoggatt, 182 201
Carrie Lou, 173 190
Cassandra, 146 155
Cassandra (____), 146
Catherine (or Caty), 146 156 166
Cecil Morgan, 208
Charles, 170
Charles Carroll, 168
Charles Hatcher, 175
Charles Hussey, Jr., 273
Charles Monroe, 192 207
Charles Monroe, Jr., 208
Charley, 184 272
Charlotte Septimia Devereaux, 163
Clarence Zay, 202
Claud Otis, 273
Connie Bowman, 176
Cordelia, 163
Cordelia M., 273
Cornelia, 177 194
Cornelia Ann, 176
Cornelia H. (Palmer), 161
Cornelius Green, 272 273
Daniel B., 184
David, 145 151 162
(Judge) David, 151 161
(Rev.) David, 152
Devereaux, 140
Donald King, 207
Donnie Wills, 176
Doris Willie, 193
Earl M., 186
Edna, 183
Edward, 162
Edward Bryan, 209
Edward Jones, 215
Effie, 184
Eleanor, 273
Eleanor (____), 148
Eleanor Harriet, 164 177
Eliza Brandon, 176 193
Eliza Turpin, 215
Elizabeth, 133 134 137 138 148 150 154 156 161 271
Elizabeth (____), 144
Elizabeth Anderson, 175
Elizabeth Bell, 272
Elizabeth (Brumly), 198
Elizabeth Celine (Girtman), 173
Elizabeth (Clark), 165
Elizabeth Darroll (Ford) Jones, 145
Elizabeth (or Betsey) (Hales), 153
Elizabeth Hoggatt, 158 169 185
Elizabeth (Isaacs), 202
Elizabeth Smith, 164 175
Elizabeth (Sutcliffe), 133 261
Elizabeth (Walton), 164
Ella S. (Booker), 181
Ellen Smiser, 182 201
Emily, 194
Emmett, 176
Emmett Robert, 161
Etta Mae (Arbuckle), 203
Eugenia, 183
Eva Bugg, 207
Evelina Whitlock, 158 169
Evetta R., 175
Fetney May, 272
Flournoy L., 186
Frances, 139 150 168
Frances (Anderson), 150
Frances (____), 144
Frances (Jones), 153 154
Frances (Roberts), 190
Francis, 179
Francis Bacon, 163 174
Frank, 174
Frank Campbell, 190
Frank Samuel, 176
Frank W., 193
Gabriel Harrison, 173
Garrett Smith, 176 193
George, 139 145 146 153 154 238
George Campbell, 192
George Samuel, 164
Georgiana (Suttee), 273
Georgie Hales, 193
Georgie Woods, 184 203
Grace (Barker), 187
Gladys Clyde, 202
Gwenda, 186
Harvey Gordon, 173 191
Hattie Bell, 173 189
Haynie W., 186
Helena, 191
Henry, 271
Herman Monroe, 208
Hettie De Glandon (Hillman), 186
Hoggatt, 167 168 181 184
Hugh L., 272
Hugh Moore, 172
Irene, 177 195

CLOPTON—*Continued*
Isabel Lancaster, 191
Jack, 157 163
(Elder) James, 166 179
James Alexander, 164 176 177 195
James Alexander, Jr., 195
James B., 151
James Blount, 209
James Booker, 182
James Brown, 173
James Chappell, 179 198
James Cuyler, 190
James Malvern, 176 209
James Pierce, 202
James Polk, 160
James Stanley, 191
James Wilford, 158 168 170 183
James Wilford, Jr., 183
James William, 207
Jane Hill, 170
Jasper Conaway, 273
Jesse Perkins, 168 182
Jessie B., 273
John, 145 146 152 153 161 176 238 271
(Dr.) John, 163
John Anderson, 182
John Anthony, 167 271 272
John Bacon, 153 162 163 164
John Bacon, Jr., 163
John Benjamin, 168 184
John Christian, 179
John Dabney, 175
John Godkin, 173
John Hales, 153 195 210
John Hales, Jr., 211
(Dr.) John Hales, 164 176 195
John Hoggatt, 183
(Maj.) John Hoggatt, 158 167 170
John Hoggatt, Jr., 168
John James, 273
John K., 152
(Dr.) John Marshall, 150 160
John R., 272
John Randolph Percy, 160
John Walter, 176 194 209
Joseph, 272
Joyce Wilkinson, 163 174
Joyce (Wilkinson), 139
Julian Campbell, 192 208
Julian Campbell, Jr., 208
Justina Augusta (Haden), 168
Katherine Flood McCall, 163
Kenneth Cameron, 208
Keziah F. (Turpin), 198
Lady Mary, 195
Launcelot Michaux, 203
Laura, 160 162
Laura (Blount), 209
Lemuel Stinson, 173 190
Lemuel Thomas, 190 207
Lennie Anso (Gilmore), 208
Leonard W., 273
Leonard William, 273
Lenoria Justina, 184
Lillian K., 186
Lily (Lambert) Walker, 209
Lloyd Ray, 202
Lola Mae (West), 190
Lou, 161
Louis William, 273
Louis William, Jr., 272
Louise, 162
Louise (Espenscheild), 183
Louise (Kirby), 209
Louise Odell, 202
Lucile (Knight), 207
Lucretia (Roberts), 198
Lucy Wade (Martin), 272
Madge, 186
Maggie (Bowles), 193
(Mrs.) Mahaly Jennie McKenzie, 164
(Dr.) Malvern Bryan, 193 209
Marcia Anne, 191
Margaret, 138 140
Margaret Agnes (Corcoran), 209
Margaret Katherine, 209
Margaret Sophronia (Moyes), 184
Maria, 174 175 191
Maria Avery, 164 177
Maria Gaitskell (Foster), 162 164
Maria Theresa, 160
Marian Elizabeth, 208
Marianne, 152
Marianne (Vanderwall), 152
Marie Adelaide M. St. G. de la Croix, 163
Marietta, 272
Marietta Monk, 273
Marietta Thompson, 179
Marion Wallace, 192 208
Marion Wallace, Jr., 208
Marjorie Beatrice, 202
Martha, 150
Martha Ann (Christian), 184
Martha Elizabeth, 190
Martha (Goforth), 273
Martha Isabel (Lancaster), 173
Martha (Ligon), 162

CLOPTON—*Continued*
Martha Mildred, 179
Martha (Winfree), 179
Mary, 140 146 148 150 154 158 160 171 177 194
Mary Ann, 163 179
Mary Ann (Cottrell), 198
Mary (Apperson), 163
Mary (Boyd), 174
Mary Caldwell, 209
Mary (Chambers), 162
Mary Charter (Smith), 186
Mary (Crump), 138 139
Mary (Dunlap), 183
Mary Ella, 175
Mary Elizabeth, 168 170 186 209
Mary Elizabeth (Penny), 176
Mary Foote, 198
Mary Frances, 160
Mary Frances (Garth), 183
Mary (Jarett or Jarette), 271
Mary (Jarratt), 140 237
Mary L., 154
Mary Louise, 183
Mary T., 151
Mary Turner (Booker), 182
Mary Walker (Jones), 176
Mary (Wall), 195
Mary Webster (Browning), 272
Mathilda Caroline (Drake), 167
Mathilda Louise, 168
Mattie A. (____), 172
Mattie Grace, 203
Maude (Akins), 208
Mildred, 187
Mildred (Chandler), 191
Miller, 151
Millie Amelia (Kochan), 207
Minerva C., 176
Minerva Caroline (Phillips), 175
Minnie, 193
Minnie Fletcher (King), 190
Minnie Julia, 207
Minnie (Vaden), 163
Mollie, 272
Myrtle, 192
Namee, 163 174
Nancy, 145
Nancy Hales, 164 175 210
Naomi, 140
Nathaniel Alford, 152
(Dr.) Nathaniel Vanderwall, 152
Nell (Gilmer), 207
Nellie, 273
Nellie Erhard, 184
Olive Blount, 209
Olive Judith, 148
Olive Travis, 202
Patrick, 151 208
Paul, 177
Peter Duffer, 272
Petrona (Hawkins), 190
Raymond, 273
(Rev.) Reuben, 146 153 238
Reuben Ford, 153
Reuben Monroe, 164 175 193
Reuben Monroe, Jr., 175 192
Reveille, 202
Rhoda Ann, 168
Rhoda (Hoggatt), 156 229 235 243 244
Rob. (de Clopton of Warwickshire), 269 (Chart)
Robert, 137 138 139 140 145 146 150 162 238
Robert, Jr., 139 144
(Dr.) Robert, 145 150
Robert Albert, 175
(Dr.) Robert Anderson, 160 172
Robert Bradford, 273
Robert Jefferson, 164 176
Robert Paine, 176
Robert Walter, 193 208
Robert Wentworth, 144
Roslie (Erhard), 184
Ruby Lillian, 192
Rufus Terrell, 190
Ruth, 209
Ruth (Bradford), 272
Ruth L., 272
Sallie (Bradford), 193
Sallie Walker, 177 194
Samuel Cornelius, 179 198
Samuel Cornelius, Jr., 198 215
Samuel Hales, 153
Samuel Walter, 272
Sarah, 146 238
Sarah A. E. Churchill, 153 164
Sarah (Bacon), 152
Sarah Clopton (Campbell), 192
Sarah Cornelia, 175
Sarah E., 152
Sarah Elizabeth, 160 184
Sarah (or Sallie) Elizabeth (Abbott), 176 195
Sarah (Hewlett), 145
Sarah Jane, 163 174
Sarah (or Sally) (Kendrick), 151
Sarah (Scott), 138
Sarah Summers, 208

CLOPTON—*Continued*
Susan, 182
Susie, 273
Thomas, 160 161
(Dr.) Thomas B., 151 160 161
Thomas Edmond, 175
Thomas Henry, 176 193
Thomas Jefferson, 272
Thomas Steele, 271
Thomas Steele, Jr., 272
Unity (Alford), 145
Viola Hester, 272
Viola Louisa, 208
Virginia, 183
Virginia C. (Swan), 182
Virginia (Marshall), 182
Virginia Susanne, 158 170 187 228 235
Virginia (Tunstall), 162
Waldegrave, 139 145 151 161
(Dr.) Waldegrave, Jr., 145 150 151
Waldegrave Wythe, 183
Wallace Chandler, 191
Walter, 137 139 140 146 147 148 155 163 209 237 271
Walter, Jr., 140
Walter E., 184
Walter Johnson, 190
Ward, 271
Warwickshire Cloptons, (Chart), 269 270
Wilhelmina, 162
William, Gent., 133 134 135 136 137 138 139 140 222 269 271 272
William, Jr., 137 139 238
William, 139 144 146 151 154 238
(Capt.) William, 3rd, 139 140 145 146
(Rev.) William, 133 155 165 261
(Rev.) William Abner, 198
William Anthony, 158 169 170 229
William Anthony, Jr., 170 186
(Judge) William Capers, 168 183
William Darrol, 154
William Edmund, 153 163
William Edmund, Jr., 163
William Garth, 183
William H., 273
William Hales, 153 164 210
William Hales, Jr., 164 175
William Hales, 3rd, 176 193
William Henry, 161 173 179 190 198
William Hickman, 176 193
(Col.) William Hugh, 193 209
William Hunter, 175
William Izard, 163
William King, 190 207
William Malvern, 209
William Pitt, 273
William Purcell, 207
William Thomas, 173 190
William Walter, 272
Willie, 272
Willie Dixie, 177 194
Willie Eugene, 193
Willie Eugene (Smith), 192
Willie Lee, 193
Winifred Boyce, 208
COCKE
Elizabeth P., 154
COE
(Col.) L. H., 232
COILE
Jean (Diuguid), 138
COKER
Carrie (Lide), 214
Charles Westfield, 214
Elizabeth Heard Boatwright, 214
James Lide, 214
COLE
Elizabeth, 135
COLEMAN
Benjamin, 150 250
Wm., 141
COLGIN
Ann Clopton (Ellysen) Lightfoot, 146
John, 146
COLLINS
A. D., 192
Ella Shelton, 192
Hettie Foster, 192
COOK
Emma, 205
COOLIDGE
Mary Louise (Clopton), 183
Mr. ——, 183
COOPER
Ethel Lucile (Anderson), 217
Family, 157
Flora Caroline, 218
George Seymour, 217
Mary Elizabeth, 215
W. O., 217
CORCORAN
Margaret Agnes, 209
CORLEY
Edna, 178
Elizabeth Ann (Heard), 178
George Heard, 178

CORLEY—*Continued*
Jacob, 178
Mathilda, 178
Milton, 178
COTTINGHAM
Alice Ann, 205
Alice (King), 205
Anthony Beauford, 186 205
Charles, 186
Helen June, 205
John Charles, 205
Mary Augusta, 186
Mary Elizabeth, 205
Mary Elizabeth (Clopton), 186
Sarah Catherine, 205
Vinton B., 186
COTTRELL
Mary Ann, 198
COX
Bartholomew, 247
(Lieut.) Thomas Washington, 170
CRADOCK
Wm., 140
CRAWFORD
Naomi (Phillips), 233
CROCHELEY
Agnes (Langley), 267
Thomas, 267
CROUCH
Martha, 211
CRUMP
Mary, 138 139
CRUSE
Alma (____), 208
CULLUM
Julia Pearl (Little), 218
William, 218
CUMMINGS
Barbara Clayton (Scales), 188
W. H., 188
CUNNINGHAM
Alexander, 237
Easter (Esther) Mary (Michaux), 237
Susannah (Kellum) Perrin, 167
William, 167
CURTIS
Belle (Rouse), 216
Benjamin Moore, 216
Ophelia (Ferrell), 203
Sarah, 203
Stephen Bacon, 203

D

DABBONI
Cornelius, 136
DABNEY
Cordelia Lewis (Minor), 159
(Dr.) S. H., 159
DANIELS
Cora, 216
DARGAN
Eliza H., 214
DAVIDSON
A. A., 160
DAVIS
Arthur Alvis, 233
Clifton F., 271
Harriet Elizabeth (Breden), 233
Winnie, 233
DAVISON
Ellen M., 211
DAWSON
Alma Frances (Clopton), 186
(Dr.) I. J., 186
(Hon.) John, 231
Mary, 231
DE GRAFFENRIED
Dorothy Catherine James, 206
DE MOSS
Susan Catherine, 215
DENNETT
Ann, 222
Ann (Booth), 133 137 138 139 140 222
Eleanor, 222
John, 222
Jno., 135
Mary (____), 222
Sarah, 222
(Capt.) Thomas, 133 222
DE SERIGNON
Anne (Martin), 235
Elizabeth, 235
Jean, 235
DE VANY
Charlotte Clopton, 191
Charlotte Clopton (Pulliam), 191
(Dr.) C. L., 191
DIETRICK
Ambrose, 272
Viola Hester (Clopton), 272
DIUGUID
Alexander, 138 144
Ann (Moss), 138 143 144
Ann, 138 144
Elizabeth, 138 144
George, 138 144
George, 2nd, 138
Jean, 138 144
Lucy (Patterson), 143 144

Diuguid—*Continued*
Martha, 138 144
William, 138 143 144
William, Jr., 144
Divers
Ann (Clopton), 139
William, 139
Donahue
Emily, 209
John Francis, 209
Margaret Katherine (Clopton), 209
Donelson
Andrew Jackson, 229
Doswell
Elizabeth (Mills), 142
William, 142
Douglas
Margaret, 159
Drake
John Britton, 167
Mathilda Caroline, 167
Duane
Helen (Roper), 220
James Edward, 220
Philip Anderson, 220
Philip Anderson, Jr., 220
Dudley
Benjamin W., 166
Dun
Wilhelmina (Lanier), 162
Wm. L., 162
Dunlap
Mary, 183
Durett
Frances, 142
Dye
(Rev.) Benjamin, 234
Nancy (Lane), 234
Dykes
Sarah, 177

E

Eastland
Amanda Augusta (Clopton) Matheson, 170
William, 170
(Capt.) William M., 169
Echler
Cassandra (Perrin), 166
Jacob, 166
Eckhardt
Charlotte Wanda, 212
Edwards
Arabella, 166
John, 166
Elder
(Capt.) Hartwell M., Jr., 217
Ladye Grace (Anderson), 217
Ellement
John, 263
Elliott
Margaret S., 196
Ellis
Armstead, 194
Benjamin Clopton, 194
Benjamin C., Jr., 194
Bruce, 194
Bruce, Jr., 194
Della (Causay), 194
Earl, 194
James H., 248
J. B., 194
Kate (McClusky), 194
Marie Ivy, 194
Sallie Walker (Clopton), 194
Ellysen
Ann Clopton, 146
Robt., 146
Sarah (Clopton), 146
Epperson
Hannah, 141
Erhard
Roslie, 184
Erwin
Hester Velie (Whitehead), 206
Lucy Ware (Lane) Weeks, 205 206
William Henry, 206
William Whitehead, 206
(Mrs.) William Whitehead, 205
Espenscheild
Catherine (von Paul), 183
Louis, 183
Louise, 183
Evins
Ada, 200
Annie, 200
(Dr.) Berryman E., 200
Caroline, 200
Charles Perrin, 200
Louisa Catherine (Williamson), 200
Thomas, 200
William, 200
Ewin
Adair Humphries, 206
Dorothy Catherine James (de Graffenried) Perkins, 206
Dorothy de Graffenried, 206
James Perkins, 206
John Hill, 206
John Overton, 206

Ewin—*Continued*
Lucy Herndon, 206
Ewing
Nathan, 244
Exum
Maj. ——, 157

F

Falconnier
Inez (Jones), 207
John S., 207
Louis H., 207
Fenley
Miss ——, 180
Ferguson
John, 154
Ferrell
Ophelia, 203
Ferris
Alfred, 195
Grace Childs (Mitchell), 195
Field
Mildred Lewis, 182
Finch
Edward, 270
Martha (Ballard), 271
Fleming
Ada (Evins), 200
John, 200
Flournoy
Alfred, 157
John, 236 248
Foote
Ann I. (Brown), 224
Anne Warren, 187 225 228
Beheathland, 224
Elizabeth, 223 224
Elizabeth (——), 223
Family, 223
Frances, 224
Frances (Berryman), 223
George, 223 224 240 241
George, Jr., 224 246
(Judge) George, 187 225 226 227
Gibson, 224
Henry, 224
Hester, 223
Hester (Haywood), 223
John, Gent., 223
John, 223
Joseph Hall, 225
Leven P., 240
Lucy Ann (Hall), 187 225
Lucy Hall, 225
Margaret Eliza (Sneed), 225
Mary, 224
Mary Ann (James), 224
Richard, 223 224
Richard, Jr., 223
Richard, 3rd, 223
Sarah (Alexander), 224
Sarah (Venable), 224
William, 224
(Hon.) William, 224
William Haywood, 224
Ford
Daniel, 139
Elizabeth Darroll, 145
(Rev.) Reuben, 145
Foreman
Benjamin, 217
Bennie, 217
Nancy (Kelly), 217
Forrest
Jos. F., 170 227 246
Mathilda, 235
(Gen.) Nathan Bedford, 187
Forsyth
James, 243
Foster
Adelaide, 164 174
Eliza Clopton, 155
Jane (Gandy), 162
John, 155 162
John Henry, 164
John M., 149
(Maj.) Jos., 140
Joseph, 151
Marcia (White), 149
Margaret (Perrin), 155
Maria Gaitskell, 162 164
Sarah A. E. Churchill (Clopton), 164
Thos. W., 149
Fowler
Alex., 148
Fox
Lucy, 233
Franklin
(Maj.) Elkins, 194
Elkins, Jr., 194
Emily (Clopton), 194
Helen, 194
Jane, 194
Ruth, 194
Frederick
Julia (Rogers), 218
William Guthrie, 218
Free
Belle, 208

Freeman
Elizabeth (Ballard), 271
Wyatt, 148
Fyfe
Jean, 220
Maidie (Murphy), 220
William, 220

G

Gaer
Jessie, 188
Gaines
Malvina Henderson, 189
Sara, 219
Galloway
Ethel (Worley), 220
Greenlee, 220
Minnie Allison, 220
Gandy
Jane, 162
Garth
David Johnson, 183
Mary Frances, 183
Susan (Chapman), 183
Gates
Anna, 194
Gatewood
Leonora, 214
Geoffrey
Master ____, 263
George II, King of Eng., 230
Gerrard
Gov. ____, 166
Gest
Mary, 143
Samuel, 143
Gibbs
Mary, 164
Gilbert
Isaack, 268
Gilmer
Alfred, 207
Elizabeth (Meriwether), 189
(Dr.) George, 159
George O., 189
(Dr.) John, 150, 159, 249
Juliet Milnor, 159
Lucy Ann, 159 172 248
Lucy (Walker), 159
Lucy, 172
Nell, 207
Sarah (Minor), 150 159 248 249
Gilmore
Lennie Anso, 208
Mattie, 189
Girtman
Hattie Bell (Clopton), 189
John W. D., 190
Sarah Elizabeth Zelma (Guilford), 190
William Horne, 190
Zelma Bell, 190 206
Glass
Agnes Sinclaire, 201
Carrie Hoggatt (Clopton), 201
David Sinclaire, 201
Goddard
Geo., 179
Permelia (Perrin), 179
Godin
Marie, 235
Godkin
Elizabeth (Clopton), 161
(Dr.) John, 161
Goforth
Martha, 273
Goode
(Mrs.) Elizabeth, 165 241 242
Goyer
Laura, 188
Gragg
Agnes, 181
Graves
Barzallia, 217
William, 154
Gray
Agnes, 171
Benjamin Cothrell, 172
Cordelia Lewis Minor (Scales), 172
(Dr.) George W., 170 171 246
George W., Jr., 171
Howard, 171
Julia, 171
Mary (Clopton), 171
Gregory
Mildred (Washington), 199
Roger, 154
Gresham
Rhoda, 229
Guilford
Sarah Elizabeth Zelma, 190
Guyton
Anna (Russ), 212
Mary (or Marie) Beman, 212
Moses, 212

H

Haden
Justina Augusta, 168
Hage
Anne, 262

HALES
Elizabeth (Betsy), 153
Elizabeth (____), 153
John, 153
HALL
Family, 157
John C., 229 244
(Dr.) Joseph Grosvenor, 187 225 240
Lucy Ann, 187 225
Mary, 213
HAMILTON
Archibald, 230 245
John, 230 245
HAMMOND
Henry (of London), 139
William, 137
HARDING
Elizabeth Hoggatt (Clopton), 169
Thomas, 229 244
William, 169
Willie Elizabeth, 169 185
HARGROVE
William, 242
HARMAN
Thomas, 266
HARRIES
William, 263
HARRIS
Alice Clopton, 173
Andrew, 156
Benjamin Terry, 173
Benjamin Thomas, 173
Clarence Hebron, 173
Cornelia, 175
Ede (Perrin), 156
Gewelle, 173
John, 175
Josephine Terry, 173
Kate, 173
Mary, 232
Maud Terry, 173
Nancy Hales (Clopton) 175
Polk, 175
Richard B., 175
HARRISON
James, 251
Nich[s], 134
President ____, 163
William K., 173
HARVEY
(Dr.) Albert C., 233
Dorothy (Kearney), 233
Lillian K. (Clopton), 186
Willis H., 186
HARWARD
Mary T. (Clopton) Yarbrough, 151
Winton, 151
HAWKINS
Edward, 199
Joe H., 180
Josephus A., 199
Katherine Edna, 199 215
Mildred, 199
Nannie Jane, 199
Petrona, 190
Ruth (or Ruth Edna) (Perrin), 180 198
HAYWOOD
Hester, 223
Nicholas, 223
Nicholas, Jr., 223
HEAD
Leila Ulrica, 213
HEALY
Nancy, 233
HEARD
Abner, 165 241
Albert, 165
Baron De Kalb, 178
Edmund, 165 178 242
Edna, 178
Edna Louise, 198
Edna (Perrin), 155 165
Elizabeth (Betsy) Ann, 165 178 242
Mrs. Elizabeth Goode, 165 242
Elizabeth Moore, 198 213
Elizabeth (Thompson), 178
Ellen, 179
Emma Berrien, 179 196
Emma St. Helena, 178 196
George, 155 165 241 242
George Jared, 165 241 242
Hannah Brooks, 179
Hannah (Brooks), 179
Harry Howell, 198 214
Harry Howell, Jr., 214
Henry, 179
Julia Aline, 198 214
Lewis, 165
Lulu Willie Moore, 197
Marshall, 165 241 242
Mary Clopton, 165
Mary Elizabeth, 179
Mary Steele (Brunson), 214
Mathilda, 178
Mathilda (Corley), 178
Robert, 178
Robert Wilson, 165 178 242
Sarah Berrien, 198 214

HEARD—*Continued*
Thomas, 165 241 242
Virginia Williamson, 198 215
William Thompson, 179 197
Zachary, 165
HEATH
Katherine T., 196
HENDERSON
Kate Simons (Nichols), 192
Louise Adelaide, 192
Namee Clopton, 192
Sarah Jane Fawcett, 192
Shirley Dee, 192
William George, 192
HERNDON
Ann Tremlett, 199
John, 147
Joseph, 158
Lucy, 158
Margaret Whitelow, 159
Mary (Minor), 158
HICKS
Lena, 185
HILL
Elizabeth (Clopton), 154
(Dr.) Francis (or Frank) S., 204 220
Francis, Jr., 220
Grace (Shelton), 204 220
Kate (Sanford), 220
Lafayette, Jr., 220
Nathaniel, 154
HILLMAN
Hettie De Glandon, 186
HOGAN
Mary (____), 143
Wm., 143
HOGGATT
Abram (or Abraham) Sandifer, 229 243 244
Agnes (Watkins), 156 229
Dianna (Sandifer), 229 242 243 244
James, 229
(Dr.) James, 157 170 235
(Dr.) James W., 229 243 244
(Capt.) John, 156 157 229 242 244
John H., 229 230 243 244
Mary Anne (Sanders), 229
Mary Dianna, 229
Mary Jessie (Walker), 229
Rhoda, 156 229 235 243 244
Sandifer, 157
HOLDING
Samuel, 182
Susan (Clopton), 182
HOLLAND
Nathaniel, 147 148
Susanne (Clopton), 147 148
HOUGHTON
(Rev. Dr.) George, 206
HOUSTON
Sam, 167
HOWARD
Mr. ____, 179
Mrs. N. M., 228
Permelia (Perrin) Goddard, 179
HOWELL
Albert Sidney, 213
Albert Sidney, Jr., 213
Alma M., 211
Bertha, 197 211
Beulah (King), 211
Blanche Elder Laszelere, 211
Brooks, 197
Cora (Moore), 213
Edna Perrin (Jenkins), 213
Edward Lathrop, 197 212
Elizabeth, 212
Elizabeth (Stone), 211
Elmina (McBride), 196
Emma, 197
Emma Berrien (Heard), 196
Eva May, 211
Florence Stuart, 211
Henry Alonzo, 197 211
Henry Lathrop, 211
John Edward, 211
John Johnson, 196 197
(Dr.) John McKinney, 196 197
Lillian Schalk, 212
Louise, 211
Margaret, 211
Mildred Eve, 197
Milledge Edward, 211
Percy Vincent, 197 211
Rose De Cottes, 197
HOWLE
Flora Caroline (Cooper), 218
Louis, 218
Nell (Hubbard), 218
Thomas Alexander, 218
Virginia Boyce, 218
HUBBARD
Nell, 218
HUDSON
Anne (Jones), 154
Chas., 139
Christopher, 144 149
David, 147 148
John, 154

HUDSON—*Continued*
Mary (Clopton), 147 148
Sarah (Anderson), 143 144
HUGHES
Stephen, 247
HULL
Jane, 159
John, 171
Lucy Ann (Meriwether), 171
HUMPHRIES
John Adair, 172 189
Lucy Adair, 189 206
Lucy Minor (Scales), 172 189
Mary Anne (McCoughan), 189
Thomas J., 189
HUNT
John, 164
Joseph, 220
Mary Frances, 220
HUNTER
Caroline Eliza, 175
HURT
Christopher, 135
HUTCHINGS
Miss ____, 160
HWAITE
Jacobus, 268
HYAM
Thomas, 268
HYDE
Edith, 191

I

IVY
Henry Moses, 194
Mary (Clopton) Prince, 194
IZARD
Frances, 139

J

JACKSON
(Gen.) Andrew, 229
Ann, 142
Ann (Mills), 137 142
Charles, 142
Frances, 137 142
Frank Bacon, 191
John, 142
Lyddall (Britton), 142
Maria (Clopton), 191
Mary Steele, 142
Philip Ludwell, 191
Samuel, 191
Thomas, 142 143
Thomas, Jr., 142
William, 142
JAMES
John, 155
JANVIER
Edmond de Hors, 172
Juliet Gilmer (Minor), 172
JAQUES
Edward, 266
JARETT
JARETTE
Mary, 271
JARRATT
Catherine Allen (Lane), 234
(Rev.) Devereaux, 140
Dixie, 177
Eleanor Harriet (Clopton), 177
Hattie, 177
James A., 177
Mary, 140 237
Richard, 234
Robert, 140
JEFFERSON
Thomas (President), 152
JENINGS
E., 135
JENKINS
Ada Barnwell, 214
Anne Warren, 187 225
Edna Perrin, 213
Franklin Robert, 213
John, 263
(Rev.) Joseph Wood Robert, D.D., 213
Lelia Head, 213
Lelia Ulrica (Head), 213
Sarah Brooks (Kilpatrick), 213
(Judge) William Franklin, 213
JERNIGAN
Martha Ann Roger, 197
JESSEN
Beth (Jones), 207
Robert A., 207
JOHNSON
Albert W., 181
Chas., 147
Martha (Jones), 154
William, 154
JOHNSTON
Mary, 190
JOLLEY
JOLLIE
JOLLY
JOLLYE
JOLYE
Anna, 263 265 266

JOLYE—*Continued*
Anne, 260 262
Annis (____), 260
Elizabeth, 260 261 263 265 266 267
Ingram, 260
Jane, 262
Joane, 260 262 263 265
Joanna (or Joane, or Johanna, or "Jonne") (Langley), 260 264 265 266
John, 260 263 264 265 266
Marie (or Mary), 260 263 265 266
Susanne (or Susan), 260 262 263 264
Thomas, 260 263 265 266 267
(Rev.) Thomas, 260 262
(Rev.) Thomas, Jr., 260 262 263 264 265 266 268
JONES
Albert Henry, 177
Anne, 154
Annie Washington, 215
Batt, Esq., 197
Beth, 207
Bylee, 206
Edward, 206
Edward Thompson, 215
(Dr.) Edwin Mury, 206
Elizabeth Darroll (Ford), 145
Eliza Edmonia (Miller), 215
Ella (Mury), 206
Frances, 153
Frances Barber, 154
Harriet Eliza, 197
Inez, 207
Lane, 145
Maria Avery (Clopton), 177
Martha, 154
Mary (Anderson), 153
Mary Elizabeth (Clopton), 209
Mary Walker, 176
Nancy, 164
Orlando, 153 154
Purnell, 157
Rowland, 154
Wm., 139
William, 154 209
Zelma Belle (Girtman), 206

K

KEARNEY
Arthur L., 205
Arthur Lindsay, 233
Belle, 232
Dorothy, 233
Edmund, 230 231 245
Elizabeth (Kinchen), 231
Elizabeth (Scott), 232
(Col.) Guston, 231
Henrietta (Pipes), 232
Illinois C., 232
John Kinchen, 232
Lucian Lindsay, 232
Maria (Alston), 231
Mary (Harris), 232
Mary Katherine, 233
Mary Materson (Lindsay), 231
Mary (Smith), 231 232
Mary (Sykes), 232
Mary (Thurmond), 233
Maude Miller, 205 233
Milton Powell, 221 233
Naomi (Phillips) Crawford, 233
Oscar D., 232
Philip, 230 231 245
(Rev.) Philip Guston, 231
Polly (Sarah) (Ashton), 231
Sarah, 231
Sarah (Alston), 230 245
Sarah Edmonia (Miller), 205 232
Sue (Owens), 232
Thomas, 230 231 232 245
Thomas Kinchen, 232
(Col.) Walter Guston, 232
Whitmel, 205 232
William Kinchen, 231
Winnie (Davis), 233
KEELING
Leonard, 244
KEENE
Lillian, 189
KEITHLEY
Evelina Clopton (Shelton), 204
Humphrey Shelton, 204
James E., 204
Roy Bernard, 204
KELLUM
Susannah, 167
KELLY
Nancy, 217
KENDALL
(Rev.) Mr. ____, 228
KENDRICK
Sally (Sarah), 151
KENNEDY
Ede (Perrin), 155
Edward, 233
Edward, Jr., 233
Jo. Lynn (Taylor), 233
Joseph, 156

KENNEDY—*Continued*
Mary Katherine (Kearney), 233
Patsey (Perrin), 156
KERR
Donald, 181
Nancy, 200
Nancy Jane (Williamson), 181
KERTZ
Annie Eliza (Clopton), 175
George, 175
KEY
John, 141
KILPATRICK
Edna Perrin (Heard), 197
Harriet Eliza (Jones), 197
Helen Floyd, 197
Howard Malcolm, 197
Jas., 230 245
(Rev.) James Hall Tanner, 197
(Rev.) James Hines, D.D., 197
Margaret Louise, 213
Margaret Manigault (Pinckney), 212
Mary (Marie) Beman (Guyton), 212
Sarah Brooks, 197 213
William Heard, 197 212 213
KINCHEN
Elizabeth, 231
Mary (Dawson), 231
William, Jr., 231
KING
Alice, 205
Beulah, 211
Elisha, 190
Mary (Johnston), 190
Minnie Fletcher, 190
KIRBY
Louise, 209
(Judge) William F., 217
KIRKLAND
R. A., 246
KIRKMAN
Louise (Bransford), 204
KNIGHT
Lucile, 207
KOCHAN
Millie Amelia, 207

L

LABAUVE
LEBAUVE
(Col.) F., 226 240
LAMBERT
Gerald B., 209
Lily, 209
Rachel (Lowe), 209
LAMBRETH
Mrs. J. W., 185
LANCASTER
Isabel (Stinson), 173
Lemuel, 173
Martha Isabel, 173
LANE
Allen, 233 234
Allen R., 235
Amanda (Roby), 234
Ann (____), 233
Anne Warren (Foote), 187 228
Anthony Clopton, 170 171 187 228 235 246
Appleton E., 233 235
Catherine Allen, 234
Daughters, ____, 234
Devereaux Jarratt, 234
Elizabeth, 234
Erithea, 234
Fletcher, 170 234 246
Frances Asbury, 170 187 235 246
(Hon.) Francis Asbury, 187 228 235
Mrs. Francis Asbury, 168
George Foote, 188
George Foote II, 205
Henry, 234
(Rev.) John, 234
John Wesley, 234
J. S., 187
Lucy Ann (Winfield), 234
Lucy Katherine, 205 220
Lucy Ware, 188 205
Martha, 234
Mary (Mayfield), 234
Mary (Mills), 142
Mary Thomas (Allen), 170 234
Mathilda (Forrest), 235
Maude Kearney, 205 221
Maude Miller (Kearney), 205
Nancy, 234
Nancy (Allen), 233
Nancy (Healy), 233
Rebecca (____), 234
Rose (Carter), 188
(Rev.) Sampson, 170, 234
Sampson H., 234
Sarah Pepper (Mayfield), 234
Sarah (Vick), 234
Thomas, 233
Thomas, Jr., 233
Thomas Moncrief, 188

LANE—*Continued*
Virginia Schelleene (or Schylleene), 170 171 187 235 246
Virginia Susanne (Clopton), 170 187 228 235 246
Virginius Schylleene, 188 205
Virginius Schylleene, Jr., 205 221
William, 142 233 234
William, Jr., 233 234
LANGLEY
Joane, 260
Joane (Bowser), 260
Johanne (____), 267
John, 267
Joyce (Ballard), 271
Judithe, 267
Martha, 267
Thomas, 260
LANIER
Clifford, 162
Clifford Anderson, 162
Mary Siebels (Ball), 162
Wilhelmina, 162
Wilhelmina (Clopton), 162
LASZELERE
Blanche Elder, 211
LEAKE
Josiah, 148 239
LEE
(Rev.) Valentine, 208
LEFORCE
Rance, 236
LE GRAND
Jane (Michaux), 236
Peter, 236
LE GRANDE
Caroline (Evins), 200
Matthew, 200
LENOIR
Gen. ____, 270
Nancy, 270
LESLIE
Julia Clark, 219
Mae Rosebud (Little), 219
William Clark, 219
LESTER
W. W., 160
LEWIS
Jesse, 148
Robert, Jr., 147
Wm., 147 148
LIDE
Carrie, 214
LIGHTFOOT
Ann Clopton (Ellysen), 146
Wm., 146
LIGON
Martha, 162
Richard, 148 239
(Gov.) Robert F., 162
Susanne, 148 239
LINDSAY
Elizabeth, 232
Joachlin, 232
John, 232
(Maj.) John, 231
(Rev.) John, 231
Maria, 232
Martha, 232
Mary, 232
Mary Materson, 231 232
Philip, 232
Sarah, 232
LITTLE
Andrew Hiram, 201 219
Andrew Hiram, Jr., 219
Andrew Jackson, 201
Ann Perrin, 219
Caroline Ella, 201 218
Caroline (Pridmore), 201
Cassie, 201 218
Eula, 219
Eula (Patterson), 219
Hiram, 201
Julia Pearl, 218
Mae Rosebud, 201 219
Nannie Julia, 201 218
Nannie Winnette, 219
Pearl (Middleton), 218
Sara (Gaines), 219
Walter Perrin, 201 218
Willie Lee, 201 218
LITTLETON
Thomas, 251
LOCKE
Mary Ella, 204
LOWE
Arthur H., 209
Elizabeth (Jolye), 261 267 268
Kellum, 261 267
Kenelm (Kellum), 261 267 268
Rachel, 209
Thomas, 261 267
LOYD
Elizabeth, 173
LUSHER
J. O., 227
LYDDALL
(Capt.) John, 136
Sarah, 139

Lyon
Sarah Frances, 221
Lyons
John, 143

M

Mac Kenzie
Catherine, 219
Maltyward
William, 136
Manning
Adair (Mc Dowell), 196
Barbara (Brodie), 196
(Maj.) Bernard, 196
Burwell Deas, 196
Elizabeth Allen, 196
Elizabeth Allen (Sinkler), 196
John Edgar, 196
John Meredith, 196
Katherine (Burton), 196
Katherine T. (Heath), 196
Laclins Meredith, 196
Laura A. (Stevens), 196
Leila Bernard (Meredith), 195
Margaret S. (Elliott), 196
Preston Cocke, 196
Richard Irvine, 195 196
Richard Irvine, Jr., 196
(Col.) Richard Irvine, 196
Sarah Bernard, 196
St. George Sinkler, 196
Virginia Wallace (Williams), 196
(1st. Lieut.) Vivian Meredith, 196
(Maj.) Wm. Sinkler, 196
(Lieut. Col.) Wyndham Meredith, 196
Marable
Abner W. C., 160
Anne Warren (Foote) Lane, 228
Charles Caldwell, 228
Daniel, 160
Edward Livingston, 160
Elizabeth, 160
Frances A. (Terry), 160
Mr. ——, 160
Marshall
Eliza Clopton (Foster), 155
John, (Chief Justice), 152
(Capt.) John, 182
Mildred Lewis (Field) Seate, 182
Samuel, 155
Virginia, 182
Martin
Anne, 235
Joseph, 155
Luce Wade, 271
William, 166
Mason
Gideon, 136
Tom, 157
(Coll.) Wm., 140
Massey
Mary (Stuart), 224
Sigismunda Mary, 224
Sigismunde, 224
Materson
Edward, 232
Mary, 232
Mary (Lindsay), 232
Mathes
Mrs. J. Harvey, 228
Matheson
Amanda Augusta (Clopton), 170
Dr. ——, 170
Matthews
Albert Clopton, 194
Albert Presley, 194
Anna (Gates), 194
Florence, 194
Gertrude, 194 210
James, 242
Mayfield
Erithea (Lane), 234
Mary, 234
Sarah Pepper, 234
Thomas, 234
Mc Alexander
Judge ——, 167
Mc Allister
Carrie, 212
Mc Bride
Elmina, 196
Mc Carty
Ellen Smiser (Clopton), 201
Leslie Longley, 201
Mary Clopton, 201
Robert S., 201
Robert S. Jr., 201
Mc Clusky
Kate, 194
Mc Coughan
Mary Anne, 189
Mc Cullers
Julius, 203
Lorena (Partin), 203
Sarah (Curtis), 203
Walter Blythe, 203
Walter Garner, 203
Willie (Bernard) Norvell, 203

Mc Dowell
Adair, 196
Mc Gavock
David H., 185
Elizabeth Clopton, 186
Francis, 185
Frank Owens, 186 204
Lulu (Spence), 204
Manoah, 204
Spence, 186 204
Willie, 204
Willie Elizabeth (Harding), 185 186
Mc Gruder
Henry Minor, 172
Sarah Gilmer (Minor), 172
Mc Leod
Angus, 219
Angus, Jr., 219
Billie Bernard Brown, 219
Boyd Brown, 219
Catherine (Mac Kenzie), 219
Margaret Edith Brown, 219
Sue John (Norvell) Brown, 219
Mc Mullen
Lilo, 199
Mc Murray
William, 229 244
Mc Murty
Louis, 179
Martha (Perrin), 179
Mc Phaul
Hugh, 187
Mildred (Clopton), 187
Meredith
Anne Lane (Clopton), 154 238
Elizabeth P. (Cocke), 154
Elisha, 146 154
(Capt.) Elisha, Jr., 154
(Judge) John Alexander, 165 177
Lelia Bernard, 177 195
Mary Thomson (Anderson), 164
Robert, 154 164
Samuel, 146
Sarah Ann (Bernard), 177
Thomas, 263
Meriwether
Ann Eliza (Anderson), 158
Ann Minor, 172
Ann Minor, 150 159 171
Avery, 188
Carolina Huntley (Barker), 172
Caroline Douglas, 172
Catherine Maxwell, 189
(Dr.) Charles, 159
Charles Edward, 172 189
(Dr.) Charles Hunter, 158
Charles M., 150 159 249
Charles Nicholas, 189
Charles Nicholas Minor, 159 172
Dabney Minor, 171
Daisy (Whitfield), 189
Elizabeth, ("Dorothy Dix"), 189
Elizabeth E. (Avery), 188
Elizabeth Golden (Sharpe), 189
Fountain, 150 250
Garrett Minor, 171
James Mc Clue, 189
Jessie (Gaer), 188
Lee, 188
Lillian (Keene), 189
Lillian (Warfield), 189
Louisa Minor, 171
Lucy Ann, 171
Lulu (Norvell), 188
Margaret (Douglas), 159
Maria Kimbrough (Winston), 189
Mary, 189
Mary Ann Minor, 171
Mary Walton, 172
Mattie (Gilmore) Chase, 189
Maxwell Sharpe, 189
Millicent (Nye), 188
Minor, 171 188
Nicholas H., 150 159
Niles, 171
Owens, 171
Rivers Blythe, 188
Thomas, 171
William Douglas, 172 189
Michaux
Abraham, 147 235 236 246 247 248
Abraham, Jr., 235 236 247
Ann Magdalin, 237 247
Anne, 236 247
Anne (Severin), 235
Easter (Esther) Mary, 237 247
Elizabeth 236 247
Isaac, 236
Jacob, 147 235 247
Jacob, Jr., 147
Jacques (James) 236
Jane (or Jean), 236 247
John, 236 247
John Paul, 237 247 248
Judith (Wilmore), 237
Marie (Godin), 235
Olive Judi (or Judy), 147 236 237 247
Sarah (____), 236
Susanne, 236 247

MICHAUX—*Continued*
Susanne (Rochet), 147 235 237 247 248
MICHIE
Ann (Mills), 149
David, 149
John Augustus, 149
Lucy, 145
Mary, 149
William, 141 149
William Jr., 149
MIDDLETON
Caroline Fae (Anderson), 217
(Lieut.) George S., 217
Pearl, 218
MILLER
Eliza Edmonia, 215
P. G., 248
Robert, 170 246
Sarah Edmonia, 205 232
Sarah (Sykes), 205 232
Thomas Edmond, 205 232
William, 239
MILLS
Ann, 137 138 141 142 149
Ann (____), 143
Ann (Clopton), 137
Charles, 137 138 141 143 150
Charles, Jr., 141
(Lieut.) David, 137 138 141
David, Jr., 142
Elizabeth, 137 138 141 142 143
Frances (Durett), 142
Jane, 137 138
Joseph, 141 142
Lucy, 141 142 149
Lucy (Wyatt), 141
Mary, 141 142
Mary (Blackwell), 142
Mary (Cathing), 141
Mary (Sharp), 138
Nath'l., 150
Nicholas, 137 138 141 142 143
Nicholas, Jr., 137
Robert, 137 138
Robert, Jr., 138
Sally (Stark), 142
Thompson, 141
William, 137
Wyatt, 141 142
Zachariah, 141
MIMS
Annie, 155
Henry, 155
Livingston, 155
Martha (Perrin), 155
MINOR
Ann, 149 150 159 171 172 248 249
Ann (Anderson), 143 149 150 248 249 250
Ann (Nancy) Meriwether, 158 171 248
Benjamin Franklin, 159 172
Butler B., 180
Cordelia Lewis, 159
Dabney, 149 159 249
Dabney, Jr., 149 150 158 249
Ellen, 159
Emma Walker, 172
Emma Walker (Minor), 172
Frances (Perrin), 180
Francis, 159
Garrett, 149
Henry Laurens, 159
James Lewis, 159
Jane (Hull), 159
John, 149 158
John Gilmer, 172
John Mercer, 159
Juliet Gilmer, 172
Launcelot, 172
Lucy Ann (Gilmer), 159 172
Lucy (Herndon), 158
Margaret Cabell, 172
Margaret Whitelow (Herndon), 159
Mary, 150 158
Mary Ann, 158 171
Peter, 172
Professor ____, 183
Sarah (or Sally), 149 150 159 248 249
Sarah (Carr), 149 158
Sarah Elizabeth, 149 150 158 248 249
Sarah Gilmer, 172 248 249
Virginia Louise (Minor), 159
MINTER
Elizabeth (Morgan), 147 237
John, 147 237
MITCHELL
Albert Morris, 195 210
Alene, 210
Ann (Childs), 195
Bentley Clopton, 195
Cleo, 210
Cleo Alene (Bagwell), 210
Cornelia Louise, 195
Fanny, 210
Grace Childs, 195
James Albert, 210

Mitchell—*Continued*
John Bentley, 194
John Bentley, Jr., 195
Mary Ivy, 195
Morris Randolph, 195
Sarah Clopton, 195
Virginia Clopton, 195
Willie Dixie (Clopton), 194
Moncrief
Agnes Watkins Morgan (Clopton), 168 170 187 235 246
James Hoggatt, 168
Thomas, 168
Thomas B., 169
William Thomas, 168
Monroe
Byrd, 180
Edna (Perrin), 180
Montford
Jos., 245
Moore
Cora, 213
Lulu Willie, 197
Margery (____), 213
Martha Ann Roger (Jernigan), 197
William, 213
William Alva, M.D., 197
Morgan
Agnes, 147 229 237
Anthony, 147 229 236 237 248
Elizabeth, 147 237
J. B., 227
Olive Judi (Michaux), 147 236 237
Morris
Ellen, 188
Mosley
Mrs. ____, 228
Samuel, 149
Moss
Alexander, 138 139 144
Ann, 138 144
Elizabeth (Clopton) Walker, 138
Mossom
(Rev.) David, 140
Motisher
Charles Selby, 210
Charles Selby, Jr., 210
Gertrude (Matthews), 210
Mary Ann (Beatty), 210
Robert William, 210
William Clopton, 210
Moyes
Margaret Sophronia, 184
Murphy
Maidie, 220
Mr. ____, 180
Mury
Ella, 206

N

Napier
Elizabeth (Booth), 222
(Dr.) Patrick, 222
Neave
Neve
Richard, 143
Neely
M.D., 187
Nelson
Rebecca Anderson (Thornton), 216
W. A., 216
Netherland
Wade, 236 248
Nichols
(Col.) John C., 174
Kate Simons, 174 192
Namee (Clopton), 174
Noe
Dean, 220
Norvell
James Elliott, 203
James Mallory, 203
Lulu, 188
Sue John, 203 219
Willie (Bernard), 203
Nowlin
Ernest, 160
Eugenia Adelaide (Terry), 160
Mr. ____, 160
Nye
Millicent, 188

O

Oldham
Nannie, 180
Oliver
Judith, 188
J. S., 227
Osborne
Elizabeth, 212
Overton
Mary, 143
Owens
Elizabeth Hoggatt (Clopton), 156
Elizabeth Hoggatt (Clopton) Harding, 169
(Rev.) Frank A., 156 169 170
James, 169
Sue, 232
Wilbur, 169

P

PALMER
Annie Myrtle, 190
Cornelia H., 161
Lester T., 208
Marian Elizabeth (Clopton), 208
Mary Elma, 185
PAMPLIN
Jane, 141
PARISH
Mary, 238
PARK
Adeline Burt (Perrin), 200
Mr. ____, 200
PARKER
John, 262
PARKS
John, 136
PARSONS
Elly, 142
Judah, 142
Mary (Jackson), 142
Mary Louise (Clopton) Coolidge, 183
Mr. ____, 142 183
PASSINI
Alma M. (Howell), 211
Paul, 211
PATCH
George M., 189
Mary (Meriwether), 189
PATTERSON
Elizabeth (Diuguid), 138
Eula, 219
Lucy, 144
Mary, 177
PATTON
Mrs. Percy, 228
PAULK
James E., 219
Nannie Winnette (Little), 219
PAYNE
George, 147
PEAY
Nicholas, 238
PENNY
Mary Elizabeth, 176
PERKINS
Dorothy Catherine James (de Graffenried), 206
Lucy, 148 239
Olive J. (or Judith) (Clopton), 147 148
Powhatan, 206
William, 147 148 239
PERRIN
Abner 154 156 165 178 250 251
(Brig. Gen.) Abner, 178
Abner, Jr., 165 177
Achilles, 156 166
Adeline Burt, 200
Adeline (Burt), 180
Ann Tremlett (Herndon), 199
Arabella (Edwards), 166
Cassandra, 156 166 250
Cassandra (Clopton), 146 155
Catherine, 156 166 167
Catherine (or Caty) (Clopton), 146 156 166
Cynthia, 166
Ede, 155 156
Edna, 155 165 166 179 180 251
Edna (Perrin), 179
Edward Burt, 180 199
Edward Burt, Jr., 200
Eliza, 156
Elizabeth (Betty), 155 250
Elizabeth Clopton, 156
Elizabeth Clopton (Perrin), 166
Eunice (Chiles), 154
____ (Fenley), 180
Frances, 180
George, 146 155 156 166 180
(Dr.) George Gwyn, 167 180
George Gwyn, Jr., 180
(Dr.) George Heard, 166
George Henry, 154 250
Helen Herndon, 200
Jane (Smith), 155
Jennie, 166
John, 155
Joseph, 155
Josephus, 146 155 156 180
Josephus, Jr., 155 165 166
Lettice, 155 156
Lettie, 155
Lilo (Mc Mullen), 199
Lydia, 155 156
Margaret, 155 156 166 250
Margaret Caroline, 167 180
Martha, 155 179 251
Mary, 155 167 250
Mary (Ballengar), 154
Mary (Clopton), 146 156
Mary (Patterson), 177
Meeke, 155 156 166
Nancy Ellen (Baldwin), 166
Nannie (Oldham), 180
Patsey, 156
Permelia, 179

PERRIN—*Continued*
Rebecca, 155 250
Robert, 156 180
Robert O., M.D., 178
Rosetta (Stowers), 180
Ruth, 166
Ruth (or Ruth Edna), 180 198
Samuel, 154 242 250
Sarah (or Sally), 156 251
Sarah (____), 156
Sarah Foster, 165
Sarah (Sally), 155 251
Solomon Clark, 179
Solomon Clark, Jr., 180
Susan, 180 199
Susannah (Kellum), 167
Virginia Herndon, 200
William, 146 154 155 156 167 179 180 250 251
William, Jr., 154
PETERSON
Carlie H. (Clopton), 186
Mr. ____, 186
PHILLIPS
Eliza (Brandon), 176
Minerva Caroline, 175
Naomi, 233
William E., 176
PINCKNEY
(Rev.) Charles Cotesworth, 212
Esther Heyward (Barnwell), 212
Margaret Manigault, 212
PITTARD
Grace, 218
PLEASANTS
Edmund, 148
Frances (Clopton), 150
Malcolm, 150
POIRIE
Antoine, 235
Marie (Trufet), 235
POLLARD
Clarence O., 211
Florence Stuart (Howell), 211
Marion, 211
Onan, 211
POPE
Edm., 267
Mrs. ____, 228
PORCHER
Julia, 214
POSTON
James, 187
POWELL
Susan Black (Winchester), 172
PRIDMORE
Caroline, 201
PRINCE
Corinne, 210
Dorothy Clopton, 210
Gertrude Motisher, 210
Jennie (Askin), 210
Julian Ralph, 210
Mary Anella, 210
Mary (Clopton), 194
Sidney Clopton, 194 210
Sidney Smith, 194
Sydney Charles, 210
Virginia Askin, 210
PROCTOR
(Col.) Thos., 152
PRYOR
Laura L., 169
PULLIAM
Albert Clopton, 162 173
Ann Gunn (Clopton), 162 174
Charlotte Clopton, 191
David Loyd, 173 191
David Mosby, 162 174
Edith (Hyde), 191
Edward Mosby, 191
Elizabeth (Clopton), 150
Elizabeth (Loyd), 173
Evelyn Byrd (Willis), 191
Frances, 150
John Clopton, 174
Judith Haskins (Winfree), 191
Martha, 162
Mary, 162
Mary Evelyn, 191
Mr. ____, 150
Peter, 162
Richard, 162
Robert, 150
Robert Mosby, 162 174
Sarah Jane, 191
Sarah Jane (Clopton), 174
William St. Paul, 174 191
Willis Clopton, 191
PYLES
Catherine (Perrin), 167
Lewis, 167

Q

QUIN
John, 236
Susanne (Michaux), 236

R

RAGLAND
Foote, 240

RAGLAND—*Continued*
George O., 224 240
Mary (Foote), 224
Sallie, 187
RAIMENT
RAYMENT
(Rev.) Robert, 265 266
RAINEY
Bettie, 183
RALEIGH
Charles, 182
Pamelia B., 182
RANDOLPH
Jane (Carey), 148
Thos. (or Thos. E.), 147 148
William, 247
REAVES
Mr. ____, 243
REID
Cynthia Hutchinson, 184
REINOLDS
REYNOLDS
Israel, 264
RICE
Jane (Mills), 137 138
Nicholas, 137 138
Thomas, 138
RICHARDS
Benjamin, 149
Lucy (Michie), 149
RICHARDSON
Carrie (McAllister), 212
George, 147
Helen (Camp), 212
Madison, 212
William Mc Allister, 212
RILEY
Jos., 243
ROBERTS
Frances, 190
Lucretia, 198
Margaret (Trower), 198
Zerubabel, 198
ROBERTSON
John Alex, 191
Margaret Holms, 191
ROBINSON
Barbara Clayton (Scales) Cummings, 188
Helen Herndon (Perrin), 200
George N., 171
J. S., 188
Lee, 200
Mary (Scales), 171
William, 262
ROBY
Amanda, 234
ROCHET
Jean, 235
Marie (Trufet) Poirie, 235
Susanne, 147 235 237
ROGERS
Cassie (Little), 218
James M., 218
Julia, 218
Madge (Clopton), 186
M. E., 186
ROPER
____ (Bentley), 175
Buck, 175
Dorothy, 204 220
Elbert Lee, 204
Elbert Lee, Jr., 204 220
Elizabeth Smith (Clopton), 175
Helen, 204 220
Jean (Fyfe), 220
Josephine Shelton, 220
Mary Frances (Hunt), 220
Mary Lee, 220
Mary Sam (Shelton), 204
Minnie Allison (Galloway), 220
Richard Bernard, 204 220
Sara Simonton, 220
____ (Taylor), 175
William M., 175
William Shelton, 204 220
ROSEBOROUGH
Agnes Watkins Morgan (Clopton) Moncrief, 168
(Dr.) Samuel, 168
William, 168
ROUSE
Alfred Carter, 215
Belle, 216
Calvin, Jr., 216
Calvin N., 215
Charles Franklin, 216
Cora (Daniels), 216
Katherine Edna (Hawkins), 215
Mayne (Bombeck), 216
Perrin De Moss, 216
Susan, 216
Susan Catherine (De Moss), 215
Willa (Wingate), 216
RUFFIN
Martha, 161
RUSHLEY
Joseph, 267
RUSS
Anna, 212

Russ—*Continued*
Joseph, 212
Russell
Armstead, 153
Rutherford
Hetty Lanier (Bernard), 169
Mary Clopton, 169
Thomas, 169
Walter, 169

S

Safford
Sapford
Edward, 262
Joane, 262
Joanne (Jolye), 262
Sandefur
Sandifer
A., 238
Abraham (or Abram), 229 243
Ann Jane, 243
Diana, 229
George, 243
John B., 243
Martha Emily, 203
Mary Ann, 243
Sanders
Mary Anne, 229
Sanford
Kate, 220
Sapp
Gwenda (Clopton), 186
John, 186
Scales
Ann M., 150 249
Ann Meriwether (Minor), 171
Ann Minor, 189
Barbara Clayton, 188
Cordelia Lewis Minor, 172
Dabney Minor, 172 189
Dabney Minor, Jr., 189
Ellen, 171
George Winchester, 189
Hattie Morris (Barker), 188
Henry Minor, 172 188
Henry Minor, Jr., 188
John Barker, 188
John Laidley, 172
Joseph Walton, 188
Joseph Watkins, 171 188
Lily (Watkins), 188
Lucy, 188
Lucy Minor, 172 188
Mary, 171
Nannie Minor, 188
Peter, 171
Sally (Banks), 188
Mrs. Susan Black (Winchester) Powell, 172 189
Schaeffer
B. C., 186
Mary Elizabeth (Clopton), 186
Schalk
Lillian, 212
Scott
Agnes (Clopton), 168
Arthur, 168
Drummond, 139
Elizabeth, 232
Ella Scott, 168
Nela, 168
Samuel, 168
Sarah, 138
Walter Patrick, 168
Seamer
Edward, 266
Seate
Mildred Lewis (Field), 182
R. Barton, 182
Severin
Anne, 235
Elizabeth (de Serignon), 235
Paul, 235
Selents
Johann Christopher, 251
Sharp
Mary, 138
Robert, 138
Sharpe
Elizabeth Golden, 189
Shelton
Adelaide (Foster), 174
David S., 174
Ella, 174 192
Evelina Clopton, 185 204
Frances (Burnett), 185
Grace, 204 220
Humphrey Bate, 185
John Anthony, 185
Lena (Hicks), 185
Mary Clopton (Bernard), 185
Mary Ella (Locke), 204
Mary Elma (Palmer), 185
Mary Sam, 185 204
Richard, 185
Richard Bernard, 185 203
Richard Franklin, 204
Ruth, 204
Samuel Richard, 185

Simons
Ada Barnwell (Jenkins), 214
John Thompson, 214
Rosa Bacot, 214
Sinkler
Elizabeth Allen, 196
Sivley
Clarence, 193
Minnie (Clopton), 193
Skynner
Thomas Smithe, 262
Sloan
Mrs. Allen J., 273
Smiser
Ellen, 182
Smith
Avery Garrett, 164
Eugene Thompson, 184
Field, 175
George S., 148
Irene (Clopton), 195
James Abbott, 195
Jane, 155
John B., 195
Kate, 187
Mary, 231
Mary Charter, 186
Mary Clopton, 195
Mary Ella (Clopton), 175
M. B., 195
Nellie Erhard (Clopton), 184
Robert T., 164
T. Hannah, 164
Willie Eugene, 192
Smithe
Judithe (Langley), 266 267
Sneed
Margaret Elizabeth, 225
Speed
Virginia Herndon (Perrin), 200
Wm. S., 200
Spence
David H., 204
Lulu, 204
Sallie (Aiken), 204
Spotswood
Gov. ____, 139
Stacy
Symond, 135
Stanford
Annie Belle (Callaway), 190
Henry K., 190
Stark
Sally, 142
St. Clair
Gen. ____, 166
Stevens
Mabel, 215
Stinson
Isabel, 173
Stockton
Miss ____, 160
Stone
George W., 161
Stowers
Rosetta, 180
Stratton
David Boyce, 148
Strickland
Henry, 175
Maria (Clopton), 175
William, 175
William G., 175
Strong
Annie, 193
Stuart
Mary, 224
Sullivan
George, 155
Sarah (Perrin), 155
Sutcliffe
Elizabeth, 133 261
Elizabeth (Jolye) Lowe, 261
(Rev.) Isaiah (Esaiah), 261
John, 261
Mary, 261
Nathaniel, 261
Suthbie
Dorsett, 267
Elizabeth, 267
Suttee
Georgiana, 273
Swan
(Maj.) John C., 182
Pamelia B. (Raleigh), 182
Virginia C., 182
Swinford
Hezekiah, 166
Meeke (Perrin), 166
Sykes
Benjamin, 233
Colon, 232
Donnie, 193
Eliza Brandon (Clopton), 193
(Dr.) Granville, 193
Granville, Jr., 193
Lucy (Fox), 233
Mary, 232
Sarah, 205

SYKES—*Continued*
Willie, 193
SYMES
Mr. ____, 267

T

TALLEY
(Rev.) Elle, 164
TATE
Georgia, 187
Lucy Ann (Hall) Foote, 225
Mike, 187
Mrs. Thomas Simpson Foote, 187 225
(Col.) Thomas Simpson, 225 240
TAYLER
Miss ____, 175
TAYLOR
Jo. Lynn, 233
(Rev.) Richard, 265 266
TERNALL
Bryan, 135
TERRY
Abner Wentworth, 160
Amanda, 160
Benjamin, 160
Benjamin, Jr., 160
Daniel, 160
Daniel, Jr., 160
Elizabeth Jane, 160
Elizabeth S., 160
Eugenia Adelaide, 160
Frances A., 160
Frances (Clopton), 150
Helen B., 160
____(Hutchings), 160
Jesse, 150
Josephine, 160 173
Mary Elizabeth, 160
Mary T., 160
Minerva, 160
____ (Stockton), 160
Robert, 160
Robert S., 160
THOMAS
Anne W., 151
Archibald, 151
David, 141
Jane, 157
(Rev.) (Dr.) James P., 232
THOMPSON
Elizabeth, 178
(Judge) J. C., 226
Marietta, 179
William, 178
THOMSON
David, 141
Lucy, 164
Waddy, 142
THORNTON
Adeline, 199
Ann Maria, 154
Frances Burt (Anderson), 216
(Dr.) George Francis, 199
George Perrin, 199 216
James Innes, 199
Philip, 199
Philip Burt, 216
Rebecca Anderson, 216
Susan (Perrin), 199
THORPE
Olta, 135
THREADGILL
Lois Graves, 217
THURMOND
Mary, 233
TILLEY
John S., 162
Wilhelmina (Clopton), 162
TRONGHTON
Benjamin, 267
TROTMAN
Hattie, 177
John B., 177
Maria Avery (Clopton) Jones, 177
Tom, 177
Tullie, 177
William, 177
TROWER
Margaret, 198
TUCKER
Henrietta, 216
Mary Ivy (Ellis), 194
Mr. ____, 194
Philip St. George, 216
TUNSTALL
Anne (Arrington), 162
(Dr.) Peyton, 162
Virginia, 162
TURNER
Chas., 136
John, 139
TURPIN
Keziah F., 198
(Rev.) Miles, 198
TUTT
Elizabeth (Perrin), 155
R., 251
Richard, 155 251

TYLER
Benjamin, 224
John, 163
(Pres.) John, 198
Mary Ann (James) Foote, 224
TYMPSON
Sam'l, 135
TYNDELL
Rev. Dr. ____, 221

V

VADEN
Minnie, 163
VANCE
John W., 187
VANDERWALL
Ann (Gunn), 152
Marianne, 152
Nathaniel, 152
VASSALL
Stephen, 268
VENABLE
Sarah, 224
VICK
Sarah, 234
VON PAUL
Catherine, 183

W

WAITT
Susanne (Jolye), 260
Thomas, 260
WALKER
Elizabeth (Clopton), 138
(Col.) James, 229
James T., 209
Lily (Lambert), 209
Mary Jessie, 229
William, 138
WALL
Mary, 195
WALLACE
Charles Montriou, 174
Charles Montriou, Jr., 174
Jefferson, 174
Joyce Wilkinson (Clopton), 174
William, 174
WALLIS
Ann, 230
(Rev.) John., 230
WARE
Ann Bolling, 214
Eliza H. (Dargan), 214
James Robert, M.D., 214
Lucy Hall (Foote), 225
T. E., 225
WARFIELD
Lillian, 189
WARREN
The Warrens, 225
WASHINGTON
George, 199
WATKINS
Agnes, 156 229
Joel, 229
Lily, 188
Rhoda (Gresham), 229
WATSON
Edward Cunningham, 218
Edward Cunningham, Jr., 218
Grace (Pittard), 218
John Eugene, 218
Lillian (Butler), 218
Willie Lee (Little), 218
WEEKS
Lucy Ware (Lane) 205 206
Oliver Franklin, 206
WELLFORD
Ann Minor (Scales), 189
Robert Yates, 189
WEST
Capt. ____, 139
Lola Mae, 190
R. R., 240
WHALEY
Blanche, 208
WHITE
Ann (Jackson), 142
Everett, 149
Jefferson, 149
John, 142
Joseph, 149
Lucy (Mills), 149
Marcia, 149
Millie, 187
Philip, 149
Spotswood, 149
Thomas K., 149
Zachariah, 149
WHITEHEAD
Hester Velie, 206
Jeremiah, 206
WHITFIELD
Daisy, 189
WIATT
WYATT
Anne, 264
Jane, 262
Jane (Pamplin), 141
Joane, 263 264

Wyatt—*Continued*
John, 141 264
Lucy, 141
Susanna (or Susan) (Jolye), 262 263 264 265
Susanne, 264
Thomas, 263 264 265
Wilcox
(Dr.) Edward, 198
Mary Foote (Clopton), 198
Wilkinson
Bonner Hayes, 221
Bonner Lane, 221
George, 139
Joyce, 139
Lara (Aven), 221
Lucy Katherine (Lane), 221
Sarah (Lyddall), 139
Stephen Alna, 221
Williams
Albert Paine, 202
Annie (Evins), 200
Annis (Clopton), 202
Charles Baird, 202
(Dr.) G. Coke, 200
Jas. Jno., 245
James, 200
(Col.) James, 218
John, 230
Nathan, 202
Olive, 202
Robert Haden, 202
Robert Lucius, 202
Ruth, 203 217
Sarah (Williamson), 200
Virginia Wallace, 196
Williamson
Addison Milton, 181 200
Agnes (Gragg), 181
(Dr.) Cleburne, 200
James, 181
(Dr.) James Thomas, 181
Julia Ann, 181 201
Lelia, 200
Louisa Catherine, 181 200
(Rev.) Marcus, 200
Margaret Caroline (Perrin), 180 181
Nancy Jane, 181
Nancy (Kerr), 200
Perrin Kerr, 200
(Col.) Russell, 232
Sarah, 200
Susan Caroline, 181
(Dr.) William, 181
William Perrin Cunningham, 181
Willis
Evelyn Byrd, 191
Wilmore
Judith, 237
Wilson
Laura, 184
Mary Louise, 213
Winchester
George W., 189
Malvina Henderson (Gaines), 189
Susan Black, 172 189
Winfield
Lucy Ann, 234
Winfree
(Dr.) John Haskins, 191
Judith Haskins, 191
Margaret Holms (Robertson), 191
Martha, 179
Wingate
Willa, 216
Winston
Isaac, 157
Maria Kimbrough, 189
William L., 157
Woodson
Ann Magdalin (Michaux), 237
Martha Ann (Anderson), 158
Richard, 237
Stephen, 158
Worley
Ethel, 220
Wrenn
George, 164
Wright
Annie (Mims), 155
Henry, 262
Wm. R., 155
Wyars
Jonathan, 268

Y

Yarbrough
Jesse, 151
Mary T. (Clopton), 151
Young
Rev. A. U., 225
Youngblood
Lettie (Perrin), 155
William, 155